



## A History Of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward

Their

Antecedents and Descendants

### North Carolina State Library



# A History Of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward

Their

Antecedents and Descendants

by 11, 7 = 1 6x

Written in 1944 Printed in 1945 323.2 W264T

#### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

C. C. VANN, Chairman
A. J. WARD

E. P. BLANCHARD, Secretary-Treasurer

#### FAMILY EDITORS

MRS. L. E. WELLS

MR. ALFRED G. WARD

MR. J. J. WARD

MR. J. A. WARD

Mr. C. C. Vann

MRS. JOAB F. JOHNSON

MR. H. W. TAYLOR

MRS. A. D. WARD

#### REUNION OFFICERS

1944-45

President, HUGH M. WELLS

Vice-president, FRANK BLANCHARD

Secretary, MARY KATE ALLEN

1943-44

President, ARTHUR L. WARD

Vice-president, ALFRED G. WARD

Secretary, MARY KATE ALLEN

#### HISTORIAN AND EDITOR

H. W. TAYLOR



#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

P	PAGE			
Dedication	5			
Ward Coat of Arms.	7			
Introduction				
Early History	12			
Section I—William Robinson and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward and Their Descendants	17			
Section II—Elbridge Gerry and Mary Jane Robinson Ward and Their Descendants	93			
Section III—Joseph John and Anne Rachel Newkirk Ward and Their Descendants	151			
Section IV—James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward and Their Descendants	192			
Section V—Sarah Amanda Ward Vann and John Robert Vann and Their Descendants	235			
Section VI—Mary Eliza Ward Johnson and Robert Charles Johnson and Their Descendants	259			
Section VII—George Washington and Mary Priscilla Alderman Ward and Their Descendants	286			
Section VIII—Alfred Charles and Rebecca Williams Boney Ward and Their Descendants	332			
Appendix	345			

This book is affectionately dedicated to ALFRED DECATUR WARD, Historian of the Ward Family for eighteen years.

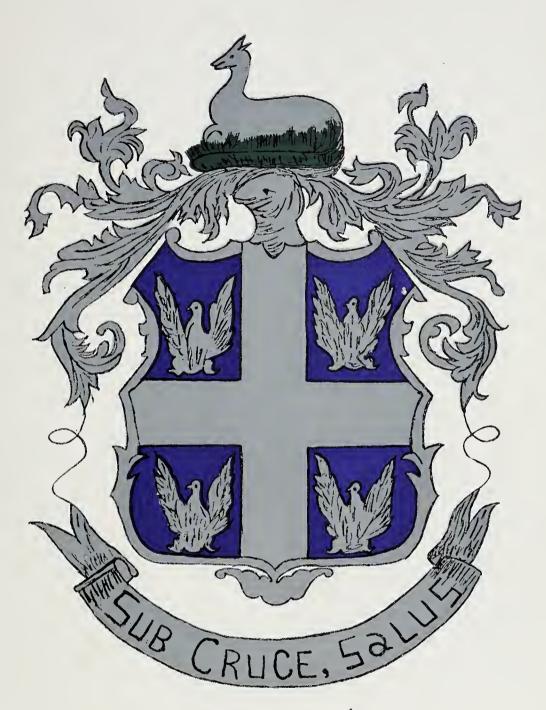


Photo in 1930

ALFRED DECATUR WARD

1859-1940

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2019 with funding from State Library of North Carolina



Mard



### Introduction

To me has come the privilege of attempting to write something of the history of the Ward family. This is, indeed, an honor of which I am proud. The confidence which the members of this great family have shown in me is sincerely appreciated, and it is with a feeling of humility that I approach this important task.

#### THE WARD REUNION

The Reunion is the official organization of the Ward Family. It is of interest to mention briefly how it was started and why. Among other descendants of Edward Ward, the settler, who migrated to Georgia, were Daniel Patterson, Myra Elizabeth, and William Alfred Graham Ward. They settled in Grady County, near Cairo, and Pine Park, where their descendants still live. These three were children of George Washington Ward and his wife, Mary Priscilla Alderman, and it was before 1900 that they migrated to Southwest Georgia to establish homes in a sparsely settled and undeveloped area. They made a practice of returning each summer to visit relatives and friends. At such time there was much visiting back and forth. Frequently there was not enough time for the Georgia folks to see all of their numerous relatives and friends.

About 1920, according to Albert J. Ward, an informal meeting was held at the home of Oscar Lee Ward while the Georgia Wards were visiting in North Carolina. This meeting, a forerunner of the annual reunion, was later referred to as the "watermelon cutting." After considerable discussion of the idea of holding a meeting, Oscar Lee Ward, son of James Edward Ward and his wife, Isabella Robinson, proposed that all of the Ward descendants and their friends be invited to gather at his home for an all-day meeting during the summer of 1922. Each family group brought a bountiful lunch which was spread on tables under the inviting shade of the beautiful oak trees. A good time was had by all and the Georgia Wards saw, and were seen by, practically all of their relatives and other friends. Thus an organization was started which has been a source of pleasure to many and is still an annual affair. The records of these meetings consist mainly of the minutes kept by Mary Kate Allen, since she was first elected Secretary in 1932. The entire set of minutes is included in the appendix.

#### FAMILY BRANCH EDITORS

Before the 1943 reunion adjourned the Publications Committee appointed one person as editor in each of the eight branches of the descendants of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward. Seven of these editors have done a fine job and through their efforts the sketches and photographs found herein were assembled and sent to the Historian, who was the eighth editor, and he secured the sketches and data for his branch of the family. To the seven

faithful editors who performed a hard job in a magnificent way I am sincerely grateful. The editors are as follows:

	Editor	Address (all in N. C.)	Family Branch
1.	Mrs. L. E. Wells	Teachey	William R. Ward
2.	Mr. Alfred G. Ward	Wilmington	Elbridge G. Ward
3.	Mr. J. J. Ward	Teachey	Joseph J. Ward
4.	Mr. J. A. Ward	Rose Hill	James E. Ward
5.	Mr. C. C. Vann	Rose Hill	Sarah Amanda Ward Vann
6.	Mrs. Joab F. Johnson	Burgaw	Mary Eliza Ward Johnson
7.	Mr. H. W. Taylor	Raleigh	George W. Ward
8.	Mrs. A. D. Ward	Burgaw	Alfred C. Ward

#### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

The following statement is recorded in the minutes of the 1943 reunion: "Herman Ward Taylor, Historian, gave some brief outlines of how he is completing the writing of the history and the plans for publication of the book in 1944. To assist him in securing the necessary funds for this undertaking a Publication Committee composed of Cousin Albert J. Ward, Cousin Charlie C. Vann, and Edwin P. Blanchard was elected to receive funds, and to supervise the writing and printing of the history." At a meeting C. C. Vann was elected Chairman and E. P. Blanchard, Secretary-Treasurer. This committee has solicited more than one thousand dollars from different members of the family. The written agreement, Ward History Form No. 1, is included in the appendix. The Committee started the publication fund by contributing one hundred dollars each.

The Publications Committee has met many times and for their spirit of cooperation I am most grateful.

#### A. D. WARD, HISTORIAN, 1922 TO 1940

The Honorable Alfred Decatur Ward, for more than eighteen years the official Historian of the Ward family, had assembled much valuable information. Unfortunately for posterity, he had not found time in his extremely busy life of more than 80 years to prepare the story for publication. He possessed all of the qualifications required of one who writes a story of this sort. He knew, intimately, the family connections, and the personal history of each and every member. His was a most retentive memory. The most I can hope to do is record the data he assembled about our early ancestors. His children, William Farrior and Mary Pickett Ward, have been very helpful in making all the assembled material available.

#### H. W. TAYLOR, HISTORIAN, 1941-

The following statement is recorded in the minutes of the 1941 reunion: "A discussion of business in connection with the completing and publishing of the history was followed by the election of Herman Ward Taylor as Historian to succeed the late A. D. Ward. He was asked to work with William F. and Mary P. Ward in compiling the records assembled by their father while writing the history of the Ward family."

#### APPRECIATION

To one and all who have contributed in any way to the assembling and publication of this history I am eternally grateful. Perhaps some members of the family will add another volume in the future so that the story of this great family will always be kept up-to-date. We have made a beginning. To you of the younger generation we hand the task of keeping the record, and we hope you will pass this great privilege and responsibility on to your children with the request that they in turn hand it down to their children with the request that they carry on.

Sincerely,

HERMAN WARD TAYLOR Historian and Editor.

### **Early History**

#### EDWARD WARD, THE SETTLER

By common tradition in the family, Edward Ward, the settler, was a land owner, and sailed from London to America and finally settled about 1740 in what is now Pitt County, North Carolina. By tradition Edward Ward, the settler, was a grandson of Sir Edward Ward, a London judge, who presided at the trial of the New England pirate, Captain William Kidd, and sentenced Captain Kidd to be hanged on Tyburn Wall in London and Kidd was so executed. Captain Kidd was in fact sentenced for having a sailor put to death on one of his ships. Mr. A. D. Ward stated that he had never been able to confirm this story with the records.

#### OUR FIRST NORTH CAROLINA ANCESTORS

These were Edward Cannon and his wife, Sarah Woodard (or Woodward). According to the records assembled by Mr. A. D. Ward there was no certainty as to the particular nationality of Edward Cannon. According to one source of information the Cannons were supposed to be Scotch, while another report indicates that the original Cannons were Welsh.

Edward Cannon died in 1729 in Bath precinct and a part thereof which is in Pitt County, just across the line from Martin County on Flat Swamp, a tributary of Roanoke River and on a plantation which is now reputed to be Shepherds Hill plantation. He owned four slaves. He left an undated will probated in 1729 and now on file in the historical department at Raleigh.

It is in his own handwriting which was full and round, and his spelling is what Mr. A. D. Ward called Chaucerian. He spelled son ("soun") and soul ("sould") and mill ("mell") and olive ("olif"), etc. He had twelve children. Mr. A. D. Ward stated that he had conferred with every known source of information and was unable to find any record title to the plantation of Edward Cannon, except that it is mentioned in his will.

It is the tradition in our family that we trace through Edward Cannon and from his will and other sources, Mr. A. D. Ward concluded that his wife, Sara (spelled both Sara and Sarah), was prior to her marriage Miss Sara Woodard. Mr. Ward thought that she was of English ancestry and probably belonged to the family that figured in the history of North Carolina, Pennsylvania and South Carolina and in other states.

The will of Edward Cannon was probated on June 10, 1729 and recites that he is of Beaufort and Hyde precincts. Copy of this will is included in the appendix to this publication. His sons were Edward, Dennis, William, Henry, David, and John. His daughters were Margaret. Sara Woodard, Jane, Mary, Olive, and Ruth. He appointed his wife, Sara, Executrix. Witnesses were John Knowis, John Lawhon and Richard Abel. Clerk of the Court was John Matlock.

North Carolina State College

These sons seemed to figure largely in the history of Beaufort County, Craven County and Duplin County. They seemed to have been patriotic in the activities leading to the war of the revolution and the war itself. Dennis was on the committee of safety in Pitt County. Henry was a captain in June before the Declaration of Independence, and also in the war for independence, and heads the honor roll among the signers of what has been called the second Declaration of Independence, which was the act of the Assembly passed at New Bern on the 15th day of November, 1777, and found under the title Duplin County, pages 138 and 139, Wheeler's History of North Carolina. It is said in the family that some of the Duplin County descendants of this family moved to northeastern Georgia and that Cannon, Georgia, was named for these hardy settlers.

Sara Cannon, wife of Edward Cannon, left an undated will which was probated at Washington, Beaufort County, in 1733 and named as her beneficiaries all of the children named in the will of her husband, Edward Cannon. Copy of her will is included in the appendix of this publication.

#### EDWARD WARD, THE SETTLER, AND HIS WIFE MARY CANNON

Edward Ward, the settler, married Mary Cannon. By common tradition in the family he was a Londoner and sailed from London to America and finally settled in what is now Pitt County. By the same tradition, his wife was the daughter of Edward Cannon and Sara Woodard. Their first child named Edward Ward was born in 1744. They had several daughters and a second son, William Ward, who was born on December 20, 1753.

#### WILLIAM WARD

William Ward married Mary Bell of Sampson County and first settled on Buck Hall near Baltic on a farm of between 400 and 500 acres, which he afterwards sold to one Watkins and which was later known as the Joshua F. Williams farm on Buck Hall Swamp. William Ward then bought a tract of land known as the Polly Ward place and settled there and continued to buy until he owned the land from away across the Duplin County line to the Six Runs River, at Taylor's Bridge, several miles with the total amount of his lands running to approximately 3,000 acres including what was later the Patrick Murphy holdings. He died when he was well past 80 and is buried in the clump of trees across the old highway from the old Polly Ward residence which has been burned. He saw much active service in the Revolutionary war and a record of his war service record is included in the Appendix.

#### WILLIAM WARD II

He was the oldest son of William Ward and after receiving his portion from his father moved to Thomas County, Georgia, and evidently went westward. There is no record of who his wife was.

#### ROBERT WARD

He was the next son of William Ward, married Sarah Ann Alderman, daughter of Daniel Alderman, and lived on the Murphy Mill just below Taylor's Bridge on the eastern side toward Delway in Sampson County.

He moved near Thomasville, Ga., where he made his future home, perhaps sometime after 1821, for we find recorded in Book 18, page 190, of the Sampson County records, under date of April 7, 1821, that John Carlton, who married Nancy Ann Alderman (col. 16), in departing with his family for his new home near Thomasville, Ga., appointed Robert Ward, husband of Sarah Ann Alderman and niece of John's wife, Nancy Ann, as his attorney to collect 700 pounds current money from his debtors in Sampson and Duplin counties.

We have been unable to get much data on this family but there was one daughter named Priscilla who was educated at the Hannah Moore Academy, not far from Kenansville, in Duplin County. She was of courtable age at the time the family removed to Georgia and there she married a man by the name of Williams who was also a native of Duplin County, N. C., and closely related to James C. Williams. They had only one child, Robert Andrew Williams, who lost a leg while serving in the Confederate Army during the War Between the States, and who will be remembered by many of our older readers as the immigrant agent who represented the railroads in transporting Negro laborers from eastern North Carolina to Mississippi and Arkansas around 1890. He was generally spoken of as "Peg-leg Williams" and was a man of ability and great courage. He was so successful in inducing Negroes to leave the state that farmers and other employers of such labor became alarmed and the next session of the N. C. Legislature passed an act which it was hoped would put an end to such solicitations, but this antiemigration statute was later declared unconstitutional.

#### NANCY WARD

She was the daughter of William Ward, born in 1802 and married a man named Thomas Carlton of the Duplin County family and moved to Thomas County, Georgia, and left descendants there.

#### SOPHIA WARD

She was the daughter of William Ward. She married Matthew White and they settled down on the border between Thomas County, Georgia, and the adjoining Florida County and left descendants.

#### SAMUEL WARD

He was the youngest son of William Ward and his wife, Mary Bell, and was born in Sampson County, North Carolina. He married Mary Robinson, a younger sister of Elizabeth Robinson, wife of Alfred Ward, his brother. He died on the Polly Ward place.

Samuel and Mary had six children. Robinson Ward, farmer and legislator, married Martha J. West, and they had two children, Mary and Otis. Mary Ward lives at 211 S. Wilson Avenue, Dunn, N. C. Otis Ward, farmer and legislator, married Mittie Dudley, and they had two children; Leslie Clifton married Florence Fipps, and they have one daughter, Edna Earl Ward. The other child of Otis and Mittie is Bessie.

Other children of Samuel and Mary Ward were Clifton who was sheriff of Sampson County. He never married. Elizabeth Ann married Joseph Wilson. Mary Caroline married Lorenzo L. Dameron. Adeline married Timothy Bland. Nancy married Bryant Merritt.

It is also generally understood that Wm. Robinson, the father of Wm. Robinson and grandfather of Mary Robinson who married Samuel Ward had a daughter who married DeVane and that the daughter of the DeVane marriage married Hon. Wm. King, who lived just west of Clinton; and that the son of the King marriage, the Hon. Wm. Rufus King, was the one that resigned in Congress here, removed with his family to Alabama in 1818, was chairman of the committee that wrote the constitution of Alabama and was the author of the constitution and was elected to the U. S. Senate as the first Senator from Alabama and remained in the Senate with two breaks in which he was minister to France and Secretary of the Legation to Russia until he was elected vice-president in 1852 and died one month after he qualified by taking oath of office in Cuba under a special act of Congress and died just after his return home a month after he qualified. He was reported to have served as envoy to the Vatican at one time.

### ALFRED AND ELIZABETH ROBINSON WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

The children of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward were:

- 1. William Robinson, born June 26, 1817, married Keziah Jane Johnson.
- 2. Elbridge Gerry, born April 4, 1819, married Mary Jane Robinson.
- 3. Joseph John, born July 22, 1821, married Anne Rachel Newkirk.
- 4. James Edward, born April 6, 1824, married Isabella Robinson.
- 5. Sara Amanda, born February 11, 1827, married John Robert Vann.
- 6. Mary Eliza, born July 12, 1829, married Robert Charles Johnson.
- 7. George Washington, born August 12, 1832, married Mary Priscilla Alderman.
- 8. Alfred Charles, born February 15, 1835, married Rebecca Williams Boney.

#### ALFRED WARD

Alfred Ward, son of William Ward and Mary Bell Ward, also grandson of Edward Ward, "The Settler," was born near Delway in Sampson County, on January 12, 1790.

He attended school at Evergreen School House. He was married to Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of William Robinson and Mary Matthis, in 1815. After their marriage, they moved to a farm in Duplin County, eight miles west of Wallace, where they reared a family of eight children who were a tribute to their good judgment and management.

He was a surveyor, a farmer, and a good business man. He served as chairman of the County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for many years in Duplin County. He was patriotic and was always looking for something he could do for the betterment of his country. He was a man of good influence in his community and was willing for other folks to do as they pleased. He was good help in settling disputes and troubles among neighbors and tried to be fair to both sides. He was a member of the Masons, also a member of the Universalist Church.

He died on October 18, 1869, and was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds. Copy of his will is included in the Appendix.

#### ELIZABETH (ROBINSON) WARD

Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of William Robinson and Mary Matthis, was born July 18, 1793 near Delway in Sampson County.



ELIZABETH ROBINSON WARD

She attended school near home. She was married to Alfred Ward, son of William Ward and Mary Bell Ward, in 1815 at her home. After their marriage, they moved to a farm in Duplin County eight miles west of Wallace where she used her time and talent in the rearing of a family. Her nice family of six sons and two daughters were a high tribute to her ability and worth. She was a neat, trim looking woman and enjoyed her jokes and fun and was always ready with her witticisms. She was of the intelligent type and could answer all your questions without any trouble. She was helpful to anyone that was in trouble or need. At that time, the neighborhood was the world for the people did not have roads that they could travel, but they made their world a bright place to live in by being social and helpful to each other. It was said

of her that once a neighbor remarked to her that her sons were always wanting offices, and she readily answered that they usually got them. She was an ancestor to be proud of. She was a nice housekeeper and good cook and a woman of many good qualities.

She died December 10, 1874 and was buried in the Cemetery on the home grounds.

### North Carolina State Library Raleigh

#### SECTION I

### WILLIAM ROBINSON WARD AND KEZIAH JANE (JOHNSON) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane (Johnson) Ward:

- A. Mary Amanda Ward
- B. Ann Olivia Ward
- C. Nathaniel Greene Ward
- D. Bettie (Ward) Blanchard
- E. Alfred Decatur Ward
- F. Josephine Davis (Ward) Wells
- G. Maury Ward
- H. Keziah Frances (Ward) Wilkins
- I. William Pitt Ward
- J. Cassandra Alice (Ward) Allen
- K. Sallie Eliza (Ward) Blanchard
- L. Don Kepler Ward

#### WILLIAM ROBINSON WARD

William Robinson Ward, son of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson Ward was born at the home of his parents on Rockfish eight miles west of

Wallace, North Carolina on June 26, 1817. He attended the Ward School near home.

He taught several years from Sampson County to the Coast before he was married to Keziah Jane Johnson, daughter of Nathan Johnson and Keziah Johnson, near Delway on July 4, 1850.

He was a surveyor, teacher, and general business man. He served as chairman of the County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in Duplin County during the years 1854, 1855, and 1857 and as a member of the House of Representatives in the years of 1856 and 1858 and of the State Senate in 1864.

He was chairman of the Democratic Congressional Convention at Fayetteville when they nominated John W. Shacleford for Congress. He was a man of vision that could see into the future and did his work accordingly. He was a great



MR. AND MRS. W. R. WARD

teacher in his home. He was a good disciplinarian and ruled his house without the use of the rod. He worked hard for the benefit of his community. He would hire a teacher and give him his board just to get his children and the

neighborhood children in school. He was often employed to lay off widow's dowers and settle up men's estates.

He was a member of the Masons. He was too old to serve in the Civil War but belonged to the home guard. He died of heart trouble on August 25, 1892 and was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

#### KEZIAH JANE (JOHNSON) WARD

Keziah Jane Johnson, daughter of Nathan Johnson and Keziah Bizzell Johnson, was born at the home of her parents near Delway on July 15, 1830.



KEZIAH J. JOHNSON WARD

She attended school at Evergreen Schoolhouse. She was married to William Robinson Ward, son of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson Ward, at her home on July 4, 1850.

Her husband being away from home most of the time, it gave her hard work and a great responsibility to look after the farm and house work. She was a woman of vision and looked ahead of her time. She had high ideals for her children and always gave her time to them during the school term. She would tackle and unravel the knottiest mathematical problems her children could find in their school books. After the evening meal during the school term, she would give her time to helping her children with their lessons. She worked hard for her children to have an education. She said that was one thing nobody could take

away from them. She was one of the women in the neighborhood who was ever ready to help in sickness and distress.

She taught her children some sayings that they will always remember:

- "Wilful waste makes woeful want."
- "Always keep good Company."
- "Honesty is the best Policy."
- "Always speak the Truth."
- "Never go to a neighbor's house and tell what you heard at another home."
  - "Pride goeth before destruction and haughty spirit before a fall."
  - "Cease to do evil and learn to do well."
  - "Despise not the day of small things."

She was especially grieved over the death by drowning of her second daughter, Ann Olivia Ward. She was nursing her sick husband, and the little girl was in care of a colored woman and was drowned in a tub near the well. After that, she always attended the children and let the colored woman do

the other work. She was a nice housekeeper and splendid cook. She never allowed her children to use profanity in her presence.

She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and attended her church when she could. She died of bronchial pneumonia on January 12, 1912. She was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

#### A. MARY AMANDA WARD

Mary Amanda Ward, oldest daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane (Johnson) Ward, was born at home on Rockfish, seven miles west of Rosehill, North Carolina, on April 15, 1851. She died October 25, 1851 and was buried in the cemetery on the grounds.

#### B. ANN OLIVIA WARD

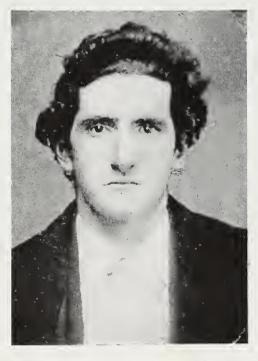
Ann Olivia Ward, second daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane (Johnson) Ward, was born at the home of her parents on Rockfish, seven miles west of Rose Hill, on May 18, 1853. She was drowned in a tub of water on July 28, 1854 near the well. She was in the care of a colored woman while her mother was nursing her sick father. After that, the children were never left in care of colored people. She was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

#### C. NATHANIEL GREENE WARD

Nathaniel Greene Ward, oldest son of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane (Johnson) Ward, was born at the home of his parents on Rockfish, seven miles west of Rosehill, on September 13, 1855 after his parents had lost two infants, daughters, by death.

He attended school at the Williams Schoolhouse and Ward Schoolhouse. He worked on the farm most of the time when he was not in school. He was fond of hunting and fishing. He was especially fond of fox hunting, and the howl of the hound on the chase of a fox was a delight to him.

He was a Democrat and enjoyed going to hear the candidates speak. He was a good man, and his death was a great grief to all the family. It was said of his father that he always treated him like he was company. He liked fun and always enjoyed company.



NATHANIEL GREEN WARD

#### The Epitaph on His Tomb

To this sad scene whoever thou art, draw near, Here lies a friend most loved, A son most dear.

Who never knew joy but friendship might divide. Or gave his parents grief but when he died.

He died of pneumonia March 17, 1878. He was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

### D. BETTIE (WARD) BLANCHARD AND ZACHARIAH BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Bettie (Ward) Blanchard and Zachariah Blanchard:

- 1. Cicero Franklin Blanchard
- 2. John William Blanchard
- 3. Edwin Pritchard Blanchard
- 4. Ward Caswell Blanchard
- 5. Wyatt Zachariah Blanchard
- 6. Oscar Charles Blanchard
- 7. Mary Josephine (Blanchard) Godwin
- 8. Maury Robinson Blanchard
- 9. Norwood Pitt Blanchard
- 10. Decatur Drew Blanchard

#### BETTIE (WARD) BLANCHARD

Bettie Ward, daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane (Johnson) Ward, was born on Rockfish Creek, seven miles west of Rosehill,

North Carolina, on March 19, 1858.

She was educated at the Williams Schoolhouse, Joford Schoolhouse, and Wallace High School, under instruction of Professor S. W. Clement.

She started walking at the age of seven months, and her life was an active one up to a few months before her death. Since she was the oldest girl that lived in a house where a large family was reared, she had a great responsibility and soon developed into a good cook and housekeeper. The other daughters of the family always sought advice from her in their problems. She was of the intellectual type and stood well in her classes at school. She taught a few years before she was married to Zachariah Blanchard on March 27, 1879. After she was married, she gave all her time and talent to her family and church and community. She



BETTIE WARD BLANCHARD

was always willing to give assistance to those in need, of whatever the race or creed. She was as a queen in her home and six living sons and her daughter are a tribute to her good management and influence.

She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, a devoted Christian mother who served her master in her home and church alike.

A Tribute to her by her daughter-in-law follows:

She was a dear old lady, And only those who know can tell Her worth as queen and mother In that house she served so well.

She never grumbled or complained No matter what her cross But always found some time each day To help someone on life's rough way across.

Her house was always open To travelers far and near, They always found a welcome there When she was standing near.

She carried to the sick and poor Baskets of her good food.

And how God blessed her on her way To do his blessed will indeed,

We often wonder how a soul So pure and sweet as she Should suffer, as I'm sure she did Before God set her free.

When at the sunset of her life, And time was sinking fast She only asked His will be done And she received the crown at last.

We took her to the graveyard, near And laid her form away Then angels came and whispered low Dear Children weep no more today.

> By Mrs. Cicero Blanchard, Rosehill, North Carolina.

She died of cancer of the stomach on April 5, 1917 and was buried in the cemetery on the home ground near Chinquapin.

#### ZACHARIAH BLANCHARD

Zachariah Blanchard, son of John Blanchard and Nancy Drew Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents about five miles west of Warsaw. He



ZACHARIAH BLANCHARD

was educated at the Pollock Schoolhouse. He lived and worked on the farm all his life, After he was married to Bettie Ward at the home of her parents on March 27, 1879, they lived not far from where he was born for two or three years and then moved down near Chinquapin on the North East Cape Fear River in a rural section of Duplin County. Nearly all the people who lived in that community lived off of timber, turpentine, tar, dog tongue, and blueberries from out of the woods. He was a good farmer and owned a splendid farm and worked hard. It was said of him that some times when he had a hired man ditching, he would take the spade out of his hand and use it himself because he could do so much more work with it,

He soon became an influential man in his community, and more and more the people turned to the cultivation of the soil; and now that is one of the best farming sections of Duplin County. He was a pioneer in the cultivation of flue cured tobacco, which has brought so much money to Duplin County. He hired a man from one of the tobacco counties to come and teach him how to get the tobacco ready for market. He was a successful farmer and accumulated considerable property. But his best work was in raising his family. It was said of him that he controlled his boys. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and held the office of a deacon. He was faithful in attendance and work of his church.

He died of pneumonia February 26, 1920 and was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

#### 1. CICERO FRANKLIN BLANCHARD AND CATHERINE ELIZA-BETH (COLLINS) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Cicero Franklin Blanchard and Catherine Elizabeth (Collins) Blanchard:

- a. Herbert Graham Blanchard
- b. Cicero Franklin Blanchard, Jr.
- c. Ruth Blanchard Doyne

#### CICERO FRANKLIN BLANCHARD

Cicero Franklin Blanchard, oldest son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born on March 15, 1880 at the old Colwell place where his

parents lived following their marriage. When he was only a few months old, his parents moved with him to a farm near Chinquapin. He was educated at Deep Bottom School and Rockfish Academy. He worked with his father on the farm until he was married to Catherine (Kate) Collins, daughter of Rufus and Isabelle Collins, on December 6, 1905. They lived near his father for a few years before they moved to a farm three miles east of Rose Hill. They still live on that farm and have a nice farm and surroundings.

Cicero is a successful farmer and splendid business man—honored and respected by all who know him. Absolute honesty is basic in all his relations. It has been said of him that he is miserable if he owes any man a penny. When buying any of his produce, the buyer need never question the amount for he gives good measure—full and running over.



MR. AND MRS. CICERO F. BLANCHARD

He is a generous man, giving freely of his means to worthy people and causes without solicitation or publicity.

An elder in the Presbyterian Church, he has been active in its affairs and has served as superintendent of an outpost Sunday School for many years. He is also a member of Rehoboth Lodge No. 279, A. F. and A. M.

Gentle, unostentatious, sympathetic, he is loved and respected by all who know him. Of him we can say with Milton, "An honest man is the noblest work of God."

#### CATHERINE "KATE" ELIZABETH (COLLINS) BLANCHARD

Catherine Elizabeth Collins, daughter of Rufus and Isabelle Collins, was born near Burgaw on September 26, 1884. She was educated at Burgaw, North Carolina. She was married to Cicero Franklin Blanchard, December 6, 1905. After they were married, they lived near Chinquapin for two or three years then moved to a farm near Rose Hill. She is a typical farmer's wife, always having her meals on time and helpful to her husband in many ways, encouraging him in his daily tasks. She is a good house-keeper, splendid seamstress and excellent cook. However, she does not let all these things take all her time for she has helped out many poor souls who were in misery and suffering and poverty. If all her neighbors could rise, they would call her blessed for she has been helpful to both white and black. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and has been faithful to her Church and Auxiliary.

### a. HERBERT GRAHAM BLANCHARD AND VIRGINIA (BROWN) BLANCHARD

#### HERBERT GRAHAM BLANCHARD

Herbert Graham Blanchard, son of Cicero Franklin Blanchard and Catherine Collins Blanchard, was born October 21, 1906, at the home of his parents, three miles east of Rose Hill.

He was educated at Rose Hill High School, and attended N. C. State College for a short while with the Class of 1928.

In July, 1926 he was married to Virginia Brown, daughter of Andrew Brown and Emma Bland Brown.

Herbert is an airplane mechanic at Houston, Texas. He still retains his membership in the Rose Hill Baptist Church.

#### VIRGINIA BROWN BLANCHARD

Virginia Brown Blanchard, daughter of Andrew Brown and Emma Bland Brown, was married to Herbert Graham Blanchard in July, 1926.

She was educated at the Carr Schoolhouse and is a member of the Baptist Church.

### b. CICERO FRANKLIN BLANCHARD, JR. AND OLIVETTE (EAKINS) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Cicero Franklin Blanchard, Jr. and Olivette (Eakins) Blanchard:

(1) Edna Catherine Blanchard

#### CICERO FRANKLIN BLANCHARD, JR.

Cicero Franklin Blanchard, Jr., second son of Cicero Franklin Blanchard and his wife, Catherine Collins Blanchard, was born October 1, 1915 at the home of his parents, three miles east of Rose Hill.

He was educated at Rose Hill High School, Presbyterian Junior College, and completed two years in Civil Engineering with the Class of 1940 at North Carolina State College. He was married to Olivette Eakins on January 12, 1939. They have one child, Edna Catherine Blanchard, who was born on April 27, 1940.

Frank is a member of the Presbyterian Church, Rehoboth Lodge No. 279, A. F. & A. M., and of the Woodmen of the World. He is a farmer and a surveyor.

#### OLIVETTE (EAKINS) BLANCHARD

Olivette Eakins, daughter of Lewis Curtis Eakins and Edna Moore Eakins, was born on June 11, 1920 at the home of her parents near Atkinson, North Carolina.

She was educated at Atkinson High School. On January 12, 1939 she married Cicero Franklin Blanchard, Jr. They have one child, Edna Catherine Blanchard.

#### (1) EDNA CATHERINE BLANCHARD

Edna Catherine Blanchard, daughter of Cicero Franklin Blanchard, Jr. and Olivette Eakins Blanchard, was born on April 27, 1940 at the Blanchard home, three miles east of Rose Hill, N. C.

### c. RUTH (BLANCHARD) DOYNE AND TUCKER DOYNE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Ruth (Blanchard) Doyne and Tucker Doyne:

- (1) Lucy Tucker Doyne
- (2) Mary Stratton Doyne

#### RUTH BLANCHARD DOYNE

Ruth Blanchard Doyne is the adopted daughter of Cicero Franklin Blanchard and his wife, Catherine Collins Blanchard. She was born at Statesville, North Carolina on March 16, 1917.

She received her education at Rose Hill High School and Johnston and Willis Hospital. She is a graduate nurse.

On July 10, 1938 she married Tucker Doyne of Farmville, Virginia. They have two children.

#### TUCKER DOYNE

Tucker Doyne, the son of John Doyne and Willis Doyne, was married to Ruth Blanchard, adopted daughter of Cicero Franklin Blanchard and Catherine Collins Blanchard, on July 10, 1938.

[25]
D. H. HILL LIBRARY
North Carolina State College

He was educated at Farmville, Virginia High School and at the Cincinnati Embalming School.

#### (1) LUCY TUCKER DOYNE

Lucy Tucker Doyne was born February 5, 1939 at Farmville, Virginia. She is the eldest child of Tucker Doyne and Ruth Blanchard Doyne.

#### (2) MARY STRATTON DOYNE

Mary Stratton Doyne was born February 5, 1941 at Farmville, Virginia. She is the youngest child of Tucker Doyne and Ruth Blanchard Doyne.

### 2. JOHN WILLIAM BLANCHARD AND DOCIA (ROUSE) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of John William Blanchard and Docia (Rouse) Blanchard:

- a. Margaret Elizabeth (Blanchard) Cooper
- b. William Thurston Blanchard

#### JOHN WILLIAM BLANCHARD

John William Blanchard, second son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born on the North East Cape Fear River near Chinquapin



J. W. BLANCHARD

on December 27, 1882. He was educated at Deep Bottom School, Teachey High School and Dell High School in Sampson County.

On March 23, 1913 he married Docia Rouse, daughter of Rufus and Mattie Fussell Rouse, and settled on a farm near Rose Hill.

He is a member of Rehoboth Lodge No. 279 A. F. & A. M., and of the Missionary Baptist Church. In each organization he finds many opportunities to render service to his fellow man. Politically, he is a Republican.

He is a successful farmer, a good surveyor, and a splendid business man. His advice is sought by many people. In controversies regarding land, his information is very accurate and reliable. The late Dr. John Wilkins who attended Dell High School with him said of him, "He has as many virtues and as few vices as any man I ever knew." As a school boy, he worked con-

stantly until a task was finished, then he played equally hard. In manhood he has the same trait, applying himself diligently to his business, then taking time off for a hunting trip or fishing trip of whatever kind the season affords.

Devoted to his family, loyal to his friends, kind to his neighbors, faithful to his trust, John William Blanchard's influence for good in his community will be felt for many years.

#### DOCIA (ROUSE) BLANCHARD

Docia Rouse, oldest daughter of Rufus Rouse and Mattie Fussell Rouse, was born at the home of her parents on February 18, 1897. She received her education at the Charity Schoolhouse and Rose Hill School.

She married John William Blanchard on March 23, 1913 at the home of her parents.

She is a quiet, unassuming, gentle woman, a good housekeeper, splendid cook, and seamstress and delights in fancy work. She stays at home and keeps the home fires burning while her husband is off surveying and hunting.

She is a member of the Methodist Church and is faithful in the work of her Church.



DOCIA ROUSE BLANCHARD

### a. MARGARET ELIZABETH (BLANCHARD AND JOHN CLINTON COOPER, JR. AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Margaret Elizabeth Blanchard and John Clinton Cooper, Jr.: (1) John Clinton Cooper, III

#### MARGARET ELIZABETH BLANCHARD COOPER

Margaret Elizabeth Blanchard Cooper, daughter of John William Blanchard and Docia Rouse Blanchard, was born at the home of her parents near

Rose Hill, N. C. on March 21, 1916.



She was educated at Rose Hill High School; Meredith College, Raleigh, N. C.; Mars Hill College; and the Corcoran School of Art, Washington, D. C. She taught art in the Bladenboro High School for two years.

On August 14, 1941 at the Rose Hill Methodist Church, she was married to John Clinton Cooper, Jr. of Louisville, Kentucky.

They have one child, John Clinton Cooper, III, born December 16, 1942.

#### JOHN CLINTON COOPER, JR.

John Clinton Cooper, Jr., the son of John Clinton Cooper and Fannie Mae Powell Cooper, was born on March 25, 1920 at Corydon, Ky.

He was educated at Corydon High School, Kentucky, and at Campbell College, North Carolina.

On August 14, 1941, he married

Margaret Elizabeth Blanchard, daughter of John William and Docia Rouse Blanchard.

Jack is now in the United States Army.

#### (1) JOHN CLINTON COOPER, III

John Clinton Cooper, III, the son of John Clinton Cooper, Jr. and Margaret Elizabeth Blanchard Cooper, was born on December 16, 1942 at Hundley Hospital, Wallace, North Carolina.

### b. WILLIAM THURSTON BLANCHARD AND MARGUERITE (FLYNN) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of William Thurston Blanchard and Marguerite Flynn Blanchard:

- (1) Barbara Sue Blanchard
- (2) James William Blanchard

#### WILLIAM THURSTON BLANCHARD

William Thurston Blanchard, son of John William and Docia Rouse Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents on September 14, 1918.

He was educated at Rose Hill High School and North Carolina State College at Raleigh, N. C. He graduated from State College in 1940 with a B.S. degree in Civil Engineering. He is now a lieutenant in the United States Army.

On September 11, 1938 he married Marguerite Amelia Flynn, daughter of James William and Ida Frances Cavenaugh Flynn. They have two children, Barbara Sue Blanchard, born November 25, 1940, and James William Blanchard, born April 30, 1942.



LT. WM. THURSTON BLANCHARD FAMILY

#### MARGUERITE FLYNN BLANCHARD

Marguerite Flynn Blanchard, daughter of John William Flynn and Ida Frances Cavenaugh Flynn, was born on August 11, 1920 at the home of her parents, near Wallace, North Carolina.

She was educated at Chinquapin High School and at Campbell College.

On September 11, 1938 she was married to William Thurston Blanchard at Dillon, South Carolina. They have two children, Barbara Sue and James William.

Barbara Sue Blanchard, daughter of William Thurston and Marguerite Flynn Blanchard, was born on November 25, 1940 at James Walker Memorial Hospital, Wilmington, North Carolina.

#### (2) JAMES WILLIAM BLANCHARD

James William Blanchard, son of William Thurston and Marguerite Flynn Blanchard, was born on April 30, 1942 at James Walker Memorial Hospital in Wilmington, North Carolina.

### 3. EDWIN PRITCHARD BLANCHARD AND LILLIAN (WALTON BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Edwin Pritchard Blanchard and Lillian Walton Blanchard:

a. Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, Jr.

#### EDWIN PRITCHARD BLANCHARD

Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents December 14, 1886 on North East



E. P. BLANCHARD

Cape Fear River, near Chinquapin, North Carolina.

He was educated at Deep Bottom Schoolhouse, Dell High School at Delway, Sampson County, and at Wake Forest College.

He worked on the farm for a while after he left college and then moved to Rose Hill, where he is connected with the Atlantic Coffin and Casket Company. Apart from his work at Rose Hill, he runs several farms and is a successful farmer.

He is a veteran of World War No. 1. He entered the United States Army on May 26, 1918 and served with the 322nd Infantry.

On December 26, 1924 he married Lillian Walton, daughter of I. T. Walton and Sallie F. Pulliam Walton. They had one child, Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, Jr. Lillian Walton Blanchard died on June 4, 1928.

On October 26, 1940 he married Sallie Vann Wilkins, daughter of James Thomas and Sarah Vann Wilkins.

"Mr. E. P.," as he is known to countless people, has indeed dedicated his life to the service of his fellowman. No task is too difficult and no person too humble to receive his sympathy and attention. He is a modest person, and his good deeds are known but to himself and his God. He is a deacon in the Baptist Church.

Considerate, thoughtful, generous, courageous, genial, he is a Christian gentleman; and it is a privilege to say, "He is my friend."

#### LILLIAN (WALTON) BLANCHARD

Lillian (Walton) Blanchard, daughter of I. T. Walton and Sallie F. Pulliam, was born at the home of her parents in Roxboro on March 20, 1893. She was educated at Ferrells Academy, Mrs. Harrison's Private School at Fuquay Springs and Greensboro College for Women. She taught at Rose Hill a few years before she was married to Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, son of Zachariah Blanchard and Bettie Ward Blanchard at the home of her aunt. She still taught a year or two after she was married.

She worked hard to get her newly finished house furnished. She was a nice housekeeper and a good cook. She was always gentle and kind to everyone with whom she came in contact and named her friends by her acquaintances. She was a member of the Baptist Church and faithful to her Church. She died of blood poisoning on June 4, 1928 at the James Walker Memorial Hospital in Wilmington, N. C. She was buried in the cemetery at Rockfish Church.

#### EDWIN PRITCHARD BLANCHARD, JR.

a.

Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, Jr., son of Edwin Pritchard Blanchard and Lillian Walton Blanchard of Rose Hill, was born at the home of his parents on April 28, 1928. He died on August 21, 1928. He is buried in Rockfish Church Cemetery.

#### SALLIE VANN (WILKINS) BLANCHARD

(Second wife of Edwin Pritchard Blanchard)

The arrival of a new baby in the home of Sarah John Vann Wilkins and her husband James Thomas was always a happy event, but the birth on



SALLIE V. BLANCHARD

July 27, 1900 of a daughter was indeed an occasion for rejoicing for they had five sons, but no daughter. The daughter was named Sallie Vann, and was the third Sallie Wilkins, all of them first cousins. These cousins were called Sallie K., Sallie R., and Sallie V. for the purposes of identification.

Sallie Vann Wilkins, the Sallie V. of the group, attended Merritt School House, Pineland School for girls, Guilford College and the University of North Carolina, receiving the A.B. degree from Guilford College in 1928. She taught for a number of years in the public schools of Duplin, Forsyth, Johnston, and Sampson counties.

On October 26, 1940 she was married to Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, son of Bettie Ward and Zachariah Blanchard, at the home of her brother, Stephen Vance Wilkins.

She is a versatile woman and gives unstintingly of her time and energy to any worthy cause. She is a charter member and a Past Matron of Rehoboth Chapter No. 136, Order of the Eastern Star. She is a member of Red Hill Universalist Church and has been active in the work of her church, having served on the State and National Boards of the Association of Universalist Women. She has served as secretary of the Rose Hill Woman's Club and has taken an active part in War Bond and Red Cross drives.

Sallie "V" is a good cook, a nice housekeeper, and a delightful conversationalist. An accomplished teller of stories, she is famous among her wide circle of friends and acquaintances for her well-demonstrated ability to recite Negro dialect stories, and she is always in much demand when there is a gathering or a party. Red hair, and brown eyes that sparkle with gaiety, combined with poise and a large fund of good old wholesome common sense, are some of the ingredients that give to this daughter of the Ward family an unusually attractive personality.

Sallie "V" has contributed much to make the Ward History possible. She has written letters and sketches, she has secured photographs, and it was largely through her efforts that the material about Sarah Amanda Ward and John Robert Vann and their descendants has been assembled and edited. For this she is mainly responsible in cooperation with her uncle, C. C. Vann.

She collaborated with Edna Allen Bennett and Mary Kate Allen in preparing the stories about "Characteristics of the Ward Family" and the "Wedding of Sallie Eliza Johnson and Louis Amos Judson Herring." When the publication committee and others met at her home in Rose Hill to plan the details of the History she served them a delicious and bountiful meal, in addition to participating in the conference. Sallie's contributions to her church, her community, and her country are in keeping with the highest traditions of the Ward Family.

# 4. WARD CASWELL BLANCHARD AND LIDA PEARL (CARR) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Lida Pearl Carr Blanchard:

- a. James Kenneth Blanchard
- b. Bettie Bordeaux (Blanchard) Hawes
- c. Mary Catherine (Blanchard) Farrior
- d. William Ward Blanchard
- e. Doris Carolyn Blanchard
- f. Ward Caswell Blanchard, Jr.

### WARD CASWELL BLANCHARD

Ward Caswell Blanchard, fourth son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents on the North East Cape

Fear River near Chinquapin on August 4, 1890. He was educated at the Deep Bottom School, Chinquapin High School, and the Teachey High School.

On December 2, 1914 he married Lida Pearl Carr, the daughter of William and Attie Bordeaux Carr of Wallace.

After he married, he gave up teaching and moved to his farm near Warsaw. A few years later, he bought a farm four miles west of Wallace where he continued his work as a successful farmer, as well as entering the mercantile business.

Ward was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, a member of the Wallace Masonic Lodge, and a follower of the Republican Party. His good personality and keen sense of humor made for him an enviable circle of friends.

He died on April 12, 1929 in



WARD C. BLANCHARD

James Walker Memorial Hospital of blood poisoning that resulted from a knife wound received while pruning fruit trees. He was buried in the Rockfish Cemetery.



PEARL C. BLANCHARD

## LIDA PEARL CARR BLANCHARD

Pearl Carr, daughter of William Marshall and Attie Bordeaux Carr of Wallace, was born at the home of her parents on Rockfish Creek a few miles west of Wallace. She was educated at the Williams School and at the Teachey High School.

She was married to Ward Caswell Blanchard, son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, at the home of her parents on December 2, 1914.

Pearl is industrious, ambitious, and a splendid homemaker. Since her husband's death, she has had the responsibility of rearing her family alone. This she has done very creditably.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is active in all its phases.

# a. JAMES KENNETH BLANCHARD AND SUDIE ELIZABETH (HAWES) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Kenneth Blanchard and Sudie Elizabeth Hawes Blanchard:

- (1) Edna Pearl Blanchard
- (2) Emily Bertha Blanchard

### JAMES KENNETH BLANCHARD

Kenneth Blanchard, son of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Pearl Carr Blanchard, was born October 7, 1915 about five miles west of Warsaw where his parents lived at that time.

While he was just a child, they settled three miles west of Wallace. After the death of his father, Kenneth proved to be a real help and comfort to his widowed mother.

He was married on November 18, 1937 to Sudie Elizabeth Hawes, the daughter of Charlie Hawes and Mary Emma Dickson Hawes, near Rose Hill. He now lives near Wallace.

### SUDIE ELIZABETH HAWES BLANCHARD

Sudie Elizabeth Hawes, daughter of Charlie Hawes and Mary Emma Dickson Hawes, was born near Rose Hill on October 15, 1915.

She was married to Kenneth Blanchard, son of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Lida Pearl Carr Blanchard at home on November 18, 1937.

## (1) EDNA PEARL BLANCHARD

Edna Pearl Blanchard, daughter of James Kenneth and Sudie Elizabeth Hawes Blanchard, was born September 20, 1938 at Wallace, North Carolina.

### (2) EMILY BERTHA BLANCHARD

Emily Bertha Blanchard, daughter of James Kenneth and Sudie Elizabeth Hawes Blanchard, was born May 2, 1941 at Wallace, North Carolina.

# b. BETTIE BORDEAUX (BLANCHARD) HAWES AND EDWARD BOYETTE HAWES

### BETTIE BORDEAUX BLANCHARD HAWES

Bettie Bordeaux Blanchard, daughter of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Pearl Carr Blanchard, was born near Wallace, N. C. on October 22, 1919. She attended Wallace High School and was graduated from East Carolina Teacher's College. She taught a year or two before she married Edward Boyette Hawes. She was married on June 14, 1941.

They lived in Wilmington a while and are now in New York. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

### EDWARD BOYETTE HAWES

Edward Boyette Hawes, son of Dr. Ivey Hawes and Florence Boyette Hawes, was born at Rose Hill, N. C. He attended Rose Hill High School.

He was married to Bettie Bordeaux Blanchard on June 14, 1941 at the Rockfish Presbyterian Church. They are now living in New York City.

He is a good business man. He is a member of the Baptist Church. He is now in the United States Navy.

# c. MARY CATHERINE (BLANCHARD) FARRIOR AND JAMES ALEXANDER FARRIOR AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Catherine Blanchard and James Alexander Farrior: (1) Carolyn Anne Farrior

### MARY CATHERINE BLANCHARD FARRIOR

Mary Catherine Blanchard, daughter of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Pearl Carr Blanchard, was born near Wallace, N. C. on September 2, 1922. She married James Alexander Farrior, son of Robert Farrior and Withie Herring Farrior at Rockfish Presbyterian Church on June 22, 1941.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. She attended Wallace High School.

#### JAMES ALEXANDER FARRIOR

James Alexander Farrior, son of Robert Farrior and Withie Herring Farrior, was born in Wallace, N. C. on October 14, 1918. He attended Wallace High School. He was married to Mary Catherine Blanchard at Rockfish Presbyterian Church on June 22, 1941. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

### (1) CAROLYN ANNE FARRIOR

Carolyn Anne Farrior, daughter of James Alexander and Mary Catherine Blanchard Farrior, was born on December 4, 1943, in Hundley Hospital, Wallace. North Carolina.

### d. WILLIAM WARD BLANCHARD

William Ward Blanchard, son of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Pearl Carr Blanchard, was born near Wallace, N. C. on September 26, 1926.

He attends Wallace High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

### e. DORIS CAROLYN BLANCHARD

Doris Carolyn Blanchard, daughter of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Pearl Carr Blanchard, was born near Wallace, January 18, 1928.

She attends Wallace High School, She is a member of the Presbyterian Church,

### f. WARD CASWELL BLANCHARD, JR.

Ward Caswell Blanchard, Jr., son of Ward Caswell Blanchard and Pearl Carr Blanchard, was born near Wallace, N. C. on November 25, 1929.

He attends Wallace High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

### 5. WYATT ZACHARIAH BLANCHARD

Wyatt Zachariah Blanchard was born September 26, 1891 on North East Cape Fear River near Chinquapin. He was the son of Zachariah Blanchard and Bettie Ward Blanchard.

On December 14, 1900 he died at his home from pneumonia. He is buried in the home cemetery.

# 6. OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD AND VIOLA (POWELL) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Oscar Charles Blanchard and Viola Powell Blanchard:

- a. Oscar Charles Blanchard, Jr.
- b. Virginia May Blanchard

### OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD

Oscar Charles Blanchard, the sixth son of Zachariah Blanchard and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born on North East Cape Fear River near Chinquapin

on October 26, 1893. He was educated at Deep Bottom School and Teachey High School.

When a young man, he settled on a farm near Wallace where he still lives. After a few years, he gave up farming and went into the brokerage business. He has been a great factor in building up the town of Wallace by encouraging the people to bring their produce, fruits, vegetables, tobacco, etc., there to sell. He buys what the people have even though he makes no profit at times. He can justly be called a pioneer in the produce business of his section as well as the poor man's friend. He is a good business man and is able to make decisions quickly.

He is an active member of the Missionary Baptist Church of Wallace.

He was married to Viola Powell, daughter of J. R. and Lula Powell



O. C. BLANCHARD

of Lakeland, Florida on August 20, 1917. They had two children, Oscar Charles, Jr. and Virginia May. Viola, his wife, died on March 11, 1932.

Oscar was married to Laura Jane Brooks, daughter of Lula Robinson and Robert Brooks of near Rose Hill, on September 10, 1936. They have two children, Mary Jo and Robert Brooks.

### VIOLA POWELL BLANCHARD

Viola Powell, daughter of J. R. and Lula Powell, was born at the home of her parents in Lakeland, Florida on October 25, 1896.

She was married to Oscar Charles Blanchard on August 20, 1917 at the home of her parents.

Viola was a very genteel, fine looking woman. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and a teacher in the Sunday School.

She died March 11, 1932 and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery.

## a. OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD, JR., AND EUGENIA MORTON BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS



O. C. BLANCHARD, JR.

# OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD, JR.

Oscar Charles Blanchard, Jr., son of Oscar Charles and Viola Powell Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents in Wallace, North Carolina on February 5, 1919.

He was educated at Wallace High School and at "The Citadel" in Charleston, South Carolina.

On April 4, 1943 he was married to Eugenia Morton of Roxboro, North Carolina. They have one child, a son, Oscar Charles, III.

O. C., Jr. is now an Ensign in the United States Navy.



# EUGENIA MORTON BLANCHARD

Eugenia Morton, daughter of Errol DeWitt Morton and Mary Eglantine Bradsher Morton, was born on February 1, 1918 at the home of her parents at Roxboro, N. C.

"Jean" was educated at Roxboro High School and at Meredith College. She taught for a few years in the high schools of Wallace, North Carolina, Salem, Virginia, and Roxboro, North Carolina.

On April 4, 1943, she was married to Oscar Charles Blanchard, Jr. They have one child, a son, Oscar Charles, III.

# OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD, III

Oscar Charles Blanchard, III, son of Oscar Charles Blanchard, Jr., and Eugenia Morton Blanchard. He was born April 4, 1944, at Watts Hospital, Durham, N. C.



OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD, III

# b. VIRGINIA MAY BLANCHARD

Virginia May Blanchard, daughter of Oscar Charles and Viola Powell Blanchard, was born at the home of her parents at Wallace, North Carolina on February 8, 1921.

She was educated at Wallace High School and at Peace Junior College.



VIRGINIA MAY BLANCHARD

# LAURA JANE BROOKS BLANCHARD (SECOND WIFE OF OSCAR CHARLES BLANCHARD) AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Laura Jane Brooks Blanchard and Oscar Charles Blanchard:

- a. Mary Jo Blanchard
- b. Robert Brooks Blanchard



LAURA BROOKS BLANCHARD



MARY JO BLANCHARD

# LAURA JANE BROOKS BLANCHARD

Laura Jane, daughter of Robert and Lula Robinson Brooks, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia on December 24, 1913. She was educated at the Magnolia High School and at the James Walker Memorial Hospital. She worked in Dr. Robinson's office in Wallace.

She was married to Oscar Charles Blanchard, son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, on September 10, 1936. After she was married, she gave her time and talents to the rearing of a family. Her home is a place of welcome to friends and relatives.

Laura Jane is active in the social life of her town and community. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and faithful in the activities of her church.

### a. MARY JO BLANCHARD

Mary Jo, daughter of Oscar Charles and Laura Jane Brooks Blanchard, was born at the James Walker Memorial Hospital in Wilmington, North Carolina on July 15, 1938.

# b. ROBERT BROOKS BLANCHARD

Robert Brooks, son of Oscar Charles and Laura Jane Brooks Blanchard, was born at the James Walker Memorial Hospital in Wilmington, North Carolina on August 23, 1939.



ROBERT BROOKS BLANCHARD

# 7. MARY JOSEPHINE (BLANCHARD) GODWIN AND EDWARD PERCY GODWIN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Josephine Blanchard Godwin and Edward Percy Godwin:

- a. Edward Percy Godwin, Jr.
- b. Walter Blanchard Godwin
- c. Julian Ward Godwin
- d. James Zachariah Godwin
- e. Ebe William Godwin

### MARY JOSEPHINE BLANCHARD GODWIN

Six sons were already growing into young manhood when Mary Josephine arrived to grace the home of the Blanchards with the presence of a daugh-



MARY B. GODWIN

ter. She soon became the companion of her brothers without acquiring the tomboyish ways usually expected of an only girl with older brothers. Instead, under the quiet teaching of her remarkable mother, she learned the entire category of household arts. Many yards of beautiful tatting and crocheting were made as she entertained company on long summer afternoons and winter nights, for her mother taught her that one's hands should not be idle.

During the long illness of her mother, and as the shadows deepened, she took the responsibility of the household affairs and made a home for her aged father and younger brothers after her mother's death.

Upon her marriage on March 2, 1919 to Edward Percy Godwin, Sr., she carried into her new home the same qualities as a homemaker

which had made the Blanchard home famous throughout that section.

As the mother of five sons, she takes an active interest in church and civic affairs and gives generously of her time and means to the activities which go to make better men and women and a better community in which to live.

### EDWARD PERCY GODWIN, SR.

When one walks into the Godwin home, he suddenly becomes conscious that among the scientific devices which go to make modern buildings, there must

also be one who loves the open spaces as well, for several deer with uplifted antlers look down from the walls as if they, too, are proud of being a part of this household. Not one day of good luck, but several, for there also is the bear skin rug, a grim reminder that somewhere in a swampy place Ed might have borrowed the oldNegro's prayer, "O Lord, help me to understand that you ain't gwine to let nuthin' come my way that you and me together can't handle."

Perhaps it is this love of the outdoors which accounts for his remarkable success as a manufacturer of lumber, baskets, and crates. Trained under the careful supervision of his father, this company has the unique distinction of being a family company. As the young sons grew up, they, too, were given a part in the management of the business of building material for other homes.



E. P. GODWIN, SR.

Following in the footsteps of his parents, it is a joy to him to give liberally of his means to the church and its various activities and other agencies which help to share the hospitality of his home with many people.

# a. EDWARD PERCY GODWIN, JR. AND FRANCES (MORRIS) GODWIN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

(1) Edward Percy Godwin, III

E. P. GODWIN, JR.

FRANCES MORRIS GODWIN

### EDWARD PERCY GODWIN, JR.

Edward Percy Godwin, Jr., son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, was born December 31, 1919 at Rocky Point, N. C. He attended New Hanover High School in Wilmington, N. C., Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, N. C., and the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.

He was married to Frances Morris, daughter of John Robert Morris and Mary Kerr Morris of Wilmington, N. C., at Marion, S. C. on January 17, 1941. They live in Wilmington.

He is associated in lumber and building material business with his father. He is a Master Mason, member of Delta Sigma Phi, and Junior Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Methodist Church where he is a Steward and member of the Board of Christian Education.

#### FRANCES MORRIS GODWIN

Frances Morris, daughter of John Robert Morris and Mary Kerr Morris, was born October 12, 1923 at Wilmington, N. C.

She attended New Hanover High School at Wilmington, N. C. She was married to Edward Percy Godwin, Jr., son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, at Marion, S. C. on January 17, 1941. Their home is in Wilmington. She is a member of the Methodist Church and is active in her church.

# (1) EDWARD PERCY GODWIN,

Edward Percy Godwin, III, son of Edward Percy Godwin, Jr. and Frances Morris Godwin, was born September 26, 1943 in Wilmington, N. C.



E. P. GODWIN, III

# b. WALTER BLANCHARD GODWIN AND RUBY (MAXWELL) GODWIN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Walter Blanchard Godwin and Ruby Maxwell Godwin: (1) Ruby Walnita Godwin

## WALTER BLANCHARD GODWIN

Walter Blanchard Godwin, son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, was born in Wilmington, N. C. on January 11, 1921. He attended New Hanover High School in Wilmington, N. C., Tennessee Military Institute, Sweet-Water, Tennessee.

He was married to Ruby Maxwell, daughter of Hugh Durwood Maxwell and Sudie Tyndall Maxwell, in Wilmington, N. C. on June 15, 1940. He is associated in lumber and building material business with his father. He lives over the highway from his father's brick home. He is a Master Mason and member of the Methodist Church.



WALTER BLANCHARD GODWIN

RUBY M. GODWIN

### RUBY MAXWELL GODWIN

Ruby Maxwell, daughter of Hugh Durwood Maxwell of Pink Hill and Sudie Tyndall Maxwell, was born at Pink Hill, N. C. on May 23, 1918. She attended B. F. Grady High School, Seven Springs, N. C., Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C., and James Walker Memorial Hospital School of Nursing, Wilmington, N. C. She nursed at James Walker Hospital before she was married to Walter Blanchard Godwin, son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, in Wilmington on June 15, 1940. Their home is in Wilmington, N. C.



RUBY WALNITA GODWIN

### (1) RUBY WALNITA GODWIN

Ruby Walnita Godwin, daughter of Walter Blanchard Godwin and Ruby Maxwell Godwin, was born March 1, 1943 in Wilmington, N. C.

# c. JULIAN WARD GODWIN AND SARAH (STANTON) GODWIN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

### JULIAN WARD GODWIN

Julian Ward Godwin, son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, was born in Wilmington,

N. C. on October 13, 1922.

He attended New Hanover High School at Wilmington, N. C. and graduated from North Carolina State College in 1943 with a B.S. Degree in Architectural Engineering. At State he was a member of the freshman track squad; and in his junior year he was on the All-Campus Football Squad. He is a member of Sigma Phi Epsilon social fraternity, and the Beaux Arts Society.

He enlisted in the Army Air Corps, February 1, 1943 and was commissioned a second lieutenant, May 23, 1944. He is a pursuit plane pilot.

He was married to Miss Sarah Stanton of Wilmington, N. C. on May 15, 1943 in Jackson, Tennessee. He is a member of the Methodist Church.



LT. JULIAN W. GODWIN

## SARAH STANTON GODWIN

Sarah Stanton, daughter of Charles Harmon Stanton and Mary Gonella Stanton of Wilmington, N. C., was born December 31, 1923 at home.

She attended New Hanover High School at Wilmington and East Carolina Teachers' College at Greenville, N. C. She was married to Julian Ward Godwin at Jackson, Tennessee, on May 15, 1943. She is a methodist, a good worker in her church, and a leader in young people's work.



SARAH S. GODWIN



MARY JULIANNA GODWIN (Photo in 1944)

### MARY JULIANA GODWIN

Mary Juliana Godwin, daughter of Julian Ward and Sarah Stanton Godwin, was born in Wilmington, N. C. on August 17, 1944.



JAMES Z. GODWIN

# d. JAMES ZACHARIAH GODWIN

James Zachariah Godwin, son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, was born in Wilmington, N. C. on March 8, 1926.

He attends New Hanover High School at Wilmington, N. C.

He is a member of the Methodist Church and a good quiet well behaved boy that will make a useful and honorable citizen.

### e. EBE WILLIAM GODWIN

Ebe William Godwin, son of Edward Percy Godwin and Mary Blanchard Godwin, was born in Wilmington on December 8, 1929.

He attends New Hanover High School in Wilmington, N. C.

He is a member of the Methodist Church and a good boy that will be a successful man and have a good influence wherever he lives.



EBE WILLIAM GODWIN (Photo in 1944)

### 8. MAURY ROBINSON BLANCHARD

Maury Robinson Blanchard, the eighth son of Zachariah Blanchard and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born October 23, 1898 at North East Cape Fear River near Chinquapin.

On July 13, 1908 he died at home from diabetes. He is buried in the home cemetery.

# 9. NORWOOD PITT BLANCHARD AND MATTIE BELLE (GAYLOR) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Norwood Pitt Blanchard and Mattie Belle (Gaylor) Blanchard:

- a. Helen Louise Blanchard
- b. Mary Victor Blanchard
- c. Evelyn Pitt Blanchard
- d. Bettie Blanchard
- e. Norwood Pitt Blanchard, Jr.

### NORWOOD PITT BLANCHARD

Norwood Pitt Blanchard, son of Zachariah Blanchard and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born on North East River near Chinquapin on December 6, 1901. He was educated at Deep Bottom School and Chinquapin High School.

He was married to Mattie Belle Gaylor at the home of her parents in Magnolia on December 28, 1921.

He has lived and worked on the farm all of his life. He has a splendid farm and is diligent in business, making a success and never losing any time from his work except when he goes down to camp to kill a wild turkey or get a shot at a big buck. He is helpful to his fellowman in many ways and always willing to befriend anyone regardless of race or creed. He is a deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church and faithful in the duties of his Church. He is at the present serving on the Chinquapin School Committee.

### MATTIE BELLE GAYLOR BLANCHARD

Mattie Belle Gaylor, daughter of Victoria Mathis and George Gaylor, was born at the home of her parents in Magnolia. She was educated at Magnolia High School and East Carolina Teachers' College. She taught for a few years before she married Norwood Pitt Blanchard at the home of her parents. He is the son of Zachariah Blanchard and Bettie Ward Blanchard. They live on a part of the old home place near Chinquapin where she gives her time and talent to rearing a family. She is talkative, friendly, and entertaining and always makes company feels at home. She is a nice house-keeper and a good cook. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and is a faithful member.

### HELEN LOUISE BLANCHARD

a.

Helen Louise Blanchard, daughter of Norwood Pitt Blanchard and Mattie Belle Gaylor Blanchard, was born at the home of her parents near Chinquapin on March 2, 1923.

She was educated at Chinquapin High School and East Carolina Teachers' College where she is in the Senior Class.

### b. MARY VICTOR BLANCHARD

Mary Victor Blanchard, daughter of Norwood Pitt Blanchard and Mattie Belle Gaylor Blanchard, was born at the home of her parents near Chinquapin, North Carolina on August 29, 1924.

She was educated at Chinquapin High School and East Carolina Teachers' College. She is now training to be a nurse in a Richmond Hospital.

#### c. EVELYN PITT BLANCHARD

Evelyn Blanchard, daughter of Norwood Pitt Blanchard and Mattie Belle Gaylor Blanchard, was born at the home of her parents near Chinquapin on September 11, 1927.

She is a Senior in Chinquapin High School.

### d. BETTIE BLANCHARD

Bettie Blanchard, daughter of Norwood Pitt Blanchard and Mattie Belle Gaylor Blanchard, was born at the home of her parents near Chinquapin, North Carolina, June 22, 1936.

She is a student of Chinquapin High School.

Norwood Pitt Blanchard, Jr., son of Norwood Pitt Blanchard and Mattie Belle Gaylor Blanchard, was born at James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, North Carolina on June 3, 1938.

# 10. DECATUR DREW BLANCHARD AND HAZEL (BRYAN) BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Decatur Drew Blanchard and Hazel Bryan Blanchard:

a. Decatur Drew Blanchard, Jr.

## DECATUR DREW BLANCHARD

Decatur Drew Blanchard, better known as D. D., is the son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard. He was born at the home of his parents on the North East Cape Fear River near Chinquapin on April 12, 1904.

He was educated at the Deep Bottom School, Chinquapin High School, Dell High School, and Wake Forest College. He graduated from Wake Forest in 1927 and received his M.A. degree in 1943.

For several years he was principal of the Chinquapin High School. Later he moved to Wallace where he has been Principal of the Clement High School for seven years.

On December 26, 1928 he was married to Hazel Bryan of Pikeville, North Carolina. They have one son, Decatur Drew, Jr.

D. D. has a pleasing personality and his activities in church and community affairs have made for him a place that is enviable.



D. D. BLANCHARD

HAZEL BRYAN BLANCHARD

### HAZEL BRYAN BLANCHARD

Hazel Bryan, daughter of Granger C. and Lula Crawford Bryan, was born at the home of her parents at Pikeville, North Carolina on February 17, 1906.

She was educated at the Pikeville High School and at East Carolina Teachers' College, Greenville, North Carolina. She taught at Chinquapin before she was married to Decatur Drew Blanchard. After she was married, she gave her time and talents to her home and family.

Owing to the scarcity of teachers, she is teaching now at Wallace.

Hazel is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. She is active in both the church and community life.

She is an excellent housekeeper and a charming hostess.



D. D. BLANCHARD, JR.

# a. DECATUR DREW BLANCHARD, JR.

Decatur is the son of D. D. and Hazel Bryan Blanchard. He was born on the North East Cape Fear River at the home of his parents on November 12, 1929.

He is attending the Wallace High School. Decatur is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and is an Eagle Scout.

# E. ALFRED DECATUR WARD AND CAROLINA VIRGINIA (FARRIOR) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Alfred Decatur Ward and Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward:

- 1. Mary Pickett Ward
- 2. William Farrior Ward
- 3. Virginia Ward
- 4. David Robinson Ward
- 5. Alfred Decatur Ward
- 6. Alice Keziah (Ward) Allen

### ALFRED DECATUR WARD

Alfred Decatur Ward, son of William Robinson and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born near Rose Hill, N. C., December 25, 1859. After his birth

but before he was of sehool age, the Confederate Government rose and fell; so his youth and that of his brother and sisters was spent in the trying period of reconstruction. The struggle with adverse circumstances developed a strong generation, of which he was an outstanding example.

The Ward home was a gathering place for that neighborhood, and many from a distance partook at times of its hospitality. Conversation was stimulating, and the young people remembered with pleasure in after years discussions having to do with the early history of Duplin, Sampson, and Pender counties. Many were the tales passed down from father to son. The Battle of Moore's Creek in which their ancestors fought came in for particular attention: the removal of planks from the bridge, the greasing of the stringers and the Tory casualties which resulted;



ALFRED DECATUR WARD (Photo in 1930)

the melting of their cooking utensils by the Continental soldiers, followed by the moulding of bullets, and the effective use of those bullets which played a large part in winning the victory. Though they were too young to remember many Civil War happenings, they never forgot the two occasions on which their home was fired by marauders though the fires were extinguished with little damage.

Mr. Ward attended the Williams School, the Ward School, and the Clement Boarding School at Wallace before entering the University of North Carolina where he made an excellent record, graduating in 1885, and com-

pleting his law course soon afterward. He located in Kenansville where he was associated in the practice of law with Judge Oliver Hicks Allen. He served as Mayor of Kenansville and represented Duplin in the House of Representatives, 1893 to 1895. Here October 22, 1890, he married Carolina Virginia Farrior, daughter of William and Mary Jane Pickett Farrior. The Farriors and Picketts like the Wards, Johnsons and Robinsons, had been among the first families to settle in that section of the State.

In 1895 Mr. Ward moved to New Bern where he was for many years a member of the law firm of Simmons, Pou and Ward, which was composed of Furnifold McLendon Simmons, James H. Pou, Edward W. Pou and Alfred Decatur Ward. Offices were maintained in New Bern, Smithfield, and Raleigh. The firm is said to have been one of the strongest in the State. The firm name was later Simmons, Ward, and Allen, the junior member of which was Matt H. Allen. This firm later resumed the name of Simmons and Ward and was composed of Mr. Simmons, Mr. Ward and his son, William Farrior Ward; and on the retirement of Mr. Simmons, the firm continued to do business under the name of Ward and Ward.

As an associate of Governor R. B. Glenn, Mr. Ward attended a conference for conservation of natural resources held in the White House in 1907. When prohibition was a live issue in North Carolina, he headed the prohibition forces in his county. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Wake Forest College for over forty years and served for sometime as its president. He presided over the Wake Forest Centennial Celebration in 1934, He served as Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Craven County Farm Life School, as a member of the Board of Trustees of the New Bern Public Schools, and as a member of the Craven County Board of Education, He represented the Seventh Senatorial District in the State Senate, 1913 to 1915, and 1915 to 1917. He was for more than twenty years Dean of the Craven County Bar, He was serving at the time of his death April 16, 1940 as Chairman of the Craven County Democratic Executive Committee. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of New Bern, a deacon and teacher of a Bible class. During a long and busy life, Mr. Ward always found time to serve his community when the opportunity offered. He carried out in practice two principles which he often expressed: "Never judge a man by the worst thing he ever did," and, "The worse the thing a man has done, the more he needs defense."

The following telegrams were among those received at the time of Mr. Ward's death: From Gov. Clyde R. Hoey, "I am greatly shocked to learn of the death of your distinguished father, and my lifelong friend. He has made a great contribution to the civic, political, and religious life of the State and has left an indelible impress on his day and generation." From Hon. A. J. Maxwell: "Over a period of half a century he rendered high service to the State and had an important part in making it the progressive State it is today."

## CAROLINA VIRGINIA FARRIOR WARD

Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward, daughter of William Farrior and Mary Jane Pickett Farrior, was born August 18, 1863 at Kenansville. She was married to Alfred Decatur Ward October 2, 1880, and died at New Bern September 26, 1933. She was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery in New Bern.



VIRGINIA FARRIOR WARD

### MARY PICKETT WARD

Mary Pickett Ward, born at Kenansville, N. C., educated in New Bern City Schools, Peace College and the University of North Carolina. Engaged for some time in social work, where she has oversight of a number of counties.

# 2. WILLIAM FARRIOR AND CARRIE DUFFY (WOOTEN) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of William Farrior and Carrie Duffy Wooten Ward:

- a. Alfred Decatur Ward, Jr.
- b. William Farrior Ward, Jr.
- c. Kennedy Wooten Ward

1.



W. F. WARD (Photo in 1919)

### WILLIAM FARRIOR WARD

William Farrior Ward was born at Kenansville, N. C.; educated in New Bern Public Schools, Warrenton High School, Wake Forest College. He was associated with his father in the practice of law, and continues the practice under the firm name of Ward and Ward. He served during World War I as an Ensign and Lieutenant (jg) in the United States Navy, commanding States United Submarine Chaser No. 332 on both sides of Atlantic. He represented Craven County in the House of Representatives 1921 to 1923 and 1925 to 1927, and the Seventh Senatorial District in the State Senate 1929 to 1931 and 1931 to 1933.

### CARRIE DUFFY WOOTEN WARD

Carrie Duffy Wooten, daughter of Marcellus Wooten and Zilieme Kennedy Wooten was born in Kinston, N. C., and is a graduate of Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C. She was married to William Farrior Ward on August 4, 1920, and lives in New Bern, N. C.

#### a. ALFRED DECATUR AND MARTHA ROGERS SWEENY WARD

### ALFRED DECATUR WARD

Alfred Decatur Ward was born in New Bern, N. C., July 3, 1924. He attended New Bern public schools, University of North Carolina, and The Citadel in Charleston, S. C. As a member of Navy V-12, he studied at the University of South Carolina, and received his commission as ensign upon graduation from the Midshipman's School at Columbia University on October 26, 1944.

On October 26, 1944, he married Miss Martha Rogers Sweeny, daughter of Lt. Comdr. and Mrs. Samuel Chadwick Sweeny of Wilmington, at the Hitchcock Memorial Presbyterian Church at Scarsdale, N. Y.

#### MARTHA ROGERS SWEENY WARD

Martha Rogers Sweeny Ward, the daughter of Lt. Comdr. and Mrs. Samuel Chadwick Sweeny of Wilmington, N. C., married Ensign Alfred Decatur Ward on October 26, 1944, in Scarsdale, New York. She attended the University of South Carolina at Columbia, S. C.

Since the outbreak of World War II, she has been in Charleston where her father was communications officer at the Navy Yard.

### b. WILLIAM FARRIOR WARD, JR.

William Farrior Ward, Jr., was born in New Bern, N. C. on November 22, 1925. He attended New Bern Public Schools, The Citadel, Charleston, S. C., and State College, Raleigh, N. C. As a member of Navy V-5, he is studying at Newberry College, Newberry, S. C.

### c. KENNEDY WOOTEN WARD

Kennedy Wooten Ward was born in New Bern, N. C., on May 1, 1930. He is now a student at New Bern High School.

### 3. VIRGINIA WARD

Virginia Ward, daughter of Alfred Decatur Ward and Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward, was born in New Bern, N. C. She died in childhood, and was buried in the cemetery in New Bern.

### 4. DAVID ROBINSON WARD

David Robinson Ward, son of Alfred Decatur Ward and Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward, was born in New Bern, N. C.

He died in infancy, and was buried in the cemetery in New Bern.

# 5. ALFRED DECATUR WARD, JR.

Alfred Decatur (A. D.) Ward, son of Alfred Decatur and Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward, was born in New Bern, N. C. He attended New Bern High School.

He is now located in Raleigh, N. C.

# 6. ALICE KEZIAH (WARD) ALLEN AND WILLIAM ANDERSON ALLEN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Alice Keziah Ward Allen and William Anderson Allen:

- a. William Anderson Allen, Jr.
- b. Alfred Decatur Ward Allen
- c. Oliver Hicks Allen, II

#### ALICE KEZIAH WARD ALLEN

Alice Keziah Ward, daughter of Alfred Decatur Ward and Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward, was born at the home of her parents in New Bern. She was educated at New Bern High School and graduated from Peace College, Raleigh, N. C. She was married to William Anderson Allen, son of Judge Oliver H. Allen and Sarah C. Moore Allen at the Presbyterian Church in New Bern, N. C. on November 18, 1917. They lived in Kinston for a number of years. Her three fine sons are a tribute to her good work.



WILLIAM R. ALLEN

c.

### WILLIAM ANDERSON ALLEN

William Anderson Allen, son of Judge Oliver H, Allen and Sarah C. Moore Allen, was born at the home of his parents in Kinston. He was educated at Kinston High School, Trinity Park, State College in Raleigh, and Bryant Shralton Business College in Baltimore. He was married to Alice Ward, daughter of Alfred Decatur Ward and Carolina Virginia Farrior Ward, in the First Presbyterian Church in New Bern on November 17, 1917. They lived in Kinston for a number of years where he was connected with the bank. They are now living in Raleigh where he is an accountant with the North Carolina Department of Auditing. He served in World War I both in the United States and in France.

### WILLIAM ANDERSON ALLEN, JR.

William Anderson Allen, Jr., oldest son of William Anderson Allen, Sr. and Alice Ward Allen, was born in New Bern at the home of his maternal grandparents on March 5, 1920. He is a graduate of Kinston High School; he attended The Citadel at Charleston, S. C. for two years; received his A.B. Degree and Law Degree from the University of North Carolina. He became a licensed attorney of North Carolina in August, 1942, after which he entered the service of the U. S. Army. He is now on special detached service (U.S.A.) with the War Department.

## b. ALFRED DECATUR WARD ALLEN

Alfred Decatur Ward Allen, son of William Anderson Allen, Sr. and Alice Ward Allen, was born in Kinston, May 12, 1922. He is a graduate of Kinston High School, attended Business College and took a defense course at State College. He and Doris Patton, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Patton of Philadelphia, Pa., were married in the Episcopal Church in that city December 18, 1943. He is now in foreign service with the U. S. Merchant Marine.

### OLIVER HICKS ALLEN, II

Oliver Hicks Allen, II, son of William Anderson Allen, Sr. and Alice Ward Allen, was born in Kinston, June 21, 1924. He is a graduate of Needham Broughton High School, Raleigh, N. C. He left Oak Ridge Military Academy to join the armed forces of the United States. He is a weather observer in the U. S. Army Air Corps.

# f. JOSEPHINE DAVIS WARD WELLS AND LUCIAN ELONZA WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Josephine Davis Ward Wells and Lucian Elonza Wells:

- 1. Hugh McAden Wells
- 2. Lucian Ward Wells

### JOSEPHINE DAVIS WARD WELLS

Josephine Davis Ward, daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born August 12, 1861 at the home of her parents on Rockfish Creek, seven miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

She readily remembers how her grandfather Alfred Ward when he would come over the swamp to visit them, would pat her on the head and call her "Tom" (Tomboy). Also when she would run away from washing the dishes and that they were always left for her to wash when she came back. She was usually commended for making a good job of it. She was educated at the Williams School, Joford School, Ward School and Chester Woman's College at Chester, Virginia.

She taught in the public schools of Duplin and Sampson counties for about 15 years. She would teach for a few months in the winter and help on the farm in the summer. She taught one year at Teachey with her husband after their marriage.



JOSEPHINE W. WELLS

She was married to the Reverend Lucian Elonza Wells, January 10, 1900, at the home of her parents, where she was born. They lived at Teachey most of their married life where they had a farm in connection with their work of the ministry in the Presbyterian Church. In 1920 they moved away from the farm and devoted five years entirely to the ministry. She taught in the Sunday School, and was very active in the Auxiliary, serving as president of that organization.

Her home was a place of hospitality, where neighbors, friends and relatives always found a warm welcome. She always welcomed an opportunity to visit and be helpful to anyone who was sick or in trouble. Since her husband's death she has continued to live at her home in Teachey.

In 1943 she was appointed to secure sketches and photographs on William Robinson and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward and their descendants. It is fortunate for posterity that she was chosen. She took this difficult task in her stride and actually wrote most of the sketches. She also prepared the

sketches of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward. Almost 83 years old she is very alert mentally and quite active physically. Known affectionately as Aunt "Jo" and Cousin "Jo," she is a bright, cheerful and happy person. She is one of the Wards whose influence for good will be felt for many generations to come.

### Tribute To Josephine Ward Wells

Josephine Ward, daughter of William and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, married Rev. Lucian E. Wells of Teachey, N. C. They reared two children, Hugh McAden and Lucian Ward Wells.

We, the Woman's Auxiliary of Teachey Presbyterian Church, wish to pay tribute to Mrs. L. E. Wells, not only as a noble Christian character, a good neighbor and friend to all, but as a member of our Auxiliary. We wish to say, that she has been for a number of years, and is at the present time, one of our best and most helpful and inspiring members. She attends practically all the meetings, and her presence is very strengthening. Her suggestions and advice are dependable and we feel the "missing link" when she is absent.

Respectfully submitted,

The Members of The Woman's Auxiliary of Teachey Presbyterian Church.

#### LUCIAN ELONZA WELLS

Lucian Elonza Wells, son of Boney Wells and Dorothy Eliza Carr Wells was born near Teachey, North Carolina March 2, 1867.

He was educated at Turner school house, Wallace Preparatory School



LUCIAN E. WELLS

under instruction of Professor S. W. Clement before entering Davidson College. He graduated from Davidson College in 1895, and afterwards attended Union Theological Seminary which was then located at Hampden Sidney College in Virginia.

He was married to Josephine Davis Ward on January 10, 1900 at the home of her parents on Rockfish Creek, seven miles west of Rose Hill, North Carolina.

His first pastorate was in Pinebluff Presbytery in Arkansas where he was licensed and ordained a Presbyterian minister. He preached at Dermott, Wilmot and Pine Praire churches in that Presbytery. In Wilmington Presbytery he served the following churches: Teachey, Oak Plains, Chinquapin, Hallsville, Hebron, Smiths, Beulaville, Beth Carr, Elizabethtown, Mt. Horeb, White Plains, Maple Hill, Seven Springs and Standford Presbyterian Churches.

He was pastor of Mallard Creek Church in Mecklenburg Presbytery from 1920 to 1922, and from 1922 to 1924 was pastor of Alford Memorial Church in Jacksonville, Florida.

He finished his active ministry while serving as pastor of Fairmont, Iona and McDonald churches in Fayetteville Presbytery. He spent the remainder of his life in supply work in Wilmington Presbytery.

He lived all his married life except from 1920 to 1925 at his home in Teachey where he taught Bible in the Sunday School for several years. He was interested in educational work and taught a few years.

He was the great, great grandson of the Jacob Wells that came with Baron de Graffinried from Switzerland and landed at New Bern in 1710.

He was the first preacher from Rockfish Presbyterian Church. He was ever ready to teach anybody he came in contact with regardless of race or color. He died of heart dropsey and complications on January 9, 1939 and burial was in Rockfish Church Cemetery.

### INFANT DAUGHTER

A daughter was born to Lucian Elonza and Josephine Ward Wells on December 16, 1900. She died in infancy and was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

# 1. HUGH McADEN AND LOUISE HELEN HUNTER WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Hugh McAden and Louise Helen Hunter Wells:

- a. Hugh McAden Wells, Jr.
- b. Baxter Hunter Wells
- c. Alfred Diocles Wells
- d. Donn Allison Wells
- e. Cornelia Josephine (Connie Jo) Wells

#### HUGH MCADEN WELLS

Hugh McAden Wells, son of Lucian Elonza Wells and Josephine Davis Ward Wells, was born at the home of his parents in Teachey on September



HUGH McADEN WELLS

19, 1902. He attended Teachey High School, Charlotte City Schools, Westminster Preparatory School, and Davidson College. While in college he took military training for two years.

He was chief marshal at his graduation in 1925, and the same summer attended summer school at the University of North Carolina.

After his graduation he taught two years before he was married to Louise Helen Hunter, daughter of Baxter J. Hunter and Cornelia Bisner Hunter of Derita, N. C.

After they were married they spent about one year in Cambridge, Mass., where he was in school at Harvard University. Since he came back to North Carolina he has taught in the schools of Duplin County. He taught at Teachey, Wallace, Rose Hill, Magnolia, and is now principal at Chinquapin, N. C.

He is a member of the Teachey Presbyterian Church where he is an Elder. He is also a member of the Woodmen of the World. He was superintendent and teacher in Sunday School.

He tries to be helpful and to have a good influence where he lives and teaches. He is jolly and likes to talk and have a good social time. He is industrious and usually keeps his time filled up with work. He has high aspirations for his children. He is public spirited and works for the betterment of the community wherever he is.

### LOUISE HELEN HUNTER WELLS

Louise Helen Hunter, daughter of Baxter J. Hunter and Cornelia Bisner Hunter, was born at the home of her parents in Derita on January 29, 1904. She attended school at Derita and Charlotte High School, and N. C. College for Women, Greensboro, N. C.

She taught two years before she was married to Hugh McAden Wells, son of Lucian Elonza Wells and Josephine Davis Ward Wells of Teachey, N. C.

After she was married she used her time and talent in the rearing of a family. She is of the energetic type and quick of motion and gets through with a job right now. She is a nice housekeeper and good cook and a good hand to control her children.

She is of the intellectual type and likes to teach. She is diligent in business and a good all around home maker. She has been teaching for two years.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and likes to attend to the duties of her church.

During 1941-43 she was President of the Duplin County Council of Parents and Teachers.

## a. HUGH McADEN WELLS, JR.

Hugh McAden Wells, Jr., son of Hugh McAden and Louise Helen Hunter Wells, was born in Cambridge, Mass., on October 21, 1927. He is a Presbyterian, a high school graduate, and is now a student at Presbyterian Junior College at Maxton, N. C.

#### b. BAXTER HUNTER WELLS

Baxter Hunter Wells, son of Hugh McAden and Louise Helen Hunter Wells, was born January 7, 1929 at Teachey, N. C. He is a Presbyterian and a high school student.

### c. ALFRED DIOCLES WELLS

Alfred Diocles Wells, son of Hugh McAden and Louise Helen Hunter Wells, was born on December 25, 1931 in Teachey, N. C. He is a Presbyterian and in the seventh grade.



Left to right: ALFRED DIOCLES WELLS, HUGH McADEN WELLS, JR., and BAXTER HUNTER WELLS

### d. DONN ALLISON WELLS

Donn Allison Wells, son of Hugh McAden and Louise Helen Hunter Wells, was born on November 8, 1934 in Teachey, N. C. He is a Presbyterian and in the fourth grade.

### e. CORNELIA JOSEPHINE (CONNIE JO) WELLS

Cornelia Josephine (Connie Jo) Wells, daughter of Hugh McAden and Louise Helen Hunter Wells, was born on December 7, 1938 in Rose Hill, N. C. She is below school age.



LUCIAN W. WELLS

### 2. LUCIAN WARD WELLS

Lucian Ward Wells, the younger son of Lucian Elonza and Josephine Davis Ward Wells, was born at Teachey on September 23, 1904. He attended Teachey High School, Westminster Preparatory School, Davidson High School, and graduated from Davidson College in 1927.

He was Captain of the State Champion football team in 1926, and played baseball at Davidson.

He worked for the Barrett Company, S. S. Kresge Company, Belk-Williams Company, and North Carolina Shipbuilding Company.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

He is kind and sympathetic and tries to be helpful to any one who is sick or bereaved. He is fond of bird hunting and they usually fall before his gun. He is diligent in

business whatever it may be. But he likes to take a little time off to get a shot at a big buck or wild turkey.

# G. MAURY WARD AND ELLA HENRY (WELLS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Maury Ward and Ella Henry Wells Ward:

1. Jannie Elizabeth (Ward) Starling

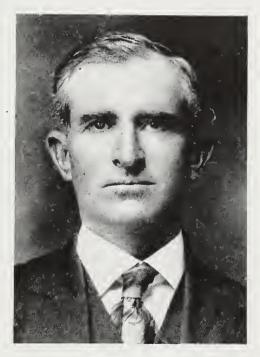
### MAURY WARD

Maury Ward, son of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born seven miles west of Rosehill on September 8, 1863.

Born into the world of uncertainty which characterized life in the South during the Civil War, Maury Ward found much work to be done for

humanity. His was always a life of responsibility, for his father's health had failed when he was a boy, and the management of a large plantation during reconstruction days was not an easy task. Having inherited his father's ability as a surveyor, he attained rare perfection in that field. The earth, the sky and trees were his studies, and at night he made companions of authors and their classics. All of the higher mathematics, Latin and Greek were mastered by his own efforts. Although he never attended college, his desire for learning led him to go beyond a full college course.

As he assumed responsibility of the home, he took upon himself also the material part of the education of brothers and sisters. One by one they went to college and returned to take their places among the teachers of that day. He himself,



MAURY WARD

was a schoolmaster of fame, and scholars from distant places often came to seek help and advice on debates and orations. Always mindful of service to his fellowman, he yielded to the noble impulses of youths who saw the realization of their life's dream, if only they could attend college. For many years there was not a time when he was not paying the way of some medical student, minister or bachelor of arts candidate. A now prominent physician carried the trunk of Maury Ward with him to college for four years.

Scion of the New South in it's early dawn, he found it necessary to help those who needed legal advice. Few lawyers have settled as many estates as did he

The years brought increasing demands and business interests. He was one of the founders of the Atlantic Coffin and Casket Company and had various real estate and timber interests. To him the earth had an intrinsic value and with the trees which look skyward for their growth, he

and his lands lived through various stages of human history. Sundown came, with all of his material investments affected by the chaos of a country seeking to free itself from the worst economic depression of history—only for the sun to rise upon another day when the good earth would come again into its own, but "to live in the hearts of those we leave behind is not to die."

He served his County in the Legislature in 1897. He spent a lot of time, energy, and money trying to make roads where they would shorten the distance to market, church, and pleasure resorts.

He was married to Ella Henry Wells, daughter of Robert H. Wells and Elizabeth Carlton Wells, on January 1, 1901. They had one daughter, Jannie Elizabeth Ward, who married Marlus Gainey Starling. After his first wife's death, he married Dollie Mary (Donie) Page, daughter of John Everette Page and Mary Ellen Wells Page. They had one child who died in infancy.

### ELLA HENRY WELLS WARD

Ella Henry Wells, daughter of Robert Henry Wells and Elizabeth Carlton Wells, was born at the home of her parents five miles west of Magnolia. She



ELLA HENRY WELLS WARD

attended school at Concord Academy, Ingold High School, Magnolia School where she studied music under Mrs. Florence Southerland Brinkley, and received her college education at Chowan College.

After the death of her mother, she had a great responsibility in making a pleasant and comfortable home for the aged father and brothers until she was married to Maury Ward, son of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, at her home on January 1, 1901. After her marriage, she was willing to spend the most of her time at home where she was helpful and kind to her aged mother-in-law. She was kind and helpful in every way where she could lend a helping hand and give a word of cheer to others. She was fond of fun and innocent amusement, always modest and refined. She was always thoughtful of

others and was willing to give her time to the service of others. She was a good cook and excellent housekeeper. She was a member of the Baptist Church and was pianist of Concord Church for several years. The last few months of her life she was sick and not able to enjoy her only child, who was seven months old when her mother died. She died of blood poisoning on July 25, 1902. She is buried in Oak Plain Church Cemetery.

# 1. JANNIE ELIZABETH (WARD) STARLING AND MARLUS GAINEY STARLING AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Jannie Elizabeth Ward Starling and Marlus Gainey Starling:

- a. Ella Mae Starling
- b. Sarah Elizabeth Starling
- c. Maury Henry Starling

### JANNIE ELIZABETH WARD STARLING

Jannie Elizabeth Ward, only child of Maury Ward and Ella Henry Wells Ward was born January 4, 1902 at the home of her parents on Rockfish, seven miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

She graduated from Teachey High School, has an A.B. Degree from Chowan College and has attended summer school at State College and the University of North Carolina. She holds a teachers' High School Life Certificate. She taught school for several years.

She was married to Marlus Gainey Starling on December 20, 1929. They lived at Godwin for a few years after their marriage, where he was engaged in business. They now live on their farm near Rose Hill.

She is ambitious and has high ideals for her three children. She makes them study their lessons and all are unusually bright in school. She is interested in the betterment of her community, and takes part in club work and social activities. She always lends a helping hand where she can in sickness. She is faithful in her home duties and has a good influence in her home. She is a member of the Baptist Church, and is faithful in attendance at its meetings.

#### MARLUS GAINEY STARLING

Marlus Gainey Starling married Jannie Elizabeth Ward on December 20, 1929 at the home of her parents. He was born May 11, 1899 at Godwin in Cumberland County. He is the youngest son of George Henry Starling and Johnnie Ann Starling.

He was educated at Godwin High School and Masseys Business College. He was in the mercantile business at Godwin and also farmed with his father. He lived there for a few years after he was married.

In 1935 he and his family moved to their own farm in Duplin County near Rose Hill. He is a successful farmer. He grows strawberries, other truck crops, tobacco, and cotton. He has enlarged his farm by clearing land, and has made many improvements around his home.

He is a member of the Baptist Church, and takes an active part in church work. He sees to it that his children regularly attend Sunday School and Church. He is devoted to his family, is kind and gentle in his dealings with people.



MARLUS GAINEY STARLING FAMILY (Photo in 1944)

### ELLA MAE STARLING

Ella Mae Starling, oldest daughter of Marlus Gainey Starling and Jannie Ward Starling, was born at Godwin, N. C. on September 12, 1931.

She is in school at Rose Hill, N. C. She does good school work, and she is an outstanding music pupil and made a good record in the music contest of the Southeastern District. She is an active member of the Baptist Church.

### b. SARAH ELIZABETH STARLING

a.

c.

Sarah Elizabeth Starling, second daughter of Marlus Gainey Starling and Jannie Ward Starling, was born at the home of her parents in Godwin on December 18, 1934.

She is in school at Rose Hill, N. C. where she is outstanding in her school work as well as music.

### MAURY HENRY STARLING

Maury Henry Starling, son of Marlus Gainey Starling and Jannie Ward Starling, was born at Rose Hill, N. C. on December 25, 1935.

He is a pupil in the Rose Hill Public School, where he does good school work.

### DOLLIE MARY (DONIE) PAGE (SECOND WIFE OF MAURY WARD)

Dollie Mary (Donie) Page, daughter of John Everett Page and Mary Ellen Wells Page, was born at the home of her parents on Doctor's Creek near Wells Chapel Baptist Church,

on March 23.

She was educated at the schoolhouse near the church. After their home was burned, they moved to Teachev and made their home there. She worked in the telephone office for awhile before she was married to Maury Ward, son of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, at the home of her parents on November 25, 1908. After her marriage, she moved to the home of her husband on Rockfish seven miles west of Rose Hill. She, though frail in health, has worked hard for her family and was a great help to her aged mother-in-law who lived in the home.

She has reared and trained a step-daughter who is a tribute to her good work. She is a good cook and a nice housekeeper. She is active in club and community work.



DOLLIE MARY PAGE WARD

She is also a faithful and active member of the Missionary Baptist Church. She had one child, a daughter, born June 28, 1910, who died in infancy.

# H. KEZIAH FRANCES (WARD) WILKINS AND WILLIAM DAVID WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins and William David Wilkins:

- 1. Lois (Wilkins) Usher
- 2. Sallie Keziah (Wilkins) Rouse
- 3. William Ward Wilkins
- 4. Ruth Aileen (Wilkins) Kennedy
- 5. Josephine Elizabeth (Wilkins) Matthews
- 6. David Manley Wilkins
- 7. Robert Decatur Wilkins
- 8. Rebecca Frances (Wilkins) Merritt
- 9. Mary Susan (Wilkins) Bishop

### KEZIAH FRANCES WARD WILKINS

Keziah Frances Ward, the daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born September 18, 1865 on Rockfish



FRANCES K. WILKINS

Creek, seven miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

She was educated at Williams Schoolhouse, Joford Schoolhouse, and Ward Schoolhouse. She taught in Pender and Sampson counties. She married William David Wilkins of Rose Hill, N. C. on May 26, 1891.

She is a good cook and a faithful worker, a good neighbor, always willing to give her services to the betterment of the community and her country. She is a faithful member of the Missionary Baptist Church and was once President of the Woman's Missionary Society.

"Frank," as she is familiary called, is a good nurse and likes to do what she can for her family, her friends and neighbors. She is praised by her friends in the community for the sacrifices she makes to visit them in their sickness and bereavements.

She has been a good mother to her orphaned grandchildren. She took them into her home and cared for them just as if they had been her own family. She always taught them what was right where she had authority. She wasn't afraid she might displease them at the time but gave them something they would appreciate later in life. She is a woman of good influence in her family.

A tribute to her by her grandchildren follows:

"Our Grandmother"

Not all great people have their names in the pages of history, or in newspapers. We, her grandchildren, think that our grandmother has been one of those truly great souls who is beloved and respected by all who know her. Her life has been one of love and service to her home, her children, her grandchildren, her church, her community, and her friends. She has always been a willing helper to those who were sick or in need. Her life has been a truly Christian one. We are proud to have such a noble character as a grandparent.

Alma Rosalind Usher, Pattie Davis Usher, William Henry Usher, Lois Catherine Usher, Frances Ward Usher.

### WILLIAM DAVID WILKINS

William David Wilkins, son of William Wilkins and Sallie Kilpatrick Wilkins, was born near Rose Hill, N. C., on July 1, 1858. He was educated

at Rose Hill. His first work was in South Carolina where he was superintendent in the log woods for John W. Register. Afterwards he moved back to the farm, and on May 26, 1891 he married Keziah Frances Ward. They lived on the farm ever afterward, where he became an R. F. D. carrier and carried the mail for ten years.

He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church where he was a very active member, serving as a Deacon, Church Clerk, and Superintendent of the Sunday School. He tried to be helpful to his church and community and to every one with whom he came in contact. He was also a very active Mason. He died on June 5, 1927 of angina; and his funeral was held at Concord Church, of which he was a member, with burial in the Church Cemetery. He was buried with Masonic honors.



WILLIAM DAVID WILKINS

# 1. LOIS (WILKINS) USHER AND PATRICK HENRY USHER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Lois Wilkins Usher and Patrick Henry Usher:

- a. Alma Rosalind Usher
- b. Pattie Davis Usher
- c. William Henry Usher
- d. Lois Catherine Usher
- e. Frances Ward Usher

### LOIS WILKINS USHER

Lois Wilkins, daughter of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia, N. C. She was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, and State Normal, at Greensboro, N. C.

She taught a few years before she was married to Patrick Henry Usher at her home on April 5, 1917. After their marriage, they lived a few years in the same community where they were born and then moved to a farm near Newton Grove in Sampson County.

After she was married, she gave her time and talent to the rearing of a family. She was a nice housekeeper and worked hard for her family. Her nice family of children are a tribute to her. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and loved the work of her church.

She died in Raleigh, N. C. on December 28, 1926 and was buried in the Concord Church Cemetery.

#### PATRICK HENRY USHER

Patrick Henry Usher, son of Patrick Usher and Mary Catherine Badger Usher, was born at the home of his parents near Rose Hill, N. C. He was educated at Concord Schoolhouse. He was married to Lois Wilkins at the home of her parents on April 5, 1917.

After they were married, they lived near his home for a few years and then moved to his farm near Newton Grove in Sampson County where he still lives and farms. He is a successful farmer and a good neighbor. After the death of his wife, he has been very considerate in the management and rearing of his children.

### ALMA ROSALIND USHER

Alma Rosalind Usher, daughter of Patrick Henry Usher and Lois Wilkins Usher, was born at the home of her parents near Rose Hill, N. C.

She was educated at Magnolia High School, Newton Grove High School, where she was valedictorian of her class, and the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina. She has been teaching since she graduated from college.

She is at home during vacation and is a nice housekeeper and a good worker in the Missionary Baptist Church. She is quiet and refined in her manner and is of the intellectual type and a good business woman.

### b, PATTIE DAVIS USHER

a,

Pattie Davis Usher, daughter of Patrick Henry Usher and Lois Wilkins Usher, was born at the home of her parents near Newton Grove, N. C., January 16, 1920.

She was educated at Magnolia High School and Newton Grove High School. After staying home for several years and keeping house, she took a business course and is now employed at Fort Bragg, N. C.

She is of a sunny disposition and takes well with every one she meets. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and likes to work in her church,

### WILLIAM HENRY USHER

William Henry Usher, son of Patrick Henry Usher and Lois Wilkins Usher, was born at the home of his parents near Newton Grove, N. C. on August 3, 1922.

He was educated at Nazareth, N. C. and Newton Grove High School. He was formerly employed at the North Carolina Shipbuilding Company at Wilmington, N. C.

He is now engaged in farming with his father since he failed to pass the physical examination for the army.

e.

Lois Catherine Usher, daughter of Patrick Henry Usher and Lois Wilkins Usher, was born at the home of her parents near Newton Grove in Sampson County.

She was educated at Nazareth, N. C., and the Cathedral Latin High School in Raleigh, N. C. At present she is in training for Nurse Cadet Corps at St. Vincent's Hospital in Norfolk, Virginia. She is a modest, quiet, refined girl and is capable of doing well in life.

### FRANCES WARD USHER

Frances Ward Usher, daughter of Patrick Henry Usher and Lois Wilkins Usher, was born at the home of her parents near Newton Grove.

She was educated at Magnolia High School and Newton Grove High School. While her sisters are away from home working, she chooses to stay at home and keep house for her father and brother. She is a jolly good girl and nice housekeeper and a good cook. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and is active in her church.

### 2. SALLIE KEZIAH (WILKINS) ROUSE AND WALTER DAVID ROUSE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sallie Keziah Wilkins Rouse and Walter David Rouse:

a. Walter Wilkins Rouse

#### SALLIE KEZIAH WILKINS ROUSE

(Second wife of Walter David Rouse)

Sallie Keziah Wilkins, daughter of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia on April 13, 1894. She was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, and East Carolina Teachers' College.

She taught several years in schools of Duplin County and afterwards became postmaster at Magnolia and served in that capacity until she was married to Walter David Rouse at her home on January 20, 1934. Since she married, she is living on the farm and raising chickens.

She is a good homemaker. She is of the intellectual type. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. She was Church Treasurer and Sunday School Teacher. She was Secretary and Treasurer of the North Carolina Division of the National League of District Postmasters for ten years. She is helpful to her neighbors in sickness and all kinds of trouble. She is public spirited and likes to take part in the activities of her community.

### WALTER DAVID ROUSE

Walter David Rouse, son of Joseph Rouse and Sallie Farrior Rouse, was born at the home of his parents near Dobson's Chapel Church.

He was educated at the Carr School House and Grove Academy, Kenansville.

He was married to Sallie Keziah Wilkins at her home on January 20, 1934. After they married, they lived near Magnolia for seven years and then moved to his farm two miles from Warsaw where he raises all kinds of stock and poultry. He is diligent and makes a success of whatever he undertakes. He is a member of the Methodist Church, where he is a Steward.

### WALTER WILKINS ROUSE

Walter Wilkins Rouse, son of Walter David Rouse and Sallie Keziah Wilkins Rouse was born at the home of his parents near Magnolia, N. C. on March 20, 1935.

He is in school at Warsaw, N. C.

a.

### 3. WILLIAM WARD WILKINS

William Ward Wilkins, son of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of his parents near Magnolia, N. C.

He was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, and Campbell College. He taught a few years before he entered World War I. He served overseas for eighteen months as a member of the Rainbow Division.

He was an insurance salesman and railroad man, and was a member of the Masonic Order, and also a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He now makes his home in Jacksonville, Florida.

## 4. RUTH AILEEN (WILKINS) KENNEDY AND PAUL KENNEDY AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Ruth Aileen Wilkins Kennedy and Paul Kennedy:

- a. Paul Ward Kennedy
- b. Janet Aileen Kennedy
- c. Floyd David Kennedy

### RUTH AILEEN WILKINS KENNEDY

Ruth Aileen Wilkins, daughter of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Wilkins, was born September 18, 1897 at the home of her parents near Magnolia, N. C.

She was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, and Chowan College. While at Chowan, she won the Annie S. Bailey Medal for excellence in English, was Editor-in-Chief of the *Chowanoka*, President of the Senior Class, Student Council Representative three years, and held other offices. She taught several years before she was married to Paul Kennedy, son of James M. Kennedy and Lucinda Whaley Kennedy of Richlands, N. C.

Since she was married, she has given her time and talent to rearing a family. She is a quiet, patient person and gets along smoothly with everything she undertakes. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and is a Sunday School teacher. She is a member of the Daughters of America.

#### PAUL KENNEDY

Paul Kennedy, son of James M. Kennedy and Lucinda Whaley Kennedy, was born January 24, 1885 at the home of his parents near Richlands, N. C.

He was educated at Jarmans Schoolhouse. He lives on a farm and is a successful business man. He was married to Ruth Aileen Wilkins at her home on April 22, 1933. Since their marriage, they live near Beulaville where he is engaged in agriculture.

### a. PAUL WARD KENNEDY

Paul Ward Kennedy, son of Paul Kennedy and Ruth Aileen Wilkins Kennedy, was born at the home of his parents near Beulaville on October 8, 1934. He is in school at Beulaville, N. C.

### b. JANET AILEEN KENNEDY

Janet Aileen Kennedy, daughter of Paul Kennedy and Ruth Aileen Wilkins Kennedy, was born at the home of her parents near Beulaville, on February 26, 1936.

She is in school at Beulaville.

### c. FLOYD DAVID KENNEDY

Floyd David Kennedy, son of Paul Kennedy and Ruth Aileen Wilkins Kennedy, was born at the home of his parents near Beulaville on October 5, 1937.

He is in school at Beulaville, N. C.

# 5. JOSEPHINE ELIZABETH (WILKINS) AND DAVID SLOAN MATTHEWS

### JOSEPHINE ELIZABETH WILKINS MATTHEWS

Josephine Elizabeth Wilkins, daughter of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia.

She was educated at Concord School. She wanted to take a Nurse's Training Course at Richmond, but her eye sight failed; so she could not complete her training.

She has been a source of much comfort and help to her widowed and afflicted mother. She was Assistant Postmaster at Magnolia, N. C. for thirteen years and is now a housekeeper.

She is a member of the Home Demonstration Club and Daughters of America, where she is a very active member of each. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church where she teaches a Sunday School Class, and has served for several years as Church Pianist. She puts her church ahead of her other duties.

She was married to David Sloan Matthews on July 5, 1944 at the home of the Reverend Leonidas Johnson, near Delway, N. C.

#### DAVID SLOAN MATTHEWS

David Sloan Matthews, son of Benedict and Julia Powers Matthews, was born June 16, 1874 in Sampson County. On July 5, 1944 he was married to Josephine Elizabeth Wilkins, daughter of Keziah Frances and William David Wilkins.

He was educated in the public schools of Sampson County. His first wife, now deceased, was Sudie Johnson, daughter of Laura Ann and Calhoun Johnson of Sampson County.

He is a prominent farmer, good business man and helpful neighbor. He is a Republican, and a Baptist, where he is a teacher and superintendent of the Sunday School and a Deacon.

## 6. DAVID MANLEY WILKINS AND MARY ELIZABETH (WEST) WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of David Manley Wilkins and Mary Elizabeth West Wilkins:

- a. Arlene Elizabeth Wilkins
- b. Julian Manley Wilkins

### DAVID MANLEY WILKINS

David Manley Wilkins, son of William David Wilkins and Keziah Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of his parents near Magnolia, N. C. He was educated at Concord School and Dell High School. He was employed by the railroad company until his health failed, and he had to resort to some other livelihood.

He was married to Mary Elizabeth West, daughter of Luther L. West and Cora Lee Blanchard West, at her home near Warsaw on July 2, 1925. After their marriage, he was a train fireman until his health failed. He then moved to Magnolia where he was in the mercantile business until his death.

He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He died May 11, 1939 and is buried in the Concord Church Cemetery.

### MARY ELIZABETH WEST WILKINS

Mary Elizabeth West, daughter of Luther L. West and Cora Lee Blanchard West of near Warsaw, was born at the home of her parents and was educated at the Pollock School and Warsaw High School.

She was married to David Manley Wilkins, son of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, on July 2, 1925. After they were married, they lived at the home of her husband for awhile and then moved to Lakeland, Florida. Afterwards, they moved back to Magnolia where her husband was a merchant.

She is a good housekeeper, good cook and a fine seamstress. She makes friends wherever she goes. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and a good worker in her church. Arlene Elizabeth Wilkins, daughter of David Manley Wilkins and Mary Elizabeth West Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia, May 17, 1928.

She is attending high school in Magnolia, N. C. She is a bright student, and quick of motion and capable of doing well. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

### b. JULIAN MANLEY WILKINS

Julian Manley Wilkins, son of David Manley Wilkins and Mary Elizabeth West Wilkins, was born at the home of his parents in Magnolia on September 18, 1930, making him have the same birthday of his grandmother Wilkins.

He has had infantile paralysis and is somewhat handicapped, but his energy and bright mind will help him through life. He is in school at Magnolia and resides with his grandmother while his mother is employed in Baltimore, Maryland.

# 7. ROBERT DECATUR AND ALICE HILDAH (COX) WILKINS ROBERT DECATUR WILKINS

Robert Decatur Wilkins, son of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at home near Magnolia, N. C. on June 25, 1903. He was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, Magnolia High School and the University of North Carolina.

He was reared on the farm and now has farming done on the home place. He is employed as a Railway Postal Clerk and has been running from Washington, D. C. to Florence, S. C. At present he is stationed at the Terminal at Washington, D. C. He is of the intellectual type and can catch on to things at once. He is a Mason and a former member of the Jr. O.U.A.M.

He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church where he served as a member of the Board of Deacons, and for some time was Church Clerk, Sunday School Superintendent, and teacher. On September 19, 1944 he was married to Alice Hildah Cox at the Baptist Parsonage in Kinston, N. C.

### ALICE HILDAH COX WILKINS

Alice Hildah Cox Wilkins, daughter of the late Walter T. Cox and Alma Rhodes Cox, was born at the home of her parents in Richlands, N. C., where she attended school.

She was married to Robert Decatur Wilkins of Washington, D. C., formerly of Magnolia, N. C., on September 19, 1944, at the Baptist Parsonage in Kinston, N. C. Dr. T. C. Johnson performed the ceremony.

# 8. REBECCA FRANCES (WILKINS) MERRITT AND ROBERT CHARLES MERRITT AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Rebecca Frances Wilkins Merritt and Robert Charles Merritt: a. David Lee Merritt

### REBECCA FRANCES WILKINS MERRITT

Rebecca Frances Wilkins, daughter of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia, N. C. on May 2, 1905. She was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, and Magnolia High School, where she was Valedictorian of her class. She was married to Robert Charles Merritt at her home near Magnolia on June 24, 1926.

She is an energetic, quick hand to do her work. She is of a sunny disposition, an all-around good woman. She is diligent in her work and always helpful to anyone who is sick or in need. She is a nice housekeeper and a splendid cook. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and very attentive to her church work, also to the church of her husband.

### ROBERT CHARLES MERRITT

Robert Charles Merritt, son of Owen Merritt and Addie Page Merritt was born at the home of his parents on January 29, 1900. He was educated at Trinity High School, Durham, N. C.

He is a farmer and mechanic. He was married to Rebecca Frances Wilkins on June 24, 1926. After they were married, they lived at his home with his mother and brother where they have a nice farm. He is a good business man and makes a success at whatever he undertakes. He is a member of the Methodist Church and a Steward in his church.

### a. DAVID LEE MERRITT

David Lee Merritt, son of Robert Charles Merritt and Rebecca Frances Wilkins Merritt, was born August 13, 1939 near Clinton, N. C. He is under school age.

# 9. MARY SUSAN (WILKINS) BISHOP AND DAVID RALPH BISHOP AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

### MARY SUSAN WILKINS BISHOP

Mary Susan Wilkins, daughter of William David Wilkins and Keziah Frances Ward Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents near Magnolia,



(Photo in 1940) MRS. RALPH BISHOP

a.

N. C. She was educated at Concord School, Dell High School, Magnolia High School, and Mott's Business College.

She served two years as Post Office Clerk at Magnolia, N. C. and seven and a half years with the Waccamaw Bank & Trust Company, Rose Hill, N. C., five years of which she has served in the capacity of Assistant Cashier of the bank. She is a faithful member of The Daughters of America, and is a Past State Counselor.

She was married to David Ralph Bishop at home on November 6, 1943. After she was married, she continued to work in the bank and keep house in her apartment at the home of her husband. She is of a sunny disposition and has a clever manner that takes with people and makes her popular with folks. She is public spirited and is helpful in social activities of her community. She is a member of the Missionary

Baptist Church, where she is Church Clerk, and teacher of the Young People's Class in Sunday School. She never forgets her church and its work.

### DAVID RALPH BISHOP

David Ralph Bishop, son of James J. Bishop and Carrie Register Bishop, was born at the home of his parents, near Magnolia, N. C. on May 8, 1914.

He was educated at Magnolia High School. He was reared on the farm and still farms but takes time off from his farm to work as a carpenter some times.

He was married to Mary Susan Wilkins at her home on November 6, 1943. He is energetic and industrious and makes a success of his work. He is pleasant and accommodating.

#### DANIEL RALPH BISHOP

Daniel Ralph Bishop, son of David Ralph Bishop and Mary Susan Wilkins Bishop, was born in Hundley Hospital at Wallace on September 3, 1944.

#### I. WILLIAM PITT WARD

William Pitt Ward, son of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born at home on Rockfish, seven miles west of Rose Hill, N. C., on August 20, 1867. He was a handsome brunette with full face and dark hair and eyes.

He died in his mother's arms of heart trouble on June 26, 1870. He was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

# J. CASSANDRA ALICE (WARD) ALLEN AND EDWIN DEQUINCY ALLEN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Cassandra Alice Ward Allen and Edwin DeQuincy Allen:

- 1. Edna Jeanne (Allen) Bennett
- 2. Marian Alice Allen
- 3. Mary Kate Allen
- 4. Virginia Ward Allen
- 5. Sallie Davis Allen
- 6. Laura Palmetto Allen
- 7. Elizabeth Lou Allen

### CASSANDRA ALICE WARD ALLEN

Cassandra Alice Ward, daughter of William Robinson and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born at the home of her parents on Rockfish Creek in



CASSANDRA W. ALLEN

Duplin County, N. C., on June 1, 1869. She was married to Edwin DeQuincy Allen on March 16, 1898 at the home of her parents. She died in Duke Hospital, Durham, N. C., on April 2, 1942, and is buried in Oak Plains Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Sampson County.

Cassandra, affectionately known as "Aunt Cassie," "Cousin Cassie," and "Miss Cassie," was educated in the public schools of Duplin County. Mr. Millard's School in Kenansville, and the North Carolina State Normal and Industrial School, Greensboro, N. C. (now the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina). She was a member of the Adelphian Society, and the Alumnae Association of Woman's College.

Her occupations were those of teacher and homemaker. Politically she was first a Republican and

later a Democrat, and her political philosophy was non-partisan. She was a faithful and active member of the Missionary Baptist Church, where she held the offices of President and Secretary of the Missionary Society.

"We live by deed, not by years."

One possesses by nature the factors out of which personality is made. Fate was indeed kind in her gifts to this daughter of the land, because the qualities of the virtuous woman seemed hers for the developing. Early in life she became skilled in the culinary arts, and throughout her life—for she did not remember when she learned to bake cakes, homes of the rich and poor were often graced by pound cakes which she baked. Nor did her

interest cease with the delicacies of life. Always there were the needy—bread to divide, vegetables, fruits and coffee for those less fortunate, and she looked into the dark recesses of the human soul where mankind was engaged in the struggle of living and found there avenues of service in proportion to the penetration and range of her vision.

The years of her childhood, spent in roaming orchards, fields and streams were but the beginning of a love for the cultural things of life, which had its counterpart during her busy days as the mother of seven girls, when her studies were limited almost entirely to the human problems about her.

Most of her life was lived in a school community where it was a privilege to know and love young people. Perhaps her greatest contributions to mankind were the words of advice gently imparted in conversation to those with whom she came in contact. Idealist that she was, she saw in a democracy the possibility of the development of individual citizens that would make a new and lasting peace on earth. She imparted to us something of the purpose, the dignity and the seriousness of life, and so long as life lasts, that something will abide in the hearts of those who knew her.

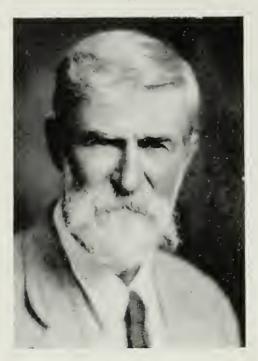
No tribute would be complete without some mention of her work among the Negro race. In the words of one Negro preacher at the funeral of a faithful servant, "The Lord appointed an angel to look after the helpless, and he named that angel 'Miss Cassie'."

The work of this woman was not limited to her home and community, for she saw the world as it is today and strove to make it a better world tomorrow. In the busy days at home she envisioned the present system of Rural Free Delivery of mails and the Federal Reserve Banks, which now serve millions of citizens. Quietly she implanted in the minds of Congressmen and Senators the ideas for their establishment, and even unto the end did she hope to see the South the land of plenty, beauty and friendliness for which it was ordained.

"Count her among the beautiful and brave."

### EDWIN DEQUINCY ALLEN

Edwin DeQuincy Allen was born December 25, 1866 in Marion County, now Dillon County, S. C. He was married to Cassandra Alice Ward on



EDWIN DeQUINCY ALLEN

March 16, 1898 at the home of her parents. He still resides at the family home in Delway, N. C.

Mr. Allen is a member of the Democratic Executive Committee of Sampson County; chairman of Taylor's Bridge Township Democratic Committee; a former delegate to the State Democratic Convention and a former member of the Sampson County Road Commission.

He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and the Knights of Pythias. He is a farmer.

He was educated in the public schools of South Carolina and the Elmore Allen School.

Scarcely had the Civil War closed when the large plantation owners of South Carolina began to perfect new plans for the kind of life which faced a defeated nation. Joseph Allen, the son of one of these large land-owners, was one

of the youngest soldiers of Lee's Army, in which he won a medal for distinguished service on Sullivan's Island. Marion Almyra Bethea was a student at Salem College, Winston-Salem, N. C., until the changing tides of war made it impossible to follow one's chosen course. When these two people were married they faced life in the South at the beginning of some of the most trying days of history.

As the oldest child, and busy at his best, he was started on the high road of life by pious hands and yearning hearts, toiling through his young days by helping to raise thirteen younger brothers and sisters. Edwin DeQuincy Allen grew to manhood during the bitter days of reconstruction in South Carolina. The means of a leisurely life, of which southerners were wont to dream, had passed with the civilization that was no more, and countless youths saw their dreams of education and individual economic security vanish before the onrush of a political set-up which distinguished South Carolina's place in the annals of history.

After working for several years in the Holliday store at Gallivant's Ferry, he came to North Carolina in the employ of the D. L. Gore Company of Wilmington, and served as manager of their business at Harrell's store. Here he met the beautiful Cassandra Alice Ward and some years after their marriage moved to the Delway community.

Always a lover of the fine arts, he took part in community activities and social affairs which furnished a great avenue of service during the early

years of the twentieth century. His was a hospitable home and into its portals came many visitors. As a trustee of Dell School, he contacted many young men and women and shared with them the material resources of his life. In them he saw the future citizens of our State, and no day was too busy for him to help these boys and girls along life's pathway. The first dollar ever given toward building a Baptist Church at Wake Forest College was sent by him, who thought it fitting that the Baptists build a church at their institution of higher learning for young men.

With visions of a South fully recovered from the War fresh in his mind, he, with his wife, helped materially to establish a system of Rural Free Delivery of Mails, even in remote areas. The route which the carriers now follow in the Delway community was mapped out by him.

## EDNA JEANNE (ALLEN) BENNETT AND NORMAN HENRY BENNETT AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Edna Jeanne and Norman Henry Bennett:

a. Edwin Allen Bennett

### EDNA JEANNE ALLEN BENNETT

Edna Jeanne Allen Bennett is the daughter of Cassandra Alice Ward Allen and Edwin DeQuincy Allen. She was born at the home of her parents

EDNA ALLEN BENNETT

near Delway, and was married to Norman Henry Bennett on December 25, 1926.

Edna was educated at Dell High School, Chowan College, and North Carolina State College. She is a member of the Adelphian Society, Pi Lambda Phi, Federation of Women's Clubs (delegate to Conference of Associated Country Women of the World, Washington, D. C., June, 1936), Home Demonstration Club, and Parent-Teachers Association.

Before marriage she was a teacher, is now a homemaker. She is a Democrat, liberal and non-partisan. A Missionary Baptist, she has held many offices, such as Sunday School Teacher; president of Baptist Training Union; president, vice president, and secretary of Woman's Missionary Society; leader of Young Woman's Association, and Church Clerk.

Edna is the eldest of seven sisters and unto her came the duty of caring for the smaller ones—taking them to Sunday School, church and school

entertainments. Unselfish then, as now, she never wanted a new dress or bow of hair ribbon except when the others could have one too, and thus she learned early in life that "not he who has more, but he who wants less, is rich." Nor was it all gloom for Edna, because several times she was called upon to accept prizes which her mother had won for cooking, when she was not present to receive them herself.

Always a lover of good literature, she enjoys quiet hours with the classics as well as painting and music. She has worked untiringly to bring about better living conditions for rural homes and to bring a few of the cultural things of life within the reach of every person. Much time has been devoted to the helping of young men of both races to fill out questionnaires since the inauguration of the selective service system.

Living, as she has, in the shadow of Dell school, Edna has not circumscribed her thinking to terms of one denomination in one community, but rather prefers to view the far horizons of life, in the years to come, for we are making the world in which Ed Allen and others will live. Born with the philosophy of life that "mine is thine," she likes to think that we can still attain that happy state where everyone in a community shall live and work for the best interests of every other person in that community—a goal to be reached if we are to enjoy a lasting peace.

#### NORMAN HENRY BENNETT

Norman Henry Bennett, son of Robert Henry Bennett and Verdie Eliza King Bennett, was born at the Bennett home in Clinton, N. C., on December



NORMAN H. BENNETT

27, 1904. On December 25, 1926, he was married to Edna Jeanne Allen Bennett at the home of her parents, near Delway.

He was educated in the public schools of Fayetteville and Clinton and Wake Forest College. A Missionary Baptist, he holds the office of church clerk. He is a Democrat, a Mason, a member of the Clinton Debating Society, and the Junior Order of United American Mechanics.

Norman Henry Bennett is the youngest of three brothers. He is descended paternally from Terence Butler and his wife, Marguerite (Williams) Butler, and Hardy D. Bennett and his wife, Rhoda (Cooper) Bennett. On the maternal side he traces his ancestry through Henry S. King and his wife, Mary (Britt) King, and William Sutton who married Elizabeth (Daughtry) Sutton. On his mother's side, his own grandfather (who was a cousin of the illustrious statesman,

William King) bore this same name. He is numbered also among the many kinsmen in the clan that claims for an ancestor the Reverend Fleet Cooper, Senior. He, himself, is named for his father and the noted cartoonist, Norman E. Jennett, a step-brother of his mother.

Back in high school days Norman was an enthusiastic member of the baseball and basketball teams and nothing has delighted him more in recent years than to participate in community ball games.

His interests are varied and numerous. He is energetic and when one observes him at work, he realizes that here is a person who is vitally absorbed in any task undertaken, the details of which he handles with thoroughness and dispatch.

A resourceful mind and inventive ability combined with artistic talents have been the background of some unique articles in handicraft and many other things of great usefulness.

In defense and war construction work these gifts have been of material and intrinsic value. He is holder, for his unit, of the coveted award in recognition and appreciation of outstanding effort which contributed to the winning of Army-Navy "E" for high achievement and excellence in the construction of the Hospital of Camp Lejeune, Marine Barracks, New River, North Carolina.

But farming holds a peculiar appeal for Norman, also, and he loves growing plants and trees. Often his "green hand" can be seen examining the seed as they germinate, for no work of art is more wonderful to him than the growth of plants.

Being of a quiet and reserved disposition, he is at the same time congenial and friendly. Courtesy and consideration, fused with other attributes in his makeup, make him ever willing and glad to lend a helping hand to those who need or seek his aid.

### a. EDWIN ALLEN BENNETT

Edwin Allen Bennett, son of Norman Henry and Edna Jeanne Allen Bennett, was born on April 19, 1928, at the home of his parents near Delway in Sampson County.

He attended Franklin High School at Harrell's Store, and the Junior Barracks of Edwards Military Institute in Salemburg, N. C. He is a 4-H Club member, Boy Scout, and a Future Farmer.



EDWIN ALLEN BENNETT

Marion Alice Allen, the daughter of Edwin DeQuincy and Cassandra Alice Ward Allen, is in The Woman's Army Corps of the Army of the United States.

She received her education in Dell High School, Chowan College, North Carolina State College, George Washington University and Granville Jacob's



MARIAN ALICE ALLEN

School of Public Speaking, both in Washington, D. C. She is a member of Pi Lambda Phi; Delta Alpha; and the Alumnae Chapter of Granville Jacob's School of Public Speaking.

She is a Democrat and a Missionary Baptist where she has been organist for both the church and Sunday School, teacher in the junior department of Sunday School, and President of Baptist Young People's Union. She was president of Delta Alpha in Washington, D. C.

The soldier of the family has never quite forgiven the Gods for not sending her a brother or inspiring her parents to move to some area where horseback riding and swimming were no crime, long before the Delway community accepted riding habits and slacks as styles of ladies' apparel.

Her love of people is an inherent

tendency, and her frank, friendly speech helps her to make lasting friends. Born a musician, the long, slender fingers play up and down the keyboard as her heart-strings play the cords of life. From symphony orchestras—the yells of an enthusiastic group of admirers when their team scores in a league baseball game, from the sweet notes of song that float out from the amphitheatre at Arlington on Easter Sunday morning, as the Knights Templars pay tribute at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, from the enchanting notes of a mocking bird down in the woods of Sampson County when huckleberries are ripe—Marion has gathered the notes of music divine which make her life a joy to others. Several times she has been invited on trips around the world because of her genial disposition and her ability to impart happiness to others.

No brothers to go to War, so at noon on New Year's Day, 1944, Marion took that solemn pledge to defend our country, even with her life. Now in the Air Corps, we hope for her a "Bon Voyage" and many happy landings.

She puts her whole life and strength and energy in whatever she undertakes and make a success of it.

Mary Kate Allen is the daughter of Edwin DeQuincy and Cassandra Alice Ward Allen. She was educated at Dell High School, Chowan College, and

North Carolina State College. She is a member of Pi Lambda Phi and the Home Demonstration Club, and is engaged in clerical work, Civil Service Appointment, in the Office of Price Administration in Wilmington, N. C.

A Missionary Baptist (Liberal), she has been Financial Secretary of the church; teacher of Young People's Class; president, secretary, and quiz leader of Baptist Training Union. She is vice chairman of her township Democratic committee.

Mary Kate has served for many years as secretary of the Ward Reunion and the minutes written by her are included in the appendix of this publication.

She painted the coat-of-arms which the engraver used to prepare the plates which were used in printing the coat-of-arms in this publication.

Every cloud that floats by, every



MARY KATE ALLEN

ray of light that changes the sky to crimson and gold, then blue and amethyst, contributes something to the world. Perhaps some weary heart is looking out upon these scenes and hoping to gain inspiration for the hours until the dawn of another day shall paint a similar picture on the opposite horizon. Even so do all our thoughts and experiences contribute their part to the art of living. Somewhere in the past all these scenes were recorded on the screen of the mind's eye, for Mary Kate has a love of the beautiful. Her thoughts find expression in painting, in the love of music and poetry, and in the daily tasks which everyone finds to be done.

Energetic and concerned over the welfare of others, her humanitarian views have led to a variety of interests which require more time than she can devote to altruistic service, while battling with the economic problems of this age; so "when earth's last picture is painted" Mary Kate will be splashing away at that ten league canvas "with brushes of comet's hair"—or hurrying to get some other task completed while she can "draw the thing as she sees it, for the god of things as they are."

Mary Kate is a wonderful creature and successful in her undertakings and her help and advice is sought by too many for her own personal welfare, but life is not measured by time but by deeds. She can adapt herself to circumstances. She ought to belong to an art gallery.

5.

Virginia Ward Allen, daughter of Edwin DeQuincy and Cassandra Alice Ward Allen, died at the age of sixteen months. She was an unusually beautiful baby, and with the cherubim faces who have passed on before, we know that "of such is the Kingdom of Heaven." She is buried in the cemetery at Oak Plain Church.

#### SALLIE DAVIS ALLEN

Sallie Davis Allen is the daughter of Edwin DeQuincy and Cassandra Alice Ward Allen. She is engaged in clerical work with the United States Maritime Commission in Washington, D. C.

She was educated in Dell High School, Ingold High School, Chowan College, Wake Forest College, East Carolina Teacher's College, and Gregg



SALLIE D. ALLEN

Business College. She is a member of Pi Lambda Phi sorority and Delta Alpha. She is a Democrat and a Missionary Baptist, where she has been organist, teacher of a boys' class in the junior department, president of her Sunday School class; president, secretary, and quiz leader in the Baptist Training Union.

Fortune smiled on Sallie early in life, and covered her little head with very dark brown curls to match her eyes. Quiet and studious, she attracted much attention as a small child, and had to be asked once, in a group of lively youngsters who had met to build an air castle, what she intended to do when she grew up. "Be a Sunday School teacher," she replied—much to the delight of Cousin Becky Lewis, who said that Sallie knew every question she ever asked her. This aspiration became a reality

when Sallie taught a class of junior girls in one of Washington's largest churches.

Sallie attained a high scholastic rating which made her valedictorian of her class—a record which she has kept in college and in the positions which she has held. Dependable in every undertaking, she has contributed a vital part in Red Cross work, Civilian Defense and many other branches of service.

Her liberal education has developed real talents in painting, music and singing, as well as the household arts, in which she is a real master.

One of the best of the many compliments Sallie has had was when she was called a puritan by her associates. She is a lovely Christian character, and has a fine personality.

Laura Palmetto Allen was the daughter of Edwin DeQuincy and Cassandra Alice Ward Allen. When thirteen months old, Laura was stricken with a violent attack of infantile paralysis, from which she never fully recovered. From that time until her death hers was a life of suffering. She loved music and found her happiest hours in listening to classical compositions. A perfect example of patience, she was an inspiration to those who knew and loved her. She is buried in the cemetery at Oak Plains Church.

### 7. ELIZABETH LOU ALLEN

Elizabeth Lou Allen is the daughter of Edwin DeQuincy and Cassandra Alice Ward Allen. She is secretary to the Staff Engineer of Capital Transit Company in Washington,
D. C.

A Missionary Baptist (Liberal), she has held the office of president of the Baptist Training Union. A Democrat, she is non-partisan. She is a member of the Adelphian Society; Delta Alpha; and Alumnae Association of Woman's College, Washington, D. C., Chapter.

Bettie came to the earth on the wings of a fairy godmother—the seventh child of a father who was the eldest of a family of fourteen—seven boys and seven girls; and a mother who was one of seven girls. With the blessings of a good name, Elizabeth, for Aunt Bettie Ward Blanchard, and Lou for the vivacious Lula Allen Wysong—Bettie carried the honor of being the youngest grandchild in the Ward family with grace.

Unselfishness has been one of her dominant characteristics and as a



ELIZABETH L. ALLEN

tiny child she often carried buckets of water to the field in order that the mules might have an extra drink during the long summer days. Even the bugs and spiders were living things to her, and all life was sacred. Therefore, as her tiny feet tripped along moss covered places, tadpoles seemed to happen just for her, the chickens on the yard came running from all directions and butterflies gathered as if some note of music had called them to assemble. The flowers, too, were her companions, and four-leaf clovers grew in special corners for Bettie.

Through the years in high school she was her own task master and was never satisfied until she had done her best. Efforts are always rewarded, and Bettie gave her valedictory message with the same poise which she displayed upon the winning of the Milton-Bradley Booklover's contest, several years earlier.

Always mindful of the everyday work which makes up our lives, Bettie began sewing for her doll families at an early age. Mud pies and layer cakes of mud and sand attained rare perfection under her fairy fingers, and later the same talent showed forth in her ability as a cook and seamstress.

Loyalty is a part of Bettie's life, and as a granddaughter of the college she studied for four years at the Woman's College of the University, crowning her achievements with election to the Honor Society, the highest scholastic society of that institution.

# K. SALLIE ELIZA (WARD) BLANCHARD AND JOSHUA JAMES BLANCHARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sallie Eliza Ward Blanchard and Joshua James Blanchard:

### 1. William Abraham Blanchard

#### SALLIE ELIZA WARD BLANCHARD

Sallie Eliza Ward, daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born at the home of her parents on Rockfish Creek,



SALLIE E. W. BLANCHARD

seven miles west of Rose Hill, N. C. on September 25, 1871. She was educated at Williams Schoolhouse and Ward Schoolhouse.

She was married to Joshua James Blanchard at the home of her parents in 1889. After her marriage, she moved to the home of her husband five miles west of Warsaw. Though she was low in stature and frail physically, she had enough energy for a much stouter person. Her husband died July 31, 1910. Her practically new house was burned down after her husband's death, and she, though physically not able, built another fine house just before her death.

It was said of her that she had as much business qualifications as her father, William Robinson Ward, had. After her husband's death, she remained on the farm and conducted the work in a business-like way as long as she was

able. She was a nice housekeeper and splendid cook. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and was faithful in attendance at her church. She died of brights disease April 6, 1915 and was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

#### JOSHUA JAMES BLANCHARD

Joshua James Blanchard, son of Abraham Blanchard and Fannie Drew Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents five miles west of Warsaw on June 15, 1866. He was educated at Pollock School and Warsaw High School. He lived on the farm all of his life.

He was married to Sallie Eliza Ward, daughter of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, at the home of her parents on Rockfish Creek, seven miles west of Rose Hill in 1889. He had a good farm, grew nice crops and was a successful farmer and good businessman. They had a nice home and surroundings. He was a prosperous man in all his undertakings. He was a good neighbor and helpful to everyone. He was a member of the Baptist Church. He died of heart trouble on July 31, 1910. He was buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.



J. J. BLANCHARD

# 1. WILLIAM ABRAHAM BLANCHARD AND SOPHIA MOORE BLANCHARD

#### WILLIAM ABRAHAM BLANCHARD

William Abraham Blanchard, son of Joshua James Blanchard and Sallie Eliza Ward Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents five miles west of Warsaw on May 10, 1896. He was educated at Pollock Schoolhouse, Warsaw High School, and Oak Ridge Institute. His father died when he was fourteen years old; then their practically new house was burned; and he boarded at Warsaw and was in school out there. When their next house was finished, he came home to stay; and after his mother died, he lived with his cousin, Ward Caswell Blanchard, and his wife, Pearl Carr Blanchard.

After he was married to Sophia Moore, daughter of M. Mangum Moore and Mary Thomas Murphy Moore at the Presbyterian Church in Burgaw, on December 28, 1921, they lived at the old home place for a few years. Afterwards, he worked for the Government grading fruits and vegetables. He goes now from North to South in his work. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

### SOPHIA MOORE BLANCHARD

Sophia Moore, daughter of M. Mangum Moore and Mary Thomas Murphy Moore, was born at the home of her parents in Burgaw on February 26, 1899.

She was educated at Burgaw High School. She was married to William Abraham Blanchard at the Presbyterian Church at Burgaw, North Carolina on December 28, 1921. She then moved to the home of her husband about five miles west of Warsaw where they lived for a few years.

She was of the industrious and ambitious type and worked hard to have every household convenience. They lived there awhile and then moved to Warsaw for a year or two. Now she is traveling with her husband from North to South in his work. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

### L. DON KEPLER WARD

Don Kepler Ward, son of William Robinson Ward and Keziah Jane Johnson Ward, was born at home on Rockfish, seven miles west of Rose Hill, North Carolina, on August 29, 1874. He was a typical blond with fair complexion and golden curls.

He died of membranous croup on November 15, 1875. He is buried in the cemetery on the home grounds.

### SECTION II

# ELBRIDGE GERRY AND MARY JANE ROBINSON WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Elbridge and Mary Ward:

- A. Alonza Jay Ward
- B. Thomas Ward
- C. Margaret Delphina Ward
- D. Elizabeth Melissa Ward
- E. Alfred Johnson Ward
- F. Edward Longstreet Ward
- G. William Preston Ward

### ELBRIDGE GERRY WARD

Elbridge Gerry Ward was the second son and second child of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson.

He was born April 4, 1819. Available records are not clear as to whether Elbridge was born in Sampson or Duplin County. However, it is believed

that he was born near Waycross, Sampson County. In early life his father moved to Duplin County and reared his family at what is now known as the "Old George Ward Place." Elbridge grew up in this community and probably attended local schools.

The date of his marriage is not known but it was probably in the 1840's. He married Mary Jane Robinson, the daughter of George R. Robinson and Margaret Robinson of near Clear Run, Sampson County. To this union was born eight children, six boys and two girls.

About the time that he married he moved to Harrell's Store and lived there the remainder of his life.

Mary Jane (Robinson) Ward died March 13, 1877. Some time later Elbridge Gerry Ward married Mrs. Nancy Williams Southerland.



E. G. WARD

Elbridge was one of the charter members of Siloan Masonic Lodge at Harrell's Store. He was inclined towards the Universalist Church.

He was a solid and substantial citizen, and wielded considerable influence in his community. His judgment and advice was sound and logical. He was fair and honest in his dealings with his fellow-men. His friends trusted him and he trusted his friends. He had firm convictions but was not intolerant. He was broad-minded and liberal. He was not blinded by prejudice and could see both sides of a question.

He was a son of the soil and followed the pursuit of a farmer all of his life. He had extensive land-holdings and at every opportunity he added to his holdings. Among his personal papers were deeds and abstracts covering lands owned by him, the titles of which extended back well into the 1700's.

He never owned but two slaves. Their names are not known. It does not appear that he opposed slavery (which was prevalent during the first 45 years of his life) but probably based his actions on sound business judgment rather than any confirmed convictions that he may have had on this highly debatable question.

During the War Between the States Elbridge spent the major portion of his time at a Salt Battery near Wilmington supervising the making of salt from seawater. Just what his exact status was in the Confederate Army is not known. Among his personal papers is a receipt given to him for a gun that he turned in to the Ordnance Department in May, 1862. This receipt was signed by Col. A. F. Newkirk and Lieut. C. W. McClammy, Jr., and is recorded in the appendix.

He died February 7, 1897, and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store.

### MARY JANE ROBINSON WARD

Mary Jane Robinson was the daughter of George R. Robinson and Margaret Robinson. She was born (possibly) near Clear Run, Sampson County, on March 13, 1826.

The date of her marriage to Elbridge Gerry Ward is not known, but was probably in the 1840's. To this union was born six boys, Alonza Jay, Alfred Johnson, Thomas, Edward Longstreet, William Preston, and one who died in infancy. Also two girls, Margaret Delphina, and Elizabeth Melissa.

Mary Jane was a devoted wife and mother. Her entire time was taken up with her house work and rearing her family.

She died on March 13, 1877, at the age of 51 years. She is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

# A. ALONZA JAY AND MARIAM (LEWIS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Alonza and Mariam Ward:

- 1. Lewis Walter Ward
- 2. Annie Ward
- 3. Alonza Gerry Ward
- 4. Beatrice Ward
- 5. Frank William Ward

### ALONZA JAY WARD

Alonza Jay Ward was the eldest son of Elbridge Gerry and Mary Jane Robinson Ward.

He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C., in August, 1849. He attended Union Academy and local public schools of his community. For several years he taught school in his home community.

In December, 1879, he was married to Mariam Lewis, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ollin Lewis of Harrell's Store. They had five children. Alonza spent most of his life farming. In later years he carried the star mail route from Bland to Kerr, N. C.

He died August 10, 1900 and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.



ALONZA J. WARD

### MARIAM LEWIS WARD

Mariam Lewis, daughter of Ollin Lewis, was born January 15, 1854 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She received her education at the "Old Academy" at Harrell's Store, N. C. In December 1879 she married Alonza Jay Ward, son of Elbridge and Mary Ward at Harrell's Store, N. C. They had five children.

On January 17, 1916 she died at Manning, S. C. and is buried there.



MARIAM LEWIS WARD (MRS. ALONZA J. WARD)

# 1. LEWIS WALTER WARD AND SALLIE (FANN) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Lewis and Sallie Ward:

- a. Bertha Mae Ward
- b. Lewis Edwin Ward
- c. Elbridge Gerry Ward
- d. Emma Cox Ward



LEWIS WALTER WARD

### LEWIS WALTER WARD

Lewis Walter Ward was the eldest son of Alonza Jay Ward and Mariam Lewis Ward.

He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C. on January 6, 1880. He attended the Union Academy at Harrell's Store, N. C. Just prior to his father's death, Walter went to Alcolu, S. C. to learn the bandsaw filing trade. Upon the death of his father, he moved his mother and brother and sisters to South Carolina.

On May 22, 1904 he married Sallie Fann, daughter of Robert Watson Fann of Alcolu, S. C. To this union was born two boys and two girls. Walter remained in South Carolina until about 1910 when he moved to Jacksonville, N. C. He worked with the Jacksonville Lumber Company for eighteen years but had to retire when his health failed.

He died in Roanoke, Virginia on November 29, 1928. He is buried at Jacksonville, N. C.

### SALLIE FANN WARD

Sallie Fann Ward was born in Alcolu, S. C., February 10, 1884. She was the daughter of Robert Watson Fann.

Her education was received at the schools in Clarendon County, S. C. On May 22, 1904 she married Lewis Walter Ward, son of Alonza Jay Ward, who had moved to Alcolu from North Carolina. They had four children, two daughters and two sons.

### a. BERTHA MAE (WARD) AND CHARLES DUFFY KOONCE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Bertha Mae and Charles Koonce:

(1) Charles Duffy Koonce, Jr.

### BERTHA MAE WARD KOONCE

Bertha Mae Ward Koonce was born April 7, 1905 in Alcolu, S. C., the daughter of Lewis Walter Ward and Sallie Fann Ward.

She received her education in the Jacksonville, N. C. High School, and she attended the Methodist Church there. On November 1, 1924, she married Charles Duffy Koonce, son of E. Murrell and Dora Costin Koonce, both of Jacksonville, N. C. They have one child, Charles Duffy Koonce, Jr.

### CHARLES DUFFY KOONCE

Charles Duffy Koonce was born February 24, 1904 in Jacksonville, North Carolina, the son of Elijah Murrell and Dora Costin Koonce.

He attended the Jacksonville High School. On November 1, 1924 he and Bertha Mae Ward were married. She was the daughter of Lewis Walter and Sallie Fann Ward of Jacksonville, N. C.

He is a bookkeeper for the Jacksonville Lumber Company. He attends the Methodist Church.

### (1) CHARLES DUFFY KOONCE, JR.

On April 23, 1938 in Wilmington, N. C., Charles Duffy Koonce, Jr., was born to Bertha Ward and Charles Duffy Koonce.

## b. LEWIS EDWIN AND BLANCHE (STANLEY) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Lewis Edwin and Blanche Stanley Ward:

- (1) Joyce Marie Ward
- (2) Shirley Ann Ward
- (3) Lewis Edwin Ward, Jr.

### LEWIS EDWIN WARD

Lewis Edwin Ward was born October 29, 1906 in Alcolu, S. C. He is the son of Lewis Walter and Sallie Fann Ward.

His education was received at the Jacksonville, N. C. High School; and after finishing high school, he attended a business college in Roanoke, Virginia. On July 28, 1928, he and Blanche Stanley, daughter of A. B. Stanley of Roanoke, Virginia, were married in Roanoke. To this union were born three children, two girls and one boy.

He is employed in the Office of the Superintendent of Transportation of the Norfolk and Western Railway Company at Roanoke, Va. He attends the Baptist Church.

### BLANCHE STANLEY WARD

Blanche Stanley Ward was born January 23, 1908 in Roanoke, Virginia. She is the daughter of Andrew Boyer and Clemmie Hawkins Stanley.

On July 28, 1928, she and Lewis Edwin Ward, son of Lewis Walter and Sallie Fann Ward, were married in Vinton, Virginia. Before her marriage she attended school in Salem, Virginia and Roanoke, Virginia at the National Business College. She has three children.

#### JOYCE MARIE WARD

(1)

Joyce Marie Ward was born August 23, 1929 in Roanoke, Virginia to Lewis Edwin Ward and Blanche Stanley Ward.

### (2) SHIRLEY ANN WARD

Shirley Ann Ward was born April 25, 1933 in Roanoke, Virginia to Lewis Edwin Ward and Blanche Stanley Ward.

### (3) LEWIS EDWIN WARD, JR.

Lewis Edwin Ward, Jr., was born May 30, 1940 in Roanoke, Virginia to Lewis Edwin Ward and Blanche Stanley Ward.

# c. ELBRIDGE GERRY AND KATHLEEN (LATHAM) WARD ELBRIDGE GERRY WARD

Elbridge Gerry Ward was born March 18, 1909 in Alcolu, S. C.; he is the son of Lewis Walter Ward and Sallie Fann Ward.

He attended the Jacksonville, N. C. High School and later on went to the Business College in Roanoke, Virginia. On May 5, 1934 he married Kathleen Latham, daughter of O. H. Latham of Roanoke. They have no children.

He now lives in Roanoke, Virginia and is a bookkeeper there. He attends the Baptist Church.

### KATHLEEN LATHAM WARD

Kathleen Latham Ward was born April 12, 1914 in Knoxville, Tennessee. She is the daughter of Otha Harrison and Willie Myrtle Rankin Latham.

On May 5, 1934 she and Elbridge Gerry Ward were married in Roanoke, Virignia. They have no children.

# d. EMMA COX (WARD) AND JOHN W. CASSELL, JR. EMMA COX WARD CASSELL

Emma Cox Ward Cassell was born September 9, 1912 in Jacksonville, N. C. to Lewis Walter and Sallie Fann Ward.

She received her education in Jacksonville, N. C. and Roanoke, Va. On April 28, 1934 she and John W. Cassell, Jr., were married in Roanoke, Va. They have no children. She attends the Methodist Church.

### JOHN W. CASSELL, JR.

John W. Cassell, Jr., was born November 20, 1908 in Wytheville, Virginia. He is the son of John N. and Mary Etta Phillippi Cassell.

He attended high school at the Wytheville High School in Wytheville, Virginia; attended the National Business College in Roanoke, Virginia; and N. C. State College in Raleigh, N. C.

On April 28, 1934 he and Emma Cox Ward were married in Roanoke, Virginia. They have no children.

He attends the Methodist Church and is a member of the Junior Traffic Club. He is now living in Richmond, Virginia where he is Chief Clerk of the Freight Traffic Department, Norfolk and Western Railway Company.

# 2. ANNIE (WARD) AND JOSEPH F. SULE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Annie Ward and Joseph F. Sule:

- a. Jesse Guy Sule
- b. Marie Sule
- c. Vivian Sule

a.

### ANNIE WARD SULE

Annie Ward Sule was born about 1884 at Harrell's Store, N. C. She was the daughter of Alonza Jay and Mariam Lewis Ward.

She attended the Old Academy at Harrell's Store, N. C. About the year 1906 she married Joseph F. Sule in Alcolu, S. C. They had three children, two girls and one boy.

In August 1911, she died in Louisiana and was buried there.

### JOSEPH F. SULE

Joseph F. Sule was the husband of Annie Ward Sule. They were married about 1906. We have no further information on him.

#### JESSE GUY SULE

Jesse Guy Sule was born about 1905 or 1906 in Alcolu, S. C. to Joseph F. Sule and Annie Ward Sule. After the death of his mother, the family moved to Louisiana; and there is no more information about him.

# b. MARIE (SULE) AND WEEDAH HAWKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Marie Sule and Weedah Hawkins:

(1) David Sule Hawkins

### MARIE SULE HAWKINS

Marie Sule Hawkins was born about the year 1906 in Alcolu, S. C. She was the daughter of Annie Ward and Joseph F. Sule. After her mother's death in 1911, the family moved to Louisiana; and there is no more information about her except she married Weedah Hawkins—that date is not known.

### WEEDAH HAWKINS

There is no information on Weedah Hawkins, husband of Marie Sule Hawkins.

David Sule Hawkins was born to Marie Sule Hawkins and Weedah Hawkins. The date of his birth is not known, and there is no further information about him.

### c. VIVIAN SULE SPARKS

Vivian (Sule) Sparks was born to Annie Ward Sule and Joseph F. Sule about the year 1909, in Alcolu, S. C.

She died in Louisiana, but the details of her death are not known.

### 3. ALONZA GERRY WARD

Alonza Gerry Ward was born probably in 1888 at Harrell's Store, N. C. He was the son of Alonza Jay and Mariam Lewis Ward.

He attended the Union Academy at Harrell's Store, N. C. and public school at Alcolu, S. C. He never married. In the year 1909 he died in Alcolu, S. C. and was buried in Manning, S. C.

## 4. BEATRICE (WARD) AND JOSEPH PETER YASSNEY, JR. AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Beatrice Ward and Joseph Peter Yassney:

- a. Joseph Ward Yassney
- b. Jesse Guy Yassney
- c. Leila Yassney
- d. Annie Sule Yassney

### BEATRICE WARD YASSNEY

Beatrice Ward Yassney was born October 15, 1890. She is the daughter of Alonza Jay and Mariam Lewis Ward, and was born at Harrell's Store, N. C.

Her education was received at the Union Academy at Harrell's Store and at the public schools of Clarendon County, S. C.

On November 24, 1907, she and Joseph Peter Yassney, Jr., were married in Manning, S. C. They had four children. Most of her married life was spent as a house wife, but she also found time to do practical nursing. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

### JOSEPH PETER YASSNEY, JR.

Joseph Peter Yassney, Jr., was born April 6, 1884. The name of his mother is not known. He was born in Manning, S. C. Also he received his education there.

On November 24, 1907, he married Beatrice Ward Yassney, and they had four children.

He died February 13, 1928 at Manning, S. C., and was buried there.

# a. JOSEPH WARD AND HELEN WILLIS YASSNEY AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Joseph Ward and Helen Willis Yassney:

(1) Joseph Ward Yassney, Jr.

### JOSEPH WARD YASSNEY

Joseph Ward Yassney was born September 5, 1908 in Manning, S. C. He is the son of Joseph P. and Beatrice Ward Yassney.

He attended the Manning, S. C. High School. and in 1937 married Helen Willis, the daughter of A. T. Willis of Troy, S. C.

#### HELEN WILLIS YASSNEY

Helen Willis Yassney was born in Troy, S. C. The date of her birth is not known. She is the daughter of A. T. Willis of Troy. There is no information concerning her education, etc.

She married Joseph Ward Yassney in Manning, S. C. in 1937. They have one child.

### JOSEPH WARD YASSNEY, JR.

Joseph Ward Yassney, Jr., was born in 1938 in Manning, S. C. to Joseph Ward Yassney and Helen Willis Yassney.

# b. JESSE GUY AND EDNA (BERKS) YASSNEY AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Jesse Guy and Edna Berks Yassney:

(1) James Gerry Yassney

### JESSE GUY YASSNEY

On November 12, 1910 in Manning, S. C., Jesse Guy Yassney was born to Joseph P. and Beatrice Ward Yassney.

His education was received at the Manning city schools. On September 30, 1933 he and Edna Berks were married in Manning. They have one child, a boy. He now lives in Columbus, Georgia.

### EDNA BERKS YASSNEY

Edna Berks Yassney is the wife of Jesse Guy Yassney. The date of her birth, place of birth, and names of parents are not known. She and Jesse Guy were married September 30, 1933 in Manning, S. C. They have one child.

### JAMES GERRY YASSNEY

James Gerry Yassney was born February 28, 1935 in Manning, S. C. to Jesse Guy and Edna Berks Yassney.

# c. LEILA (YASSNEY) AND JAMES EDWARD DYSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Leila Yassney and James Edward Dyson:

(1) James Edward Dyson, Jr.

#### LEILA YASSNEY DYSON

Leila Yassney Dyson, the daughter of Joseph P. and Beatrice Ward Yassney, was born January 23, 1913 in Manning, S. C.

She attended the Manning, S. C. city schools. On February 11, 1940, she and James Edward Dyson of Summerton, S. C. were married in Manning. They have one child, James Edward, Jr.

#### JAMES EDWARD DYSON

James Edward Dyson was born February 26, 1910 at Davis Station, S. C. He is the son of James Edward and Rosa Bell Dyson. His education was received at the Davis, S. C. public schools.

He and Leila Dickson Yassney were married February 11, 1940 in Summerton, S. C. He lives in Summerton, S. C., and is a meat cutter there.

### JAMES EDWARD DYSON, JR.

James Edward Dyson, Jr., was born October 18, 1942 in Summerton, S. C. to James E. Dyson and Leila Yassney Dyson.

### d. ANNIE SULE YASSNEY

Annie Sule Yassney was born April 7, 1925 in Manning, S. C. She is the daughter of Joseph P. and Beatrice Ward Yassney.

She attended the Manning, S. C. public schools, and at present is still a student. She is not married.

# 5. FRANK WILLIAM AND MARTHA VIRGINIA (GAMBLE) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Frank William and Martha Virginia Gamble Ward:

- a. Franklin Bertrand Ward
- b. Mariam Lewis Ward

#### FRANK WILLIAM WARD

Franklin William Ward was the youngest son of Alonza Jay Ward and Mariam (Lewis) Ward. Hhe was born August 5, 1894, at Harrell's Store, N. C.

When quite small, Frank's father, Alonza Jay Ward, died; and a short time thereafter, the family moved to Alcolu, S. C., where Frank's oldest brother, Lewis Walter Ward, had a position.

Frank went to school at Alcolu and Manning, S. C. Some time just prior to the First World War, the family moved to Jacksonville, N. C., and Frank was employed by the Jacksonville Lumber Company until he entered the U. S. Navy in 1917.

While in the Navy, he was accidentally locked in the coal bunkers of the ship. When found, he was unconscious; so they turned the water hose on him to revive him. The cold water caused a partial paralysis of one side. The Navy gave him an honorable discharge. After being discharged from the Navy, he returned to Manning, S. C.

On February 15, 1919 he was married to Martha Virginia Gamble, daughter of Edward Gamble of Manning, S. C. To this union



FRANK W. WARD (Photo in 1936)

was born one son, Franklin B. Ward, and one daughter, Mariam Ward. In the early Thirties, Frank moved to Atlanta, Georgia (College Park) where he lived until his death on June 26, 1942. He is buried in Atlanta, Ga.

# MARTHA VIRGINIA GAMBLE WARD

Martha Virginia Gamble Ward was born December 7, 1896 in Manning, S. C. She is the daughter of Edward Bertrand Gamble and Dora Eliza Windom.

On February 5, 1919 she married Franklin William Ward in Manning, S. C. They have two children, a boy and a girl.



MRS. FRANK W. WARD

## a. FRANKLIN BERTRAND AND FRANCES LOUISE (MEEK) WARD



Right to left: FRANKLIN WARD, JR. and his friend E. K. Jetter (Photo in 1944)



LOUISE MEEK WARD

### FRANKLIN BERTRAND WARD

Franklin Bertrand Ward was born November 27, 1919 in Manning, S. C. He is the only son of Franklin William and Martha Virginia Ward.

He received his education in Atlanta, Georgia, and after that went into the lumber business. On June 19, 1941 he married Frances Louise Meek, daughter of G. W. Meek of Marietta, Georgia. They were married in Marietta. They have no children.

At present he is serving in the U. S. Navy as a Petty Officer.

# FRANCES LOUISE MEEK WARD

Frances Louise Meek Ward was born August 12, 1919 at Marietta, Georgia. She is the daughter of George Washington Meek and Sara Elizabeth Dobbins Meek.

She was educated at the Atlanta City Schools, Russell High School, East Point Georgia and Georgia Evening College, Atlanta, Georgia.

On June 19, 1941 she and Franklin Bertrand Ward were married in College Park, Georgia. They have no children.

### b. MARIAM LEWIS WARD

Mariam Lewis Ward was born March 16, 1928 in Clinton, N. C. She is the daughter of Martha Virginia Gamble and Frank W. Ward. She now lives in College Park, Georgia.



MARIAN L. WARD

#### В.

### THOMAS WARD

Thomas Ward was the second child of Elbridge Gerry and Mary Jane Robinson Ward. He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C. in 1850.

He never married. Although the date of his death is not known, it was caused by overheat from fighting a fire; and he died suddenly. He is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery.

### C. MARGARET DELPHINA (WARD) SMITH AND JOHN SMITH AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Margaret Delphina (Ward) Smith and John Smith:

- 1. Nellie Simpson (Smith) Arnold
- 2. Emma Jane (Smith) Papey
- 3. Margaret Katrina (Smith) Adams
- 4. Charles Berry Smith
- 5. John Hubert Smith

### MARGARET DELPHINA (WARD) SMITH

Margaret Delphina (Ward) Smith was the third child, the eldest daughter, of Elbridge Gerry and Mary Jane Robinson Ward. She was born May 23, 1852 at the family homestead at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She attended Union Academy at Harrell's Store. When not in school she helped her mother with the younger children. She taught school for some years in Pender County. She married John Smith, a native of Germany, in 1872. Some few years after her marriage, the family moved to Florida.

Margaret was the mother of three girls, Nellie, Margaret, Emma Jane; and two sons, Charlie B. and John Herbert.

Margaret died in Florida in 1901 and is buried in that State.

### JOHN SMITH

John Smith was born about 1835 in Hamburg, Germany. His real name was Frank Harder. He had run away from the German Navy, and then he went to Australia prospecting for gold. During the late 1860's he came to the United States. When he became an American citizen, he changed his name to plain John Smith.

In 1872, he and Margaret Delphina Ward were married at Harrell's Store, N. C. After his marriage, he lived at Leesburg, N. C. (now Willard) for several years. Later they moved to Wilmington, N. C., remained there for several years, and then moved to Georgia about 1890. After that, they moved to Florida. He and his wife had five children, three girls and two boys.

He died in Miami, Florida and is buried there, but the date of his death is not known.

### 1. NELLIE SIMPSON (SMITH) ARNOLD

Nellie Simpson (Smith) Arnold was the eldest daughter of John Smith and Margaret Delphina (Ward) Smith. She was born at Harrell's Store, N. C. about the year 1873.

When her family moved to Florida, Nellie went with them. She never returned to North Carolina. She married a Mr. Arnold in Florida, and they had no children.

She died a good many years ago in Philadelphia, Pa., and is buried in that state.



### 2. EMMA JANE (SMITH) PAPEY

Emma Jane (Smith) Papey is the daughter of John Smith and Margaret Delphina (Ward) Smith. She was born February 8, 1876 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She attended the Union Academy at Harrell's Store. When she was in her teens, the family moved to Florida. She married Edward Stanley Hamilton. She had three children, Margaret Josephine and Edward Stanley Hamilton, Jr., and Alta Wilson.

After the death of Edward Stanley Hamilton, Emma Jane married J. W. Papey and now lives at Bayard, Florida.

EMMA JANE (SMITH) PAPEY

### EDWARD STANLEY HAMILTON

Edward Stanley Hamilton was born June 8, 1855 at Stacy, N. C. He received his education at Morehead City.

On November 23, 1891 he married Emma Jane Smith in Valdosta, Ga. She was the daughter of John Smith and Margaret Delphina Smith. He was a fish dealer.

In June 1926 he died in Pensacola, Florida, and is buried there.

### JOSEPH LIVINGSTON PAPEY

Joseph Livingston Papey was born February 29, 1876 at Macon, Georgia. He was born to Joseph B. and Louise Henry Papey.

He received his education at the public schools of Macon, Georgia and vicinity. On June 23, 1917 he and Emma Jane (Smith) Hamilton were married in Jacksonville, Florida. She was the daughter of John Smith and Margaret Delphina Smith of Jacksonville. He was Emma Jane's second husband. He is a farmer.

### a. MARGARET JOSEPHINE HAMILTON

Margaret Josephine Hamilton was born September 10, 1892 in Florida. She was the daughter of Edward Stanley, and Emma Jane (Smith) Hamilton.

She died April 6, 1905 in Florida, and is buried in that State.

### b. EDWARD STANLEY HAMILTON, JR.

Edward Stanley Hamilton, Jr., was born November 3, 1895 at Valdosta, Georgia. He is the son of Edward Stanley and Emma Jane (Smith) Hamilton.

Edward went to the Georgia and Mississippi public schools. During the first World War he was in the U. S. Coast Guard. In December, 1920, he married Edress Kinsey at Port Arthur, Texas.

At present he is an automobile mechanic and lives at Bayard, Florida.



ALTA WILSON (HAMILTON) MORROW

### c. ALTA WILSON (HAMILTON) MORROW

Alta Wilson (Hamilton) Morrow was born September 10, 1902 at Valdosta, Georgia. She is the daughter of Edward Stanley and Emma Jane (Smith) Hamilton.

She attended the public schools of Florida and Mississippi.

On December 7, 1923 she and Dunbar Alexander Morrow were married at Folkston, Georgia. They have no children. They reside in Jacksonville, Fla.

### DUNBAR ALEXANDER MORROW

Dunbar Alexander Morrow was born September 3, 1892 at Jacksonville, Florida. He is the son of Carl Jay and Barbara Morrow.

He attended the Jacksonville, Florida public schools. On December 7, 1923 he and Alta Wilson Hamilton were married in Folkston, Georgia. They have no children. He is a member of the Masonic Organization, and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. The Morrows live in Jacksonville, Fla.

# 3. MARGARET KATRINA (SMITH) AND HENRY ADAMS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Margaret Katrina (Smith) and Henry Adams:

- a. Samuel Seabe Adams
- b. Harry James Adams

### MARGARET KATRINA (SMITH) ADAMS

Margaret Katrina (Smith) Adams was born April 5, 1875 at Willard, N. C. She is the daughter of John and Margaret Delphina Smith.

On December 10, 1892 she married Henry Adams at Titusville, Florida. The name of his father is not known, but his mother was Iola Adams from Ireland.

# a. SAMUEL SEABE ADAMS AND MATTIE (KNIGHT) ADAMS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Samuel Seabe Adams and Mattie Knight Adams:

- (1) Herbert Jack Adams
- (2) Francis Marie Adams
- (3) Margaret Pearl Adams

### SAMUEL SEABE ADAMS

Samuel Seabe Adams was born December 18, 1895 at Miami, Florida. He is the son of Margaret Katrina (Smith) Adams and Henry Adams.

He was in the Signal Corps and was an acting electrician in the last war. His rating is unknown, but he was in the service two years.

In September 1935, he married Mattie Knight at Bainbridge, Georgia. She is the daughter of Jack and Pearl Knight of Bainbridge, Georgia. They have three children.

### MATTIE (KNIGHT ADAMS

Mattie (Knight) Adams was born October 19, 1918 at Bainbridge, Ga. She is the daughter of Jack and Pearl Knight of Bainbridge.

She was married in September 1935 to Samuel Seabe Adams, son of Henry and Margaret Katrina Adams of Arlington, Florida. They have three children.

### (1) HERBERT JACK ADAMS

Herbert Jack Adams was born November 28, 1938 in Florida. He is the son of Samuel Seabe and Mattie Knight Adams.

### (2) FRANCIS MARIE ADAMS

Francis Marie Adams was born September 3, 1941 in Florida. She is the daughter of Samuel Seabe Adams and Mattie Knight.

### (3) MARGARET PEARL ADAMS

Margaret Pearl Adams was born July 19, 1943 near Jacksonville, Florida. She is the daughter of Samuel Seabe Adams and Mattie Knight.

# b. HARRY JAMES ADAMS AND CLARA MAE (SALIS) ADAMS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Harry James Adams and Clara Mae (Salis) Adams:

- (1) Harry James Adams, Jr.
- (2) Henry Patrick Adams
- (3) Alta Louise Adams
- (4) Howard Edward Adams

### HARRY JAMES ADAMS

Harry James Adams was born May 23, 1911 at Phosphorous, Florida. He is the son of Harry and Margaret Katrina Adams of Arlington, Florida.

During his childhood he attended the Duval County, Florida public schools.

He was married to Clara Mae Salis, June 3, 1930 in McClenny, Fla. They have four children, three boys and one girl. Harry earns his living as a commercial fisherman.

### CLARA MAE (SALIS) ADAMS

Clara Mae (Salis) Adams was born January 29, 1911 in Duval County, Florida. She is the daughter of Louis R. Salis and Emma Johnson Salis of Duval County, Florida.

She attended the Duval County, Florida public schools and went to the Methodist Church.

On June 3, 1930 she married Harry James Adams at McClenny, Florida. She is the mother of four children, three boys and one girl. At present she is a housewife and lives in Arlington, Florida.

### (1) HARRY JAMES ADAMS, JR.

Harry James Adams, Jr., was born January 12, 1932 in Florida. He is the eldest son of Harry James and Clara Mae (Salis) Adams. He lives at Arlington, Florida.

### (2) HENRY PATRICK ADAMS

Henry Patrick Adams was born May 3, 1934 in Florida. He is the second eldest son of Harry James and Clara Mae (Salis) Adams. He lives at Arlington, Florida.

### (3) ALTA LOUISE ADAMS

Alta Louise Adams is the only daughter of Harry James and Clara Mae (Salis) Adams. She was born July 7, 1939 in Florida. She lives at Arlington, Florida.

### (4) HOWARD EDWARD ADAMS

Howard Edward Adams is the youngest son of Harry and Clara Mae (Salis) Adams. He was born June 14, 1943 in Florida. He lives at Arlington, Florida.

# CHARLES BERRY AND ADA BRADDOCK SMITH AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Charles Berry and Ada Braddock Smith: a. Charles Winston Smith

#### 4. CHARLES BERRY SMITH

Charles Berry Smith was born March 5, 1877 in Willard, N. C. He is the son of John and Margaret Delphina (Ward) Smith.

He received his education in Wilmington, N. C.

He married Ada Braddock, but the date and place of his marriage is not known. He was a fish dealer, and lives somewhere in the southern part of Florida.

### a. CHARLES WINSTON SMITH

Charles Winston Smith was born January 2, 1902 in Tampa, Hillsborough County, Florida. He is the son of Charles Berry and Ada (Braddock) Smith.

On October 14, 1920, he was married to Alta Webster, daughter of W. E. Webster, in New Smyrna Beach, Fla., and was divorced from her on August 14, 1943.

On December 31, 1943 he was married to Mary Ann Nordman, daughter of H. B. Nordman, in DeLand, Fla.

He is Mayor of New Smyrna Beach, Fla.; Chairman Volusia County Board of Public Instruction; and Chairman Volusia County Democratic Executive Committee. Lawyer. Democrat. Baptist.

### 5. JOHN HUBERT SMITH

John Hubert Smith was born January 28, 1885 in Wilmington, N. C. He was the son of John and Margaret Delphina (Ward) Smith.

There is little information about him, but he was married. He married Addie Young. The time and place of this marriage is not known. They have one son, Herbert.

At present he lives near Sarasota, Florida.

# D. ELIZABETH MELISSA (WARD) AND FRANCES MARION JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Elizabeth Melissa (Ward) and Francis Marion Johnson:

- 1. Arthur Clem Johnson
- 2. Margaret (Johnson) Malpass
- 3. Thomas Longstreet Johnson
- 4. Frank Hildreth Johnson
- 5. Mary (Johnson) Ennis
- 6. Hibert Ward Johnson
- 7. Vara Harriet Johnson
- 8. Willie Wooten Johnson
- 9. Sallie Elizabeth Johnson

### ELIZABETH MELISSA (WARD) JOHNSON

Elizabeth Melissa Ward, the second daughter of Elbridge Gerry Ward and Mary Jane (Robinson) Ward was born October 13, 1853, in Sampson County.



ELIZABETH MELISSA WARD JOHNSON



FRANCIS M. JOHNSON

She attended school at Union Academy at Harrell's Store, N. C., and later taught school in Pender County.

She was a good housekeeper, and learned to be a good cook and seamstress. Her disposition was jovial and she seemingly never worried about anything. She was a good friend of the colored people who affectionately called her "Miss Lizzie."

On March 7, 1878 she married Francis Marion Johnson. To this union were born nine children. The boys were Arthur Clem, Thomas Longstreet, Frank Hildreth, Hybert Ward, and Willie Wooten Johnson. The girls were Margaret Emma, Mary Pauline, Vara Harriet, and Sallie Elizabeth.

She died January 2, 1894 of heart failure at the early age of forty years, and was buried in the Johnson-Ward Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### FRANCIS MARION JOHNSON

Francis Marion Johnson was a son of William C. Johnson and Margaret Highsmith Johnson of Sampson County. He was born August 15, 1846.

While his older brothers fought in the Civil War, he stayed at home to care for his parents. In spite of the difficulties brought on by the war, he was able to work and save enough to buy the farm on which his family was raised. As his family grew, he became owner of a sawmill and crate factory in addition to his farming interests. Later he built and owned a store at Harrell's Store.

"Mr. Francis," as he was affectionately called, had a jovial disposition and was very hospitable.

He never shirked hard work of any kind and was honest in all his business dealings.

He died at his home September 16, 1926 at the age of seventy-nine years, and was buried in the Johnson-Ward Cemetery.

# 1. ARTHUR CLEM JOHNSON AND ROSA (POPE) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Arthur Clem and Rosa (Pope) Johnson:

- a. Arthur Clem Johnson, Jr.
- b. Zeona Elizabeth Johnson
- c. Rosa Lee (Johnson) Newton

### ARTHUR CLEM JOHNSON

Arthur Clem Johnson was the eldest child of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth (Ward) Johnson. He was born on January 15, 1879 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

Clem was very popular with everyone. He was good natured, genial, and generous. He attended school in the public schools of this community. He

was a member of Wells Chapel Baptist Church.

On January 26, 1911 he was married to Rosa Pope, daughter of Josiah and Sarah P. Pope of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born one son and two daughters. One daughter and the son died in infancy. The surviving daughter married Robert Carroll Newton and now lives in Portsmouth, Va.

Clem died February 19, 1919 and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### ROSA (POPE) JOHNSON

Rosa (Pope) Johnson was born March 14, 1881 in Clinton, N. C. She was the daughter of Josiah and Sarah Pearson Pope.

She received her education in the schools of Sampson County and attended the Methodist Church.

On January 26, 1911 she and Arthur Clem Johnson, son of



CLEM AND ROSA JOHNSON

Francis Marion and Elizabeth Melissa Ward of Kerr, N. C. They were married in Clinton. They had three children, one son and two daughters; but one daughter and the son died in infancy.

Rosa's husband, Clem, died in 1919; and on June 21, 1928, she married James William Wells. At present she lives at Willard, N. C.

Arthur Clem Johnson, Jr., was born February 9, 1912 at Willard, N. C. He was the son of Arthur Clem and Rosa (Pope) Johnson.

On August 26, 1913 he died at Willard and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### b. ZEONA ELIZABETH JOHNSON

Zeona Elizabeth Johnson was the eldest daughter of Arthur Clem and Rosa (Pope) Johnson. She was born June 23, 1914 at Willard, N. C.

On July 26, 1915 she died at Willard and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

# c. ROSA LEE (JOHNSON) NEWTON AND ROBERT CARROLL NEWTON

### ROSA LEE (JOHNSON) NEWTON

Rosa Lee (Johnson) Newton was the youngest daughter of Arthur Clem and Rosa (Pope) Johnson of Willard, N. C. She was born June 10, 1918 at Willard, N. C.

She attended Franklin High School at Harrell's Store, N. C., and was a member of the Methodist Church.

On May 11, 1941 she married Robert Carroll Newton at Dillon, S. C. He is the son of Julian and Fannie Hall Newton of Willard. They have no children.

### ROBERT CARROLL NEWTON

Robert Carroll Newton was born November 21, 1912 in Sampson County, N. C. He is the son of Julian and Fannie Newton.

He received his education at Franklin High School at Harrell's Store, N. C. He attended the Baptist Church.

On May 11, 1941 he married Rosa Lee Johnson in Dillon, S. C. She is the daughter of Arthur Clem and Rosa (Pope) Johnson of Willard, N. C. They have no children.

At present he is a shipfitter in the Navy Yard at Norfolk, Va.

# 2. MARGARET EMMA (JOHNSON) MALPASS AND IVEY GUY MALPASS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Margaret (Johnson) and Ivey Guy Malpass:

- a. Obed Francis Malpass
- b. Edna Lucille (Malpass) Rose
- c. Corinna E. (Malpass) Grasser
- d. Myrle Elizabeth (Malpass) Showalter
- e. Edith (Malpass) Loughrie
- f. Ivey Owen Malpass
- g. Owen Graham Malpass

# MARGARET (JOHNSON) MALPASS

Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass was the eldest daughter of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson.

She was born on August 5, 1880 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

Margaret was industrious, energetic and was a great help to her mother in rearing the younger children. She was a member of Wells Chapel Baptist Church until her marriage.

On December 7, 1905 she married Ivey Guy Malpass of Clinton. To this union were born seven children.

Margaret died June 5, 1940.



MRS. MARGARET J. MALPASS

### IVEY GUY MALPASS

Ivey Guy Malpass was born June 10, 1871 in Sampson County, N. C. He was the son of John H. Malpass and Susan Ann Duncan. In his youth he attended the public schools of Sampson County and was a member of the Baptist Church.

On December 27, 1905 he married Margaret Emma Johnson in Sampson County. To this union were born seven children.

He died November 17, 1922 and was buried in the Malpass Family Cemetery. His body was later moved to Rowan Church.

# a. OBED FRANCIS MALPASS AND VIDA (BONEY MALPASS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Obed Francis and Vida (Boney) Malpass:

- (1) Morris Obed Malpass
- (2) Bettie Ann Malpass
- (3) Arlen Ray Malpass

### OBED FRANCIS MALPASS

Obed Francis Malpass was the eldest son of Ivey Guy and Margaret (Johnson) Malpass. He was born November 6, 1906 in Clinton, N. C.

He received his education at the Clinton High School and attended the Baptist Church.

On December 16, 1931 he and Vida Boney were married at her home,

Warsaw, N. C. To this union were born three children, two boys and one girl.

He is a farmer and lives with his family in Clinton, N. C.

### VIDA LEE (BONEY) MALPASS

Vida Lee (Boney) Malpass was born December 6, 1912 in Sampson County, N. C. She was the daughter of Obed Newkirk Boney and Emma D. Knowles Boney.

She received her education at the Sampson County Schools and attended the Baptist Church.

On December 16, 1931 she and Obed Francis Malpass were married at home, Warsaw, N. C. To this union were born three children, two boys and one girl.

She now lives in Clinton, N. C. with her husband and family.

### (1) MORRIS OBED MALPASS

Morris Obed Malpass was born May 21, 1934 in Clinton, N. C. He is the eldest son of Obed F. and Vida (Boney) Malpass.

### (2) BETTIE ANN MALPASS

Bettie Ann Malpass is the only daughter of Obed F. and Vida (Boney) Malpass. She was born January 5, 1940 at Clinton, N. C.

### (3) ARLEN RAY MALPASS

Arlen Ray Malpass is the second son and youngest child of Obed F. and Vida (Boney) Malpass. He was born September 11, 1943 at Clinton, N. C.

# b. EDNA LUCILLE (MALPASS) AND ROBERT B. ROSE, JR. EDNA LUCILLE (MALPASS) ROSE

Edna Lucille (Malpass) Rose was born February 18, 1908, in Clinton, N. C. She was the eldest daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret (Johnson) Malpass of Clinton.

She received her education at Pineland School for Girls, Pineland Junior College, Salemburg, N. C., and Chowan College, Murfreesboro, N. C. She also attended the Baptist Church, where she is a Sunday School teacher, Circle Chairman, and a Mission Study Chairman.

On May 18, 1929 she and Robert B. Rose, Jr., were married in the Calvary Baptist Church at Roanoke, Virginia. They have no children.

At present she is a statistical clerk in the Industrial Rayon Corporation at Covington, Virginia. She is a member of the Zeta Alpha Epsilon and Treasurer of the Business and Professional Women's Club. She lives in Covington, Virginia.

### ROBERT BRILLHEART ROSE, JR.

Robert Brillheart Rose, Jr., was born September 14, 1904 in Covington, Virginia. He was the son of Robert Brillheart Rose and Emma Frances Persinger Rose.

He attended school at the Covington High School at Covington, Va., and the Dunsmore Business College, Staunton, Va.

On May 18, 1929 in the Calvary Baptist Church at Roanoke, Virginia, he and Edna Lucille Malpass, daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass, were married. They have no children.

At present he is timekeeper for the Industrial Rayon Corporation of Virginia at Covington, Va. He is a member of the Baptist Church and sings in the choir. Also, he is secretary of the Lions Club.

# c. CORINNA E. (MALPASS) AND JOHN STEWART GRASSER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Corinna E. (Malpass) and John Stewart Grasser: (1) Joan Corinna Grasser

### CORINNA E. (MALPASS) GRASSER

Corinna E. (Malpass) Grasser was the third child and second eldest daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass. She was born January 29, 1910 at Clinton,

N. C. in Sampson County.

She received her education at the Clinton High School and at Chowan College at Murfreesboro, N. C. She is a member of the Zeta Alpha Epsilon Sorority.

On June 11, 1930 she married John Stewart Grasser at the Baptist Church in Clinton. On July 1, 1930 she was married again in the Catholic Church in Baltimore, Maryland.

John Stewart Grasser was the son of Frank Andrew and May Edith Brown Grasser of Baltimore, Md. They have one child, Joan Corinna Grasser.

### JOHN STEWART GRASSER

John Stewart Grasser is the son of Frank Andrew and May Edith Brown Grasser of Baltimore, Md. He was born March 4, 1902 in Baltimore.



JOHN and CORINNA MALPASS GRASSER

He attended the Baltimore city schools and Johns Hopkins University. He is a member of the Delta Sigma Phi Fraternity and the Holy Name Societies and attends the Roman Catholic Church.

On June 11, 1930 he and Corinna E. Malpass were married in the Baptist Church at Clinton, N. C., and on July 1, 1930 were married again in the Catholic Church in Baltimore. They have one child, Joan Corinna Grasser.

At present he is an auditing clerk in Baltimore and is a member of the U. S. Coast Guard Volunteer Port Security Force (Coxswain).

### (1) JOAN CORINNA GRASSER

Joan Corinna Grasser is the only daughter of John Steward and Corinna E. (Malpass) Grasser. She was born April 14, 1937 at Baltimore, Md.

She is a member of the Roman Catholic Church and attends St. Bernardine's Catholic School.

### d. MYRLE ELIZABETH (MALPASS) AND CARL EDWARD SHOWALTER

### MYRLE ELIZABETH (MALPASS) SHOWALTER

Myrle Elizabeth (Malpass) Showalter was the fourth child and third eldest daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass. She was born March 25, 1913 at Clinton, N. C.

She attended the Clinton High School, and the Perry Business School at Covington, Va. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On October 26, 1940 she and Carl Edward Showalter were married in Covington, Va. He is the son of Reuben Yount and Mattie Lucretia Cummings Showalter of Iron Gate, Va. They have no children.

She is a Sunday School teacher and is a counselor of the Y.W.C.A. At present she is a laboratory office clerk in the Industrial Rayon Corporation of Virginia, at Covington, Va.

### CARL EDWARD SHOWALTER

Carl Edward Showalter was born February 15, 1905 at Iron Gate, Va. He is the son of Reuben Yount and Mattie Lucretia Cummings Showalter of Iron Gate.

He was educated at the Iron Gate School at Iron Gate, Va.

On October 26, 1940 he and Myrle Elizabeth Malpass, daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass, were married in Covington, Va. They have no children.

He is now employed as a freight clerk at the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway Company, Clifton Forge, Va.

#### e. EDITH (MALPASS) AND HOWARD PULLIAM LOUGHRIE

### EDITH (MALPASS) LOUGHRIE

Edith (Malpass) Loughrie was the sixth child and fourth daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass. She was born December 16, 1915 at Clinton, N. C.

She received her education at the Clinton, N. C. High School and at the Perry Business School, Covington, Va. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On October 16, 1942 she and Howard Pulliam Loughrie, son of James Aaron and Rhoda Eugenia Pulliam Loughrie, were married at Covington, Va. They have no children.

At present she is an analyst in the Laboratory of the Industrial Rayon Corp. at Covington, Va.

### HOWARD PULLIAM LOUGHRIE

Howard Pulliam Loughrie was born September 14, 1914 at Keyser, W. Va. He was the son of James Aaron and Rhoda Eugenia Pulliam Loughrie.

He went to school at Valley High School, Hot Springs, Va., and Strayer Business College in Washington, D. C.

On October 16, 1942 he married Edith Malpass, daughter of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass of Clinton, N. C. They were married in Covington, Va. They have no children.

On January 5, 1943 he entered the Army, was commissioned a second lieutenant on June 18, 1943, and went overseas in April, 1944. Before going into the Army, he was a bookkeeper and lived at Covington, Va.

# f. IVEY OWEN MALPASS AND DOROTHY ANNETTE (HICKEY) MALPASS

#### IVEY OWEN MALPASS

Ivey Owen Malpass was the sixth child and second son of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass. He was born April 18, 1918 at Clinton, North Carolina in Sampson County.

He attended Taylor's Bridge High School in Clinton, N. C.

On January 10, 1943 he and Dorothy Annette Hickey were married in the St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church at Baltimore, Md. She is the daughter of August Harry and Myrtle Evelyn Wessels Hickey of Baltimore. They have no children.

He entered the Army Air Corps on July 20, 1942 and was given a disability discharge, C.D.D., on October 8, 1943. At present he is a mechanic at the Baltimore Transit Company.



MR. AND MRS. OWEN MALPASS

### DOROTHY ANNETTE (HICKEY) MALPASS

Dorothy Annette (Hickey) Malpass, the daughter of August Harry and Myrtle Evelyn Wessels Hickey, was born June 29, 1921 at Baltimore, Md.

She received her education at Forest Park High School in Baltimore. She attended the Lutheran Church where she was president of the Senior Choir.

On January 10, 1943 she and Ivey Owen Malpass, son of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass, were married in St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church in Baltimore. They have no children.

At present she is secretary to J. M. Zoller, Agent for the A & P Company.

### OWEN GRAHAM MALPASS

Owen Graham Malpass was the last son and youngest child of Ivey Guy and Margaret Emma (Johnson) Malpass of Clinton, N. C. He was born May 8, 1921 at Clinton.

He received his education at Taylor's Bridge High School. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

On September 1, 1942 he entered the Army Air Forces. He was injured while in training and was given a disability discharge on April 30, 1943.

He is now employed in the War Department at Miami Beach, Florida. He is not married.

# 3. THOMAS LONGSTREET JOHNSON AND LEOLA (PARKER) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Thomas Longstreet Johnson and Leola (Parker) Johnson: a. Cora Lee Johnson



g.

THOMAS LONGSTREET JOHNSON

### THOMAS LONGSTREET JOHNSON

Thomas Longstreet Johnson was the second son of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. He was born at Harrell's Store, North Carolina on June 9, 1882.

He attended school in the public schools of his community. In later years he took a business course. After taking this course, he was employed in the general offices of the A.C.L.R.R. in Wilmington for quite a number of years. He later left the railroad to manage his father's mercantile business at Harrell's Store. Tom was a good business man. He had a keen mind, was honest to a fault and his advice was sought after by many.

He was a member of Wells Chapel Baptist Church. He was a Republican but never took an active part in political affairs.

On May 7, 1914 he married Leola Parker, daughter of John W. Parker and Francina Herring Parker. To this union was born one daughter, Cora Lee.

He died July 14, 1941 and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, North Carolina.

### LEOLA DOBBIN (PARKER) JOHNSON

Leola Dobbin (Parker) Johnson was born May 2, 1888 at Harrell's Store, N. C. She was the daughter of John William Newby Parker and Francina Herring Parker.

She attended the Harrell's Store public schools and then the St. Catherine, Florida, public school; then the Sumter County High School, Webster, Florida. She is a member of the Calvary Baptist Church, Washington, D. C.

On May 7, 1914 she and Thomas Longstreet Johnson, son of Francis Marion and Elizabeth Melissa (Ward) Johnson, were married in Wilmington, N. C. They have one child, Cora Lee. Leola is a very busy woman. She is a seamstress, a practical nurse, and a saleslady.

### a. CORA LEE (JOHNSON) AND FRANK FISHER CARDWELL

### CORA LEE (JOHNSON) CARDWELL

Cora Lee (Johnson) Cardwell was the only child of Thomas Longstreet and Leola Dobbin (Parker) Johnson. She was born June 21, 1915 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She attended the Wilmington, N. C. schools and went to the Baptist Church.

On December 3, 1939 she married Frank Fisher Cardwell, son of Frank Flippin Cardwell and Carrie Lilly Cruse Cardwell of Mt. Airy, Maryland, at Alexandria, Virginia. They have no children.

### FRANK FISHER CARDWELL

Frank Fisher Cardwell was born May 20, 1901 at Mt. Airy, Maryland. He is the son of Frank Flippin Cardwell and Carrie Lily Cruse Cardwell of Mt. Airy, Maryland.

He received his education at the Pittsylvanis County, Virginia public schools, Caswell County, N. C. public schools, the George Washington University, Washington, D. C., the National Radio Institute. Washington, D. C., and the International Correspondence School at Scranton, Penn. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Ringgold, Va., and holds the office of elder in the church.

He married Marion Vashti Davis January 22, 1935, but she died April 23, 1938. On December 3, 1939 he married Cora Lee Johnson, daughter of Thomas Longstreet and Leola Dobbin (Parker) Johnson, at Alexandria, Va. They have no children.

He is now employed as Maintainer of Megger and Relays in the Signal Department of the Washington Terminal Railroad Co.



MISS SALLIE E. and FRANK H. JOHNSON (Photo in 1941)

# 4. FRANK HILDRETH JOHNSON

Frank Hildreth Johnson was the son of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. He was born at Harrell's Store on March 23, 1885.

Frank was a farmer all of his life and a good one. While other young men left the farm to seek greener pastures, Frank elected to remain on the farm.

He was a member of Wells Chapel Baptist Church. He never married. He was a Republican, but did not take an active part in politics.

He died in his sleep on November 13, 1942.

# 5. MARY PAULINE (JOHNSON) ENNIS AND WILLIAM JAMES ENNIS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary (Johnson) Ennis and William James Ennis:

- a. William Francis Ennis
- b. Carolyn (Ennis) Raines
- c. Mary (Ennis) Edwards
- d. Rachael Ennis

### MARY PAULINE (JOHNSON) ENNIS

Mary Pauline (Johnson) Ennis was the second daughter of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. She was born at Harrell's Store on March 23, 1885, being a twin to Frank Hildreth Johnson.

She attended the local schools and then went to Dell High School. After leaving school, she taught for several years in Sampson County.

On January 29, 1913, she was married to William James Ennis, son of Robert James Ennis and Catherine Bunce Ennis, of Kerr. To this union were born one son and three daughters.

Mary's health has been poor for several years. She resides at Harrell's Store.



MARY JOHNSON (MRS. W. J. ENNIS)

### WILLIAM JAMES ENNIS

William James Ennis was born February 7, 1878 in Kerr, N. C. He was the son of Robert James and Catherine Ann Ennis.

He was educated in Kerr, N. C., after which he was a Deputy Sheriff. He was a member of the Masonic Organization and of the Woodmen of the World. He attended the Presbyterian Church.

On January 29, 1913 he married Mary Johnson, daughter of Francis Marion and Elizabeth Melissa Johnson, at Harrell's Store, N. C. To this union were born one son and three daughters.

He died January 18, 1941 at Harrell's Store, N. C., and is buried in the Johnson-Ward Cemetery.



W. J. ENNIS



W. FRANCIS ENNIS

### a. WILLIAM FRANCIS ENNIS

William Francis Ennis is the eldest son and child of William J. and Mary (Johnson) Ennis. He was born February 9, 1914 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

He is a member of the Baptist Church. He received his education at the Franklin High School, Harrell's Store, N. C. He is not married. At present he is in the United States Army and has been in it for about two years.

# b. CAROLYN (ENNIS) RAINES AND WILLIAM NORWOOD RAINES AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Carolyn Ennis Raines and William Norwood Raines:

### 1. John Norwood Raines

### CAROLYN ENNIS RAINES

Carolyn (Ennis) Raines was born February 13, 1916. She is the eldest daughter of William J. and Mary (Johnson) Ennis of Harrell's Store, N. C.

Carolyn went to Franklin High School at Harrell's Store, and Campbell College, Buies Creek, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On December 2, 1940 she and William Norwood Raines, son of John Raines of Goldsboro, N. C., were married in Bennettsville, S. C. They have one child, a son.

She now is living in Baltimore, Maryland.

### WILLIAM NORWOOD RAINES

William Norwood Raines was born April 29, 1914 at Goldsboro, N. C. He was the son of John R. and Berta Fields Raines.

He attended the Goldsboro High School, and also went to the Baptist Church.

On December 21, 1940 he and Carolyn Ennis were married in Bennettsville, S. C. She is the daughter of William James and Mary Johnson Ennis, of Kerr, N. C. They have one child, a son, John Norwood Raines.

He served three years in the CCC, but is now an aircraft worker at the Glenn L. Martin Airplane Factory at Baltimore, Maryland.

### 1. JOHN NORWOOD RAINES

John Norwood Raines, son of William Norwood Raines and Carolyn Ennis Raines, was born September 14, 1943.



MR. AND MRS. WM. N. RAINES



JOHN NORWOOD RAINS (Photo in 1944)

### c. MARY (ENNIS) EDWARDS AND JAMES MARVIN EDWARDS

### MARY (ENNIS) EDWARDS

Mary (Ennis) Edwards was born December 25, 1921 at Harrell's Store, N. C. She is the third child and second daughter of William J. and Mary (Johnson) Ennis.

She received her education at Franklin High School at Harrell's Store,

N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.On April 25, 1943 she and James Marvin Edwards, son of

On April 25, 1943 she and James Marvin Edwards, son of C. Ed. and I. Novella Edwards of Roseboro, N. C., were married in Dillon, S. C. They have no children.

She lives in Baltimore, Md.



James Marvin Edwards was born July 29, 1920 at Roseboro, N. C. He is the son of C. Ed. Edwards and I. Novella Edwards.

He was educated at Roseboro High School, and attends the Baptist Church.

On April 25, 1943 he and Mary Ennis, daughter of William James and Mary Johnson Ennis, were married in Dillon, S. C. They have no children.

He was in the U.S. Navy in 1940 for five months, but was

given an honorable discharge due to physical reasons. At present he lives at Baltimore, Md., where he is an electrian at the Glenn L. Martin Air Craft Factory there.



MR. AND MRS. J. MARVIN EDWARDS

### d. RACHAEL ENNIS

Rachael Ennis the youngest child of William J. and Mary (Johnson) Ennis. She was born June 20, 1924 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She was educated at the Franklin High School at Harrell's Store. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

At present she is not working and is living at Harrell's Store. She is not married.



RACHAEL ENNIS

### 6. HIBERT WARD AND LILLY (HALL) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Hibert Ward and Lilly (Hall) Johnson:

- a. Francis Ward Johnson
- b. Gladys (Johnson) Eakes

### HIBERT WARD JOHNSON

Hibert Ward Johnson is the fourth son of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C. on March 18, 1887.

He attended school at the community schools.

On February 4, 1917 he married Lilly Hall, daughter of Gilead Hall and Alice Marley Hall. To this union were born a son, Francis Ward Johnson, and one daughter, Gladys.

"Hatch," as he is affectionately known, has been a farmer practically all of his life. When a young man, he spent some time at Sumter, S. C. Hatch followed in the footsteps of his brother Clem, and is a surveyor. He is a Baptist. He is a Republican and is official surveyor for Sampson County, N. C.

He lives at Harrell's Store, N. C.



HIBERT WARD JOHNSON and LILLIE ALICE HALL JOHNSON

a.

### LILLIE ALICE (HALL) JOHNSON

Lillie Alice (Hall) Johnson was born January 16, 1893 in Sampson County, N. C. She is the daughter of James Gilead and Alice Marley Hall.

She received her education at Harrell's Store, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On February 4, 1917 she and Hibert Ward Johnson, son of Francis Marion and Melissa Elizabeth Ward Johnson of Kerr, N. C., were married at Harrell's Store. To this union were born two children, Francis Ward and Gladys.

She lives at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### FRANCIS WARD AND NORMA (PARKER) JOHNSON



FRANCIS WARD JOHNSON

### FRANCIS WARD JOHNSON

Francis Ward Johnson is the only son and eldest child of Hibert Ward and Lillie Hall Johnson. He was born November 25, 1917 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

He went to school at Franklin High School at Harrell's Store. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

On June 8, 1940 he and Norma Parker, daughter of N. Roscoe and Mamie Rivenbark Parker of Pender County, were married in Marion, S. C. They have no children.

He is now in the Army; but before he enlisted October 28, 1942, he was a farmer. He is a Technician 3rd Grade and is in the 540th Ordnance Co., Heavy Maintenance Tank.

### NORMA (PARKER) JOHNSON

Norma (Parker) Johnson was born June 9, 1919 at Rocky Mount, N. C. She is the daughter of N. Roscoe and Mamie Rivenbark of Pender County, N. C.

Her education was received at the Atkinson High School at Atkinson, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On June 8, 1940 she and Francis Ward Johnson, son of Hibert W. and Lillie Alice (Hall) Johnson of Harrell's Store, N. C., were married in Marion, S. C. They have no children.



MRS. FRANCES W. (NORMA PARKER)
JOHNSON

### b. GLADYS (JOHNSON) EAKINS AND CAREY PRESTON EAKINS

### GLADYS (JOHNSON) EAKINS

Gladys (Johnson) Eakins is the second child and only daughter of Hibert Ward and Lillie Hall Johnson. She was born August 11, 1920 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She went to school at the Franklin High School at Harrell's Store, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On March 28, 1942, she and Carey Preston Eakins, son of Jackson and Idella Herring Eakins of Ivanhoe, N. C., were married in Dillon, S. C. They have no children.



GLADYS JOHNSON EAKINS



CAREY P. EAKINS

7.

### CAREY PRESTON EAKINS

Carey Preston Eakins was born April 3, 1918 in Pender County, N. C. He is the son of Jackson and Idella Herring Eakins.

He attended the Atkinson High School at Atkinson, N. C. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

On March 28, 1942 he married Gladys Johnson, daughter of Hibert Ward and Lillie Alice Hall Johnson of Kerr, N. C., in Dillon, S. C. They have no children.

Before going into the Army on February 18, 1941, he was a farmer. He has the rating of a sergeant.

### VARA HARRIET JOHNSON

Vara Harriet Johnson was next to the youngest daughter of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. She was born at Harrell's

N. C.

Store, N. C. on September 5, 1890. Vara attended public school in Sampson and Duplin counties and also Dell High School at Delway,

She was a graduate nurse. She received her training at the Burrus-McCain Hospital at High Point, N. C. After finishing her training, she was employed by the hospital in a supervisory capacity for approximately ten years. After leaving the hospital, she was engaged in independent nursing in Greensboro, N. C. until her health failed.

Vara had a sweet, good natured disposition. She was well liked by everyone. She was a Baptist and for many years was a member of Wells Chapel Baptist Church.



VARA JOHNSON

She died at Harrell's Store on November 18, 1938 and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

# 8. WILLIE WOOTEN JOHNSON AND NAOMI (EAKINS) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Willie Wooten and Naomi (Eakins) Johnson:

- a. Willie Atkins Johnson
- b. Melva Elizabeth Johnson
- c. Ronald Earl Johnson

### WILLIE WOOTEN JOHNSON

Willie Wooten Johnson was the youngest son of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C., on February 19, 1889.

He attended the schools of Sampson and Duplin counties. Upon leaving school, he engaged in farming, which occupation he now follows.

Bill is known far and wide for his genial and good-natured disposition.

On March 5, 1929 he married Naomi Eakins, daughter of Major Eakins and Sallie Moore Eakins, of Pender County. To this union were born three children, one daughter and two sons.

He is a member of Wells Chapel Baptist Church. He is a Republican but does not take an active part in the political life of his community.

He lives at Harrell's Store.



WILLIE WOOTEN JOHNSON

NAOMI E. JOHNSON



BILL JOHNSON'S CHILDREN

### NAOMI (EAKINS) JOHNSON

Naomi (Eakins) Johnson was born June 25, 1903 at Atkinson, N. C. She is the daughter of Major Atkinson and Sara Lourunda Eakins.

She attended the Baptist Church. Her education was received at Atkinson, N. C.

On March 5, 1929 she married Willie Wooten Johnson, son of Francis Marion and Elizabeth Malissa Johnson of Kerr, N. C. They were married at Winter Park, N. C. To this union were born three children, one daughter and two sons.

She now lives at Harrell's Store.

### a. WILLIE ATKINS JOHNSON

Willie Atkins Johnson is the eldest child and son of Willie Wooten and Naomi Johnson.

He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C. on April 27, 1930. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

### b. MARY ELIZABETH JOHNSON

Melva Elizabeth Johnson is the second child and the only daughter of Willie Wooten and Naomi Eakins Johnson of Harrell's Store, N. C.

She was born November 5, 1931 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She is a member of the Baptist Church.

### c. RONALD EARL JOHNSON

Ronald Earl Johnson is the youngest child and second son of Willie Wooten and Naomi Johnson. He was born July 22, 1933 at Harrell's Store, N. C. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

(See photograph with Frank H. Johnson)

Sallie Elizabeth Johnson was the youngest daughter of Francis Marion Johnson and Elizabeth Ward Johnson. She was born at Harrell's Store on September 5, 1893.

She attended school at the Harvell School House and at Franklin High School at Harrell's Store.

For several years after the death of her parents, she kept house for her brother, Frank Hildreth Johnson. "Sall," as she is commonly known, is noted for her good natured disposition.

She has never married. She is a member of the Wells Chapel Baptist Church, and now lives at the old Johnson homestead at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### E. ALFRED JOHNSON WARD

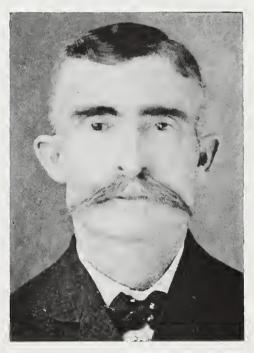
Alfred Johnson Ward was the son of Elbridge Gerry Ward and Mary Jane Robinson Ward. He was born at the Ward homestead at Harrell's Store about 1855.

He attended school at the Union Academy at Harrell's Store.

Alfred was never strong and robust. He was not endowed by nature with sufficient brawn and energy to be a farmer, so he went to Titusville, Fla. and was engaged in the wholesale fish business for several years.

When his health failed, he returned to North Carolina and made his home with his youngest brother, Willie Preston, for a few years. He was a Democrat but never took an active part in political affairs.

He died in Raleigh, N. C. on March 26, 1912, and is buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery.



ALFRED JOHNSON WARD

# F. EDWARD LONGSTREET AND ALICE ANN (ENNIS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Edward Longstreet Ward and Alice Ann (Ennis) Ward:

- 1. Katie Jane (Ward) Owens
- 2. James Elbridge Ward
- 3. Rosa Mae (Ward) Milton

#### EDWARD LONGSTREET WARD

Edward Longstreet Ward, next to the youngest son of Elbridge Gerry Ward and Mary Jane (Robinson) Ward was born on February 26, 1864 at



EDWARD LONGSTREET WARD

the old Ward Place at Harrell's Store, Sampson County.

After the death of his mother, he was reared in part by a step-mother—Nancy (Williams) Southerland whom his father married after the death of Mary Jane Robinson Ward.

He attended the small school on his father's farm which was taught by his sister Margaret. Later he attended Union Academy at Harrell's Store, N. C.

After "Lib" (as he was nicknamed) grew to manhood, he farmed in the summer and cut timber and floated it down Black River to Wilmington as a raft in the winter.

On December 1, 1893, he married Alice Ann Ennis, 3rd daughter of Robert James Ennis and Catherine Bunce Ennis, of Kerr, N. C. To this union were born three children who now survive.

During the very prime of his life and service, he developed pneumonia from which he never recovered and died March 1, 1904 at the age of 41.

He was buried in the Ward-Johnson Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### ALICE ANN (ENNIS) WARD

Alice Ann Ennis was born on July 14, 1873, near Kerr, N. C.

She attended Poor Bone School.

At the age of 11, her father, Robert James Ennis, died and she had to leave school to help her mother rear the four smaller children. In this capacity she served until the age of nineteen, when she married Edward Longstreet Ward, son of Elbridge Gerry Ward and Mary Jane Robinson, and came to Harrell's Store to live. To this union were born three children: Katie Jane, James E., and Rosa Mae.

Alice was a very industrious woman, serving the community in every way possible and always worked for the betterment of mankind. She was especially helpful in time of sickness, walking miles to sit up with a sick neighbor or relative.

When her children were all grown and out on their own, Alice gave up housekeeping and went around to live with others. For ten summers she served as a hostess in the Atlantic Cottage at Wrightsville Beach. Her winters were spent with her children and other relatives. After giving up the work as hostess, Alice spent nine years as a companion to Miss Lura Boone at Wallace, N. C.

After the death of her sister, Mrs. W. P. Ward, Alice went to live with the family of the late W. P. Ward, of Harrell's Store, where she is now residing.



ALICE ENNIS WARD

# 1. KATIE JANE (WARD) OWENS AND OSCAR STEPHENS OWENS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Katie Jane (Ward) Owens and Oscar Stephens Owens:

- a. Edward Stephens Owens
- b. Lola Mae Owens

### KATIE JANE (WARD) OWENS

Katie Jane (Ward) Owens is the oldest daughter of Edward Longstreet Ward and Alice Ennis Ward. She was born at Harrell's Store on July 12, 1895.

She attended Franklin High School at Harrell's Store.

On July 16, 1916 she married Oscar Stephens Owens, son of John Owens of Duplin County. To this union was born one son and one daughter.

Oscar Stephens Owens died on December 23, 1929, and Katie was left with the responsibility of rearing her family. This she did exceptionally well. Katie is industrious and full of energy.



KATIE W. OWENS

She is a member of the Methodist Church and has always taken an active part in church affairs.

She resides at Wallace, N. C., R. F. D. 1.

### OSCAR STEPHENS OWENS

Oscar Stephens Owens was born September 17, 1888, in Sampson County, N. C.

He attended the public schools of Sampson and Duplin counties.

On July 16, 1916 he married Katie Jane Ward, daughter of Edward Longstreet and Alice Ann (Ennis) Ward of Kerr, N. C. They were married in Sampson County. To this union were born two children, a son and a daughter.

Oscar was a farmer up until his death on December 23, 1929 where he died in Wallace, N. C., Route 1. He was buried in the family cemetery.

# a. EDWARD STEPHENS OWENS AND ELIZABETH (THOMAS OWENS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Edward Stephens Owens and Elizabeth Thomas Owens:

(1) Edward Stephens Owens, Jr.

### EDWARD STEPHENS OWENS

Edward Stephens Owens is the eldest child and only son of Katie Jane (Ward) Owens and Oscar Stephens Owens. He was born October 8, 1917 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

He attended Franklin High School at Kerr, N. C.

On January 6, 1940 he married Elizabeth Thomas, daughter of Luther Thomas of Rose Hill, N. C. They have one child.

He belongs to the Methodist Church. He is a farmer and does long distance transfer work.

### ELIZABETH THOMAS OWENS

Elizabeth Thomas Owens was born November 1, 1921 in Duplin County, N. C. She is the daughter of Luther Thomas of Rose Hill, N. C.

She attended the public schools of Duplin County.

On January 6, 1940 she married Edward Stephens Owens, son of Oscar Stephens Owens and Katie Jane (Ward) Owens of Wallace, N. C. They were married in Duplin County. They have one child, a son.

### (1) EDWARD STEPHENS OWENS, JR.

Edward Stephens Owens, Jr., is the only child of Edward Stephens Owens and Elizabeth (Thomas) Owens of Wallace, N. C.

He was born August 15, 1942, at Wallace, N. C.

### b. LOLA MAE OWENS

Lola Mae Owens is the youngest child of Oscar Stephens Owens and Katie Jane (Ward) Owens. She was born February 22, 1922 in Duplin County, N. C.

She attended school at the Franklin High School, Kerr, N. C. After finishing high school, she went to a business school in Durham, N. C. At present she is a secretary at a Government Hospital in Staunton, Virginia.

She is a member of the Methodist Church. She is not married.



LOLA MAE OWENS

### 2. JAMES ELBRIDGE WARD

James Elbridge Ward is the second child and only son of Edward Longstreet and Alice Ennis Ward of Harrell's Store. He was born on July 2, 1899.

James attended local schools.

He attends the Methodist Church.

He early in life manifested a pronounced mechanical ability, so he has spent a good portion of his life working with machinery. He is now employed by the McLean Truck Lines and lives in Fayetteville, N. C. He is not married.

# 3. ROSA MAE (WARD) MILTON AND WILLIAM ARTHUR MILTON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Rosa Mae (Ward) Milton and William Arthur Milton:

- 1. Virginia Lee Milton
- 2. Annie Mae Milton
- 3. Alice Ward Milton

### ROSA MAE (WARD) MILTON



ROSA MAE WARD MILTON

Rosa Mae (Ward) Milton is the youngest daughter of Edward Longstreet Ward and Alice Ennis Ward. She was born at Harrell's Store on May 13, 1899.

She attended Franklin School at Harrell's Store and the State High School at Salemburg, N. C. She is very popular with her friends and her genial and goodnatured disposition endears her to all.

On January 27, 1919 she was married to William Arthur Milton, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Milton of Catherine Lake, Onslow County. To this union were born three daughters, Virginia Lee, Annie Mae, and Alice Ward.

She is a member of the Methodist Church.

In 1928 she moved to Hopewell, Va., and is still a resident of that city.

### WILLIAM ARTHUR MILTON

William Arthur Milton was born May 11, 1895 in Onslow County, N. C. He is the son of William Milton.

On January 27, 1919 he married Rosa Mae Ward, daughter of Edward Longstreet Ward and Alice Ann (Ennis) Ward of Kerr, N. C. They were married at Kerr. To this union were born three daughters.

He is a locomotive engineer and a steamfitter.

### 1. VIRGINIA LEE (MILTON) MUSICK

Virginia Lee Milton is the eldest daughter of William Arthur Milton and Rosa Mae (Ward) Milton. She was born January 25, 1921 at Mt. Olive, N. C.

She received her education at the N. C. public schools and the Hopewell, Va. city Schools. She is a member of the Methodist Church.

She is now employed by the Tubize-Chatillon Corp. at Hopewell, Va. doing office work.

She was married to Ralph C. Musick, Radioman 3/C, USN, in St. Peters Chapel, Mare Island, Calif., on March 12, 1945. Ralph is the son of Mr. and Mrs. E. F. Musick of Cleveland, Va.



VIRGINIA LEE MILTON MUSICK

### 2. ANNIE MAE MILTON

Annie Mae Milton is the second eldest daughter of William Arthur and Rosa Mae (Ward) Milton. She was born April 25, 1922 at Cypress Creek in Duplin County, N. C.

She was educated in the public schools in North Carolina and at the Hopewell, Va. city schools. She is a member of the Methodist Church at Hopwell.

Annie Mae finished her training in the Nursing School at the James Walker Hospital at Wilmington, N. C., and accepted a position in the Emergency Polio Hospital, Hickory, N. C. She is now a lieutenant in the Army Nursing Corps.



ANNIE MAE MILTON



ALICE WARD MILTON

### 3. ALICE WARD MILTON

Alice Ward Milton is the youngest daughter of William Arthur Milton and Rosa Mae (Ward) Milton. She was born October 3, 1926 at Holly Ridge, N. C.

She received her education at the city schools of Hopewell, Va. She is a member of the Methodist Church.

At present she works in an office at the Tubize-Chatillon., Hopewell, Va., She is not married.

# G. WILLIAM PRESTON WARD AND FLORENCE LOU (ENNIS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of William Preston Ward and Florence Lou (Ennis) Ward:

- 1. Robert William Ward
- 2. Alfred Gerry Ward
- 3. Mary Lou Ward
- 4. Howard King Ward
- 5. Louis Bunce Ward
- 6. Clifton Jerome Ward
- 7. Pearl Udell (Ward) Newkirk
- 8. Melissa Jane Ward
- 9. Preston James Ward

### WILLIAM PRESTON WARD

William Preston Ward, the youngest son of Elbridge Gerry Ward and Mary Jane Robinson Ward, was born at the Old Ward Place at Harrell's Store in lower Sampson County, on June 26, 1865.

When just a lad, his mother died. However, he was quite fortunate in having a loving stepmother, Nancy Williams Ward, who reared the children with the same loving care that a mother would have.

He attended Union Academy at Harrell's Store. Among his early tutors were Mr. Frank Johnson of Pender County and Mr. Luther R. Highsmith of Harrell's Store. Willie, as he was called, grew to manhood on the farm helping his father. At about the age of 28 years, he went to Titusville, Fla., and was associated with his brother, Alfred Johnson Ward, in the wholesale fish business for about two years. He returned to his home and followed the pursuit of farming.



WILLIAM PRESTON WARD (Photo in 1920)

On December 18, 1895, at the age of thirty, he married Florence Lou Ennis, daughter of Robert James Ennis and Catherine Bunce Ennis, of near, N. C. To this union were born nine children, five of whom are now living.

Willie lived a very useful life in his community, serving in a number of public capacities. After the disintegration of the Fusion Party in the late 90's, he became affiliated with the Republican Party; and as a member of this party was active in the party councils. He served his community as Justice of Peace, Judge of Elections, and a member of the Board of County Commissioners for Sampson County for a number of years.

A strong advocate of education, he served as Chairman of the Committee of the Franklin Township Schools, and was in no small way responsible for the consolidation of the schools in Franklin Township, thereby giving Franklin Township the honor of having the first of the two rural consolidated schools in Sampson County.

He was well read; a deep thinker and a man of sane judgment. He was frequently consulted by both white and colored for his advice in business and legal matters.

Early in life he united with Wells Chapel Baptist Church, and with the organization of Siloam Baptist Church in 1889, he transferred his membership to the new church. He was a loyal member, serving during his life as Sunday School Superintendent, Sunday School teacher, and was a deacon for about thirty-five years, serving the last five remaining years of his life as an Honorary Deacon.

Willie enjoyed exceptionally good health all of his life until one year before his death, which occurred on September 1, 1934.

He was buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

## FLORENCE LOU (ENNIS) WARD

Florence Lou (Ennis) Ward, the fourth daughter of Robert James Ennis and Catherine Bunce Ennis, was born November 18, 1875, near Kerr, N. C.



FLORENCE L. ENNIS WARD (Photo in 1940)

She attended school at Poor Bone School.

At the age of nine years, her father died; and with the aid of her seven children, her mother reared them until they were all grown. Florence learned how to weave and knit stockings in her girlhood.

At the age of twenty, she was married to William Preston Ward, son of Elbridge Gerry and Mary Jane Robinson Ward, of Harrell's Store. To this union were borne nine children, five of whom survive.

Florence was an exceptionally industrious woman in her home and community. During World War I, she helped out in the community Red Cross work, in canning and raising funds. She was also active in the Woman's Club of her community, being the oldest member at the time of her death.

Florence was held with special favor by her friends and relatives

for her jovial nature and ever hospitable way in which she entertained her friends and relatives who so often visited her. She had the well deserved reputation of being a good cook, and she seemed to get real joy from this accomplishment.

She was in every respect a "friend indeed," for she was always on hand if someone needed help or comfort in hours of distress, regardless of race, and nothing she possessed was too valuable to her but that she would give it up to some needy person.

In her household she put forth her best efforts in the training of her children and ministering to the needs of her husband and family. Outside of her family, her greatest happiness was found in the service of Centenary Methodist Church, of which she was a member. She was especially interested in the Woman's Missionary Society, and it was at one of these meetings she was stricken with her last illness.

As a tribute to her faithfulness and loyalty to her church, joint memorial services were held for her and her daughter, Mary Lou, on the first Sunday in May, 1943.

She died in James Walker Memorial Hospital, Wilmington, on December 22, 1941, and is buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### 1. ROBERT WILLIAM WARD

Robert William Ward is the oldest son of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward. He was born at Harrell's Store on September 22, 1896.

He attended the Franklin School at Harrell's Store, N. C.

He has never married but resides at the old home place with his brother, Preston James, and his sister, Melissa Jane. His occupation is that of a farmer; and except for short periods, he has been on the farm all of his life.

He entered the U. S. Army in August, 1918, and was mustered out in December, 1918. He is a member of Centenary Methodist Church at Harrell's Store. He is a Republican, and takes an active interest in the political affairs of his community, county, State, and Nation.



R. W. AND P. J. WARD

## 2. ALFRED GERRY WARD AND MARGARET LOIS (SEYMOUR) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Alfred Gerry Ward and Margaret Lois (Seymour) Ward:

a. Alfred Gerry Ward, Jr.

#### ALFRED GERRY WARD

Alfred Gerry Ward, second son of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward of Harrell's Store, Sampson County, was born on September 19, 1898.

His childhood was spent in this community. He attended grammar school at Franklin School and high school a Salemburg Public High School in Salemburg, N. C. Later he took a business course at the Motte Business College, Wilmington, N. C.

He is a member of the Methodist Church. He has served on the Board of Stewards of Centenary Methodist Church at Harrell's Store. In later years he taught Dr. Smith's Bible Class in Wilmington, and the Men's Bible Class of Trinity Methodist Church in Jacksonville, N. C.



ALFRED G. WARD

After leaving business college, he accepted a position with Swift and Company, Raleigh, N. C., and continued with Swift until May, 1923, when he accepted a position with the U. S. Internal Revenue Office, Raleigh, N. C.

While living in Raleigh, Alfred was married on December 27, 1923, to Margaret Lois Seymour, youngest daughter of the late W. G. Scott Seymour and Henrietta Hudnall Seymour of Sumter, South Carolina. To this union was born one son, Alfred Gerry Ward, Jr., on January 25, 1925.

In April, 1926, Alfred and his family moved to Wilmington, N. C., where for several years he was employed by the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad. In February, 1933, he moved to Fayetteville, N. C., where he resided for several years.

In 1936, Alfred accepted a traveling position and made his head-

quarters in Jacksonville, N. C. While living in Jacksonville, his wife died on August 6, 1940 from a heart ailment. Sometime later, Alfred and Gerry moved to Wilmington where he is employed in a clerical capacity by the North Carolina Shipbuilding Company.

Alfred has always possessed a genial nature and the ability to meet and make friends. With his unique ability to remember names and faces, together with his extensive travels, he has become widely known throughout Eastern North Carolina.

He is well posted on current events and is a convincing talker. He enjoys and relishes a friendly argument and is seldom on the losing end. However, his most outstanding accomplishment is his unsurpassed ability to remember dates and events of the most insignificant nature, and here's a tip, girls, if you don't want your age known, and told, KEEP IT FROM ALFRED!

## MARGARET LOIS (SEYMOUR) WARD

Margaret Lois Seymour, wife of Alfred Gerry Ward, was the youngest daughter of the late W. G. S. Seymour and Henrietta Hudnall Seymour. She was born on May 7, 1900, in Sumter County, South Carolina.

She attended a small school located on her father's farm. Later she attended Concord School in her home community, and then she attended Sumter City Schools where she granduated in June, 1918.

For several years she taught in Florence and Sumter counties.

On December 27, 1923, she was united in marriage to Alfred Gerry Ward, son of William Preston Ward and Florence (Ennis) Ward. To this union was born one son, Alfred Gerry Ward, Jr.

She always manifested great interest in church and religious work. Early in life she united with Graham Missionary Baptist Church in her home community and remained a loyal, consistent member until her marriage. She then joined the Methodist Church with her husband.

She was generous, kind-hearted and sincere. She derived great pleasure and comfort from helping others. She made friends wherever she went, and never forgot a friend.

She died in Jacksonville, N. C., on August 6, 1940, and is buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store, Sampson County, North Carolina.

a.



MARGARET LOIS (SEYMOUR) WARD (Photo in 1920)

### ALFRED GERRY WARD, JR.

Alfred Gerry Ward, Jr., the only child of Alfred Gerry and Margaret Seymour Ward, was born January 25, 1925 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

He attended Hemingway School, Wilmington, N. C.; Central School, Fayetteville, N. C.; and Jacksonville High School, Jacksonville, N. C. He is a member of the Methodist Church at Jacksonville, N. C.

He enlisted in the Navy in May, 1943. He was sent to Bainbridge, Md., for Boot Training. In August, 1943 he was sent to the Fleet Sound School at Key West, Fla. He graduated from the Sound School in January, 1944 with the rating of Soundman Second Class. He was sent to Norfolk, Va., for additional training. In the early part of March, 1944, he was sent to Bos-



A. G. WARD, JR. (Photo in 1944)

ton, Mass., and assigned to the U. S. S. Meredith (a new destroyer). He went overseas in May, 1944. His ship got into the invasion about 2:00 p.m., June 6, 1944. On June 8th the Meredith struck a mine. The bow and stern were separate watertight compartments. The explosion practically broke the ship in two pieces, but the starboard propeller shaft held the bow and stern together long enough for all to get off, and all the crew were saved except about 45 that were killed by the explosion.

Gerry was landed at Plymouth, England, and from there he was sent to a rest camp in Scotland. He remained in Scotland for three weeks and was then placed on board the Queen Elizabeth and brought to New York, where he was given a 30-day furlough. He is not married.

## MARY LOU WARD

On a crisp, cold day, November 8, 1900, the hearts of Willie Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward were gladdened by the arrival of their first



3.

MARY LOU WARD

daughter. After much discussion, she was given the name of "Mary Lou."

This child grew up rapidly and was always very active. She attended school at Franklin School at Harrell's Store. After finishing this elementary school, she went to the State High School at Salemburg, where she graduated in 1919.

For one year she taught at Keener, Sampson County. The following summer she attended Summer school at ECTC, Greenville, N. C. In early life she manifested a special interest and talent for music, and she was given music lessons. She soon became a talented pianist.

However much she liked teaching, it seemed that Mary Lou still had another calling. So in 1921 she entered training for a nurse at Burrus-McCain Hospital in High Point, N. C. Due to natural causes, Mary Lou's health prevented her

from taking more than 9½ months of training there. However, after a short rest, she continued her training at James Walker Memorial Hospital, Wilmington, N. C. With only 9 months until graduation, Mary Lou had to give up her training and have her left eye removed. She never returned to the hospital to complete her course, but practiced nursing as a licensed under-graduate nurse the remainder of her life.

Nursing was truly her calling, for she was always at her best when ministering to the sick upon whom she was called to nurse. Her jolly disposition, sunny smile and cheerful words won for her a host of friends wherever she went. When sickness came to her friends, she went to them without hesitancy and ministered to them regardless of race. Once she arose from a sick bed to save the life of a passerby who had suffered from a heart attack on the road. Such was her courage and determination.

Regardless of the busy life she led in her chosen profession, she also found time to serve her church, Centenary Methodist Church. She served as teacher, pianist, and president of the Woman's Missionary Society. So faithful and loyal was she to her church that the pastor held joint Memorial Services for her and her mother soon after Mary Lou's death.

She died in Duke Hospital on August 5, 1942, after a short illness of the fatal disease, acute leukemia. She is buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store, N. C.

### 4. HOWARD KING WARD

Howard King was the son of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward. He was born at Harrell's Store on May 9, 1902 and died December 11, 1902.

He is buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store.

#### 5. LOUIS BUNCE WARD

Louis Bunce Ward was the fourth son of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward. He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C., on November 27, 1904.

He attended school at Franklin School, Harrell's Store, N. C.

Louis was a bright, cheerful, black-eyed little fellow. He was full of fun and looked on the bright side of everything.

He never married. He spent practically all of his life on his father's farm. In March, 1926, Lewis developed pneumonia and died one week later, March 12, 1926, at the age of 22.

He is buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store.

#### 6. CLIFTON JEROME WARD

Clifton Jerome Ward was the fifth son of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward. He was born at Harrell's Store on July 3, 1906.

Clifton was a good baby, bright and cheerful.

He died October 17, 1907 and is buried in the Community Cemetery at Harrell's Store.

## 7. PEARL UDELL (WARD) NEWKIRK AND CHARLIE NEWKIRK AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Pearl Udell (Ward) Newkirk and Charlie Newkirk:

- a. Willie Newkirk
- b. Mary Jane Newkirk
- c. Charles Albert Newkirk

PEARL U. WARD NEWKIRK

## PEARL UDELL (WARD) NEWKIRK

Pearl Udell Ward is the second eldest daughter of William Preston and Florence Ennis Ward. She was born at Harrell's Store on January 28, 1909.

She attended Franklin High School and ECTC at Greenville, N. C. She taught school at Taylor's Bridge Consolidated School for several years.

On July 8, 1932 she was married to Charlie Newkirk, son of Mr. and Mrs. James Newkirk of Willard, N. C. To this union were born three children, Willie, Mary Jane, and Charles.

She is a member of the Methodist Church and takes an active part in the work of Centenary Methodist Church at Harrell's Store. She lives at Willard, N. C., R.F.D. 1.



CHARLIE NEWKIRK (R)

#### CHARLIE NEWKIRK

Charlie Newkirk was born November 11, 1908 at Wilmington, N. C. He was the son of James B. Newkirk and Annie Taylor Newkirk.

He received his education at Franklin High School, Kerr, N. C. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

On July 8, 1932 he married Pearl Udell Ward, daughter of William Preston and Florence Ennis Ward of Kerr, N. C. To this union were born three children, two sons and a daughter.

Charlie is a farmer.

#### a. WILLIE NEWKIRK

Willie Newkirk is the eldest child and first son of Charlie Newkirk and Pearl Ward Newkirk.

He was born December 29, 1935 at the James Walker Hospital at Wilmington, N. C.

#### b. MARY JANE NEWKIRK

Mary Jane Newkirk is the only daughter of Charlie Newkirk and Pearl Ward Newkirk.

She was born June 15, 1942 at the Hundley Infirmary, Wallace, N. C.



MARY JANE and WILLIE NEWKIRK (Photo in 1944)

### c. CHARLES ALBERT NEWKIRK

Charles Albert Newkirk, son of Charlie Newkirk and Pearl Ward Newkirk, was born on October 14, 1944.

#### 8. MELISSA JANE WARD

Melissa Jane Ward is the youngest daughter of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward. "Nish" was born at Harrell's Store, N. C., on April 23, 1911.

She attended Franklin High School; ECTC, Greenville, N. C.; and Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, N. C. She received her degree at the latter institution.

Melissa is very popular, particularly in school circles. She has been engaged in the profession of teaching school for quite a number of years. Among the places where she has taught are: Dobbersville, Plain View, Coats and Franklin High School.

She is a member of Centenary Methodist Church at Harrell's



MELISSA JANE WARD

Store, and is active in church affairs. She now lives at Harrell's Store with her brothers.

## PRESTON JAMES WARD

(See photograph with Robert William Ward)

Preston James Ward is the youngest son of William Preston Ward and Florence Ennis Ward. He was born at Harrell's Store, N. C. on December 13, 1915.

He attended Franklin High School at Harrell's Store.

After leaving school, he was engaged in farming at Harrell's Store. However, since November, 1941, he has been employed by the North Carolina Shipbuilding Company, Wilmington, N. C.

Preston has never married.

9.

He is very popular with his friends and they are numerous.

#### SECTION III

## JOSEPH JOHN WARD AND ANNE RACHEL (NEWKIRK) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Joseph John Ward and Anne Rachel (Newkirk) Ward:

- A. Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner
- B. Francis Rebecca Ward Wells
- C. Joanna Ward Carr
- D. Jacob LaFayette Ward
- E. Sallie Henry Ward Wells

#### JOSEPH JOHN WARD

Joseph John Ward was the son of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson Ward. He was born July 22, 1821 in Duplin County, Rockfish Township, near Wallace, N. C. He was married to Anne Rachel Newkirk of Teachey, N. C.

He was known to most everybody as Squire Ward and to his children and grandchildren as Pappy Ward. He lived most of his life in the County and Township of his birth, except a few years near Silver Springs, Fla. He was a school teacher, justice of the peace, and surveyor. He surveyed lots of land in his time; and as a justice of the peace, he was widely known as people would go to him from far and near to get legal advice in matters of law in which he was known to be a good authority. He also did much legal writing, such as deeds, mortgages, wills, etc.; and he was very often called up to perform the marriage ceremony which he gladly did. In fact, he didn't flinch from any job he was called upon to do that was in line with his duties; but to the contrary, he took real pride in his work as it was plainly evident to all who knew him that it aded so much to his happiness in his latter years. He was man of strong convictions and would speak them fearlessly at any time should the occasion arise.

He had five children, four girls and one boy, all dead now.

He was everybody's friend, and to know him was to love him.

He died December 28, 1902 at the age of eighty-one and was buried in the home cemetery.

#### ANNE RACHEL (NEWKIRK) WARD

Anne Rachel (Newkirk) Ward was the wife of Joseph John Ward. She was born in 1837 to Jacob and Mary Huffan Newkirk of Teachey, N. C.

There is little information known about her. After her marriage to Joseph John Ward, she had five children, one boy and four girls. They are all dead now.

## A. ADELAIDE NEWKIRK (WARD) TURNER AND JAMES THOMAS TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Adelaide Newkirk (Ward) Turner and James Thomas Turner:

- 1. Bertice James Turner
- 2. Oscar Blount Turner
- 3. George Robert Turner, Sr.
- 4. Joseph David Turner
- 5. Ernest Linwood Turner
- 6. Edwin D. LaFayette Turner
- 7. Annie Faye Turner McMillan

#### ADELAIDE NEWKIRK (WARD) TURNER

Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner, the oldest daughter of Joseph John and Anne Rachel Newkirk Ward was born in 1854 at the home of her parents in Rockfish Township, Duplin County.

At the age of twenty-four, she was married to James Thomas Turner; and they moved to his home in the same community where both were reared. They had seven children, six boys and one girl, all living at the present in different sections of North Carolina.

Her health was very poor for a number of years though she was active most of the time.

She and her husband had the rare experience of celebrating their "Golden Anniversary" which was greatly enjoyed by a large number of relatives and friends, but the celebration holds with it the sad memory of her being stricken with paralysis the same night before all the guests had left; and she lived only a few days. She is buried in Rockfish Cemetery, Duplin County, beside her husband who died about a year and a half later.

#### JAMES THOMAS TURNER

James Thomas Turner, the eldest son of David Wright and Harriet Caroline Carr Turner, lived in the home of his father until he was married. He was born August 17, 1848 near Teachey, N. C.

On February 14, 1878 he married Adelaide Newkirk Ward, oldest daughter of Joseph John and Ann Rachel Ward. They moved on a farm near his father's and remained there until a few years before his death, when he moved to Teachey, N. C. where his son, E. L. Turner, now lives. They had seven children, six boys and one girl, all of whom are now living.

He was a member of Providence Methodist Church from childhood and was a Steward for a number of years. He was a Justice of the Peace for quite a while and gave advice to all who went to him. He also served on the local school committee a long time.

He died from a stroke of paralysis and is buried in Rockfish Cemetery beside his wife.

## 1. BERTICE JAMES TURNER AND FRANCES JANE (WELLS) TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane (Wells) Turner:

- a. Wilburn Wells Turner
- b. James Moody Turner
- c. Hallie F. Turner
- d. Joseph Worth Turner
- e. Manley Ward Turner
- f. David Gordon Turner
- g. Harriet Newkirk Turner East
- h. Lucile Harding Turner

## BERTICE JAMES TURNER

Bertice James Turner was the eldest son and child of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner. He was born November 28, 1878 at Rockfish Township, near Wallace, N. C.

He attended the local schools of Rockfish Township.

On April 28, 1904 he married Frances Jane Wells Turner, daughter of Joseph Timothy Wells and Harriet Carolyn Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born eight children, six boys and two girls.

He was a farmer. He was a member of the Methodist Church and held the office of Steward. He is a member of the Junior Order and the Klu Klux Klan.

After the death of his wife, he married Mary King Tremain, April 30, 1942 at St. Andrews Presbyterian Church at Wilmington, N. C.

### FRANCES JANE (WELLS) TURNER

Frances Jane (Wells) Turner was born October 19, 1878 at Teachey, N. C. She was the daughter of Joseph Timothy Wells and Harriet Wells Wells.

She received her education at the local schools at Teachey.

On April 28, 1904 she married Bertice James Turner, son of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner. To this union were born eight children, six boys and two girls. She is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery.

## a. WILBURN WELLS TURNER AND HIS WIFE (NAME NOT KNOWN) AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Wilburn Wells Turner and his wife:

- (1) Frances Carolyn Turner
- (2) Barbara Turner
- (3) Jane Turner

### WILBURN WELLS TURNER

Wilburn Wells Turner was the eldest son and child of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner. He was born April 7, 1905 near Teachey, N. C.

He received his education at the Teachey High School and received a degree from the University of North Carolina. At present he is working in the Chase National Bank in New York City.

The date of his marriage is not known, but he was married in New York City and has three children, all girls. He is a member of the Moravian Church.

(1) FRANCES CAROLYN TURNER (There is no information at all

(2) BARBARA TURNER

on Wilburn Wells Turner's

(3) JANE TURNER

three children.)

## b. JAMES MOODY TURNER AND BETTY BROWN TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of James Moody Turner and Betty Brown Turner:

(1) Edith Jane Turner

#### JAMES MOODY TURNER

James Moody Turner was born January 15, 1907, near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner.

He received his education at the Teachey High School, Duke University, and New York University. He is a member of the Methodist Church and held the office of Steward; also, was secretary of the men's club.

He was married to Betty Brown, May 12, 1934 in New York City. To this union was born one child, Edith Jane Turner.

He was working in the Central Hanover Bank and Trust Company in New York City, but was recently inducted in the Army.

- (1) EDITH JANE TURNER. (There is no information on his daughter.
- c. HALLIE F. TURNER AND JEAN D. (WINN) TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Hallie F. Turner and Jean D. (Winn) Turner:

(1) Thomas David Turner

### HALLIE F. TURNER

Hallie F. Turner was born June 2, 1909. He is the son of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner. He was born at Wallace, N. C., R.F.D.

He received his education at the Teachey High School, the University of North Carolina, and at the I. B. M. Customer Engineering School, Endicott, N. Y.

On June 26, 1937 he was married to Jean D. Winn at Pottsville, Penn. To this union was born one son, Thomas David Turner.

He is a Republican and a member of the Methodist Church.

Thomas David Turner was born February 20, 1942 at Pottsville, Penn. He is the son of Hallie F. Turner and Jean D. Winn Turner.

#### d. JOSEPH WORTH TURNER

Joseph Worth Turner was born November 22, 1911 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner.

He received his education at the Rose Hill High School, Louisburg Junior College, and the Western Teachers' College at Boone, N. C. He is a member of the Methodist Church. He is not married.

Before entering the Army Air Corps, he was a Federal State Inspector of Produce. He entered the Army on May 7, 1942, and is a private first class.

## e. MANLEY WARD TURNER AND MARGARET STELLA (SOUTH-ERLAND) TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Manley Ward Turner and Margaret Stella (Southerland)
Turner:

- (1) Mary Jeanette Turner
- (2) Manley Ward Turner, Jr.

#### MANLEY WARD TURNER

Manley Ward Turner was born September 12, 1914 near Teachey, N. C. on the old Rose Hill-Wallace Road. He was the fifth son of Bertice Turner and the late Frances Jane Wells Turner. He lived at the place of his birth until the age of five.

He started to school and what was then known as the Turner Schoolhouse. A short while later it was disbanded. Then all scholars were transferred to Teachey School. The Turner family then moved up the road about two miles on the J. T. Turner Place.

Manley attended Teachey School until in the tenth grade. The high school was then taken to Wallace. He graduated at the Rose Hill High School in 1932. In 1933, his mother died of paralysis which left the family very upset. Then in 1935, Gordon, youngest of the brothers, was drowned at Carolina Beach.

All the other brothers left home for different places. Manley stayed on the farm with his daddy. In 1939, he was married to Margaret Stella Southerland. In 1941, a daughter, Mary Jeanette, was born. In 1944, a son, Manley, Jr., was born.

At this time, he and his wife are residing on Turner Farm.

## MARGARET STELLA (SOUTHERLAND) TURNER

Margaret Stella (Southerland) Turner was born in Wallace, N. C. on September 5, 1919. She was the next to the youngest child in a family of ten children. Not long after her birth, her parents moved on a farm three miles out from Teachey. There she spent her childhood days.

She attended school at Teachey High School until the high school was moved to Wallace. She graduated from Clement High School in Wallace in

April, 1936. She attended church and Sunday School at Teachey Presbyterian Church, where her father is an elder. Until she was married, she lived with her parents.

On February 18, 1939, she married Manley Ward Turner of Teachey. After her marriage, she moved her church membership with her husband to the Providence Methodist Church, where she is at present serving as a Steward. She also taught the Adult Class in Sunday School.

On September 30, 1941, she gave birth to a little girl, Mary Jeanette; and on January 20, 1944, she had a son, Manley Ward, Jr. At the present time, she is living with her husband children on the farm of Manley's father, B. J. Turner, at Teachey, N. C.

## (1) MARY JEANETTE TURNER

Mary Jeanette Turner was born September 30, 1941 at Teachey, N. C. She is the eldest child and only daughter of Manley Ward Turner and Margaret Stella (Southerland) Turner.

## (2) MANLEY WARD TURNER, JR.

Manley Ward Turner, Jr., was born January 20, 1944 at Teachey, N. C. He is the youngest child and only son of Manley Ward Turner and Margaret Stella (Southerland) Turner.

#### f. DAVID GORDON TURNER

David Gordon Turner was born September 11, 1916 at Teachey, N. C. He was the son of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner.

He attended Wallace High School and was a member of the Methodist Church.

Until his death, he was a farmer. On June 22, 1935, he was drowned at Carolina Beach at Wilmington, N. C. He is buried in Rockfish Cemetery in Duplin County, N. C.

## g. HARRIET NEWKIRK (TURNER) EAST AND LORING WALTER EAST

## HARRIET NEWKIRK (TURNER) EAST

Harriet Newkirk (Turner) East was born April 17, 1918 near Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner.

She received her education at the Wallace High School and at the Gallinger Hospital School of Nursing.

On March 4, 1944 she married Loring Walter East at the Second Baptist Church in Washington, D. C.

They have no children.

## h. LUCILE HARDING TURNER

Lucile Harding Turner was born August 31, 1920. She is the daughter of Bertice James Turner and Frances Jane Wells Turner. She was born near Teachey, N. C.

She attended the Wallace High School, and also went to the Gallinger Hospital School of Nursing at Washington, D. C. She is not married and at present is a nurse.

## MARY KING TREMAIN TURNER (SECOND WIFE OF BERTICE JAMES TURNER)

Mary King Tremain Turner was born August 17, 1884 at Clinton, N. C. She is the daughter of William James King and Ann Wells King.

She attended the Wilmington public and private schools. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

She married Frederic Walter Tremain on June 28, 1924 at the St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Wilmington, N. C. He died September 4, 1939. On April 30, 1942 she married Bertice James Turner.

## 2. OSCAR BLOUNT TURNER AND GARLAND FUSSELL TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Oscar Blount Turner and Garland Fussell Turner:

- a. Olivia Turner Davis
- b. Oscar Blount Turner, Jr.
- c. Emory Jayne Turner Ennis
- d. Kenneth Ward Turner

#### OSCAR BLOUNT TURNER

Oscar Blount Turner was born May 5, 1881 near Magnolia, N. C. He is the son of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Ward Turner.

He received his education at the University of North Carolina, and at present is an attorney-at-law.

On April 16, 1916 he married Garland Fussell at Rose Hill, N. C. To this union were born four children, two boys and two girls.

He is a Republican and member of the Presbyterian Church.

#### GARLAND (FUSSELL) TURNER

Garland (Fussell) Turner was born October 4, 1894 near Rose Hill, N. C. She was the daughter of James H. and Ellen Mallard Fussell.

She attended Rose Hill High School. She is a Republican and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On April 16, 1916, she married Oscar Blount Turner. To this union were born four children, two boys and two girls.

## a. OLIVIA (TURNER) DAVIS AND WILLIAM IRA DAVIS

## OLIVIA (TURNER) DAVIS

Olivia (Turner) Davis is the eldest child of Oscar Blount Turner and Garland (Fussell) Turner. She was born January 2, 1917 at Rose Hill, N. C.

On September 2, 1940 she married William Ira Davis at Clinton, Iowa. They have no children.

#### WILLIAM IRA DAVIS

William Ira Davis was born July 9, 1914 at Haskell, Texas. He is the son of Jesse Wilson Davis and Flora Dykes Davis.

He received his education at Phoenix Union High School at Phoenix, Arizona and at Notre Dame University, South Bend, Ind. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

On September 2, 1940 he married Olivia Turner at Clinton, Iowa. They have no children. At present he is in the Army having entered in June, 1943. He is now stationed at Fort Custer, Mich.

## b. OSCAR BLOUNT TURNER, JR., AND LOIS (BAGGETTE) TURNER

### OSCAR BLOUNT TURNER, JR.

Oscar Blount Turner, Jr., was born August 30, 1918 at Rose Hill, N. C. He is the son of Oscar Blount Turner and Garland Fussell Turner.

He received his education at the Rose Hill High School and at the Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, N. C.

On January 6, 1940 he married Lois Baggette, daughter of Robert C. Baggette and Elizabeth P. Baggette of Columbia, S. C. They have no children.

### LOIS (BAGGETTE) TURNER

Lois (Baggette) Turner was born May 15, 1918 at Manning, S. C. She is the daughter of Robert Clarence Baggette and Hannah Elizabeth Baggette of Columbia, S. C.

She received her education at the Ayden, N. C. and Manning, S. C. grammar schools and at the Wilson, N. C. and Columbia, S. C. high schools. She also went to the Atlantic Christian College at Wilson, N. C. for four years. She was a member of the Delta Sigma Sorority.

On January 6, 1940, she married Oscar Blount Turner, Jr., at Emporia, Va. They have no children.

She is a member of the Christian Church.

## c. EMORY JAYNE (TURNER) ENNIS AND BERNARD ELMORE ENNIS

### EMORY JAYNE (TURNER) ENNIS

Emory Jayne (Turner) Ennis was born November 18, 1923 at Rose Hill, N. C. She is the daughter of Oscar Blount Turner and Garland Fussell Turner.

She received her education at the Rose Hill High School and at Massey's Commercial School at Richmond, Va.

She married Bernard Elmore Ennis June 16, 1943 at Rose Hill, N. C. They have no children.

#### BERNARD ELMORE ENNIS

Bernard Elmore Ennis was born June 11, 1919 at Wallace, N. C. He is the son of Walter E. Ennis and Annie Colwell Ennis.

He received his education at the Clement High School at Wallace, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In October, 1941, he entered the Naval Training Station at Norfolk, Va. He has been in foreign service since December, 1941. He has served in Panama and other Latin American countries. Since April, 1944, he has been in the Pacific serving as a bombardier on a naval bomber attached to Fleet Air Wing 2.

On June 16, 1943 he married Emory Jayne Turner at Rose Hill. She was the daughter of Oscar Blount Turner and Garland Fussell Turner of Rose Hill, N. C.

#### d. KENNETH WARD TURNER

Kenneth Ward Turner is the youngest child of Oscar Blount Turner and Garland Fussell Turner. He was born August 6, 1927 at Rose Hill, N. C. At present he is a student in the Rose Hill High School.

## 3. GEORGE ROBERT TURNER, SR., AND MARY BELLE (CARR) TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of George Robert Turner, Sr., and Mary Belle (Carr) Turner:

- a. Mary Fulton Turner Rivenbark
- b. George Robert Turner, Jr.
- c. Gilford Gerald Turner

## GEORGE ROBERT TURNER, SR.

George Robert Turner, Sr., was born December 22, 1884 at Magnolia in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner.

He received his education at the Teachey High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On February 22, 1912 he married Mary Belle Carr at Rose Hill, N. C. To this union were born three children, one girl and two boys.

He is a member of the St. Johns No. 1 Masonic Lodge in Wilmington, N. C.; is a Scottish Rite Mason, 32nd degree, the Shrine Sudan Temple, New Bern, N. C., and the Order of Railroad Conductors of America.

Evidently his first wife is dead as he married again in 1924 and had two children by his second wife, but they are now divorced. At present he is a conductor for the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad.

## MARY BELLE (CARR) TURNER

There is no information on Mary Belle (Carr) Turner except that she married George Robert Turner, Sr., on February 22, 1912. She was the daughter of Joseph D. Carr and Suddie Sloane Carr of Rose Hill, N. C. She had three children, one girl and two boys.

## a. MARY FULTON (TURNER) RIVENBARK AND WILLIAM HORACE RIVENBARK, SR.

### MARY FULTON (TURNER) RIVENBARK

Mary Fulton (Turner) Rivenbark was born January 31, 1913 at Wilmington, N. C. She is the daughter of George Robert Turner, Sr., and Mary Belle (Carr) Turner.

She received her education at Pineland Junior College at Salemburg, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church. She belongs to the Junior Woman's Club.

On June 16, 1935 she married William Horace Rivenbark, Sr., son of Walter Murphy Rivenbark and Emma Brice Rivenbark of Wallace, N. C. They were married in Dillon, S. C. They have two sons.

## b. GEORGE ROBERT TURNER, JR.

George Robert Turner, Jr., was born October 22, 1914. He is the son of George Robert Turner, Sr., and Mary Belle (Carr) Turner.

He received his education at the Teachey, N. C. grammar schools and at the New Hanover high school at Wilmington, N. C.

He is not married. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

He entered the U. S. Navy September 15, 1943 and is a 2nd Class Seaman stationed in New Guinea.

#### c. GILFORD GERALD TURNER

Gilford Gerald Turner was born August 21, 1917 at Wilmington, N. C. He is the son of George Robert Turner, Sr., and Mary Belle (Carr) Turner.

He attended the Teachey, N. C. grammar schools and the Wallace, N. C. high school. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is not married.

In June, 1941 he entered the U. S. Army. In November, 1943 he sailed for England and is now a Staff Sergeant stationed somewhere in Scotland.

# 4. JOSEPH DAVID TURNER AND ETHEL GREENWOOD (SLOAN) TURNER

#### JOSEPH DAVID TURNER

Joseph David Turner was born June 4, 1887 near Magnolia, in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner.

He attended school at Wells Schoolhouse, the Turner Schoolhouse, and the Teachey High School. He is a Presbyterian where he held the office of Elder.

On December 27, 1921 he married Ethel Greenwood Sloan, daughter of Frank Sloan and Lula B. Sloan of Hopewell, Va. They were married at Teachey, N. C. They have no children.

He is a grocery clerk.

## ETHEL GREENWOOD (SLOAN) TURNER

Ethel Greenwood (Sloan) Turner was born August 20, 1899 at Chinquapin, N. C. She was the daughter of Frank Sloan and Lula Belle Greenwood Sloan.

She attended the Teachey High School.

On December 27, 1921 she married Joseph David Turner, son of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner. They were married at Teachey, N. C. They have no children.

She was a member of the Baptist Church until December, 1938, when she joined the Presbyterian Church. While a Baptist, she was a Deaconess, President of the Baptist Missionary Union, and Superintendent of the Junior Department.

## 5. ERNEST LINWOOD TURNER AND ELLEN PRYOR (BROAD-DUS) TURNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Ernest Linwood Turner and Ellen Pryor (Broaddus) Turner:

a. Caroline Macon Turner

#### ERNEST LINWOOD TURNER

Ernest Linwood Turner, the fifth child of James Thomas Turner and his wife, Adelaide Ward, was born September 23, 1889.

Born and reared on a farm two miles west of Teachey, N. C., Duplin County, he has lived in the same community since, except for four years from October 1928 until October 1932 in Sampson County.

In 1919, he accepted a position with Morris Fertilizer Co., with headquarters in Atlanta, Ga. Later, Morris Fertilizer Co. was taken over by the Armour Fertilizer Works. He has been in their employment since that time.

He was married on June 23, 1925 to Ellen Pryor Broaddus, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. William Lee Broaddus of Bowling Green, Va.

#### ELLEN PRYOR (BROADDUS) TURNER

Ellen Pryor Broaddus Turner, the youngest daughter of Dr. and Mrs. William Lee Broaddus was married to Ernest Linwood Turner on June 23, 1925.

Her grandfather was a Baptist preacher, Dr. Andrew Broaddus, of Virginia. Her father was an only nephew of William Boulware, former United States Ambassador to Italy. His half-brother was educated for an Episcopal Bishop at Oxford University, England. Her father was graduated in medicine at the University of Virginia. Her mother was the daughter of Dr. Murial Garnett of Indian Neck, Va., who was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania.

Ellen Pryor Broaddus was educated at Bowling Green Junior College and Southern College at Buena Vista, Va. Having finished her literary education, she specialized in music studying for four years at the studio of the late Fred C. Hahr, Richmond, Va. She taught music for several years in Virginia and North Carolina, and for one year was piano accompanist at Jefferson High School, Richmond, Va.

Caroline Macon Turner was born December 24, 1927 in the home of her grandparents at Bowling Green, Va. She is the only child of Ernest Linwood Turner and Ellen Pryor (Broaddus) Turner.

At present she is a junior at Clement High School, Wallace, N. C.

### 6. EDWIN D. LAFAYETTE TURNER AND BERNICE EFRID

#### EDWIN D. LAFAYETTE TURNER

Edwin D. LaFayette Turner was the sixth son of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Ward Turner. The date of his birth is not known.

He attended Wake Forest College. In the summer of 1922, he married Bernice Efird. They have no children.

He was a lieutenant in the Army during World War I, but he remained in the States and did not go overseas.

He is a member of the Methodist Church.

## 7. ANNIE FAYE (TURNER) AND TIMOTHY RAYMOND McMILLAN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Annie Faye Turner and Timothy Raymond McMillan:

- a. Minnie Ward (McMillan) Howell
- b. Timothy Raymond McMillan, Jr.
- c. Ernest David McMillan
- d. Edwin Turner McMillan

#### ANNIE FAYE TURNER McMILLAN

Annie Faye Turner McMillan was born April 11, 1895 at Teacheys, N. C. She is the daughter of James Thomas Turner and Adelaide Newkirk Ward Turner.

She attended Teacheys High School. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On November 24, 1920 she married Timothy Raymond McMillan, son of George James McMillan, Sr., and Minnie Anne Rochell McMillan of Teacheys, N. C. To this union were born four children, one girl and three boys.

## a. MINNIE WARD (McMILLAN) HOWELL AND BISCO REDMOND HOWELL, JR.

## MINNIE WARD (McMILLAN) HOWELL

Minnie Ward (McMillan) Howell was born August 17, 1921 at Teacheys, N. C. She was the daughter of Timothy Raymond McMillan and Annie Faye Turner McMillan.

She attended the Rockingham High School. At present she is Assistant Clerk, City Clerk's Office, Town of Tarboro, N. C.

On December 13, 1941 she married Bisco Redmond Howell, Jr., son of Bisco Redmond Howell and Elizabeth Stamps Howard Howell of Tarboro,

N. C. They were married in the First Baptist Church in Fayetteville, N. C. They have no children.

## BISCOE REDMOND HOWELL, JR.

Biscoe Redmond Howell, Jr., was born September 24, 1917 at Fayetteville, N. C. He is the son of Bisco Redmond Howell and Elizabeth Stamps Howard Howell.

He graduated from Davidson College in 1937.

Before entering the Army on August 20, 1941, he was employed by the Carolina Telephone Company. He entered the Army as a second lieutenant in the Signal Corps. He was stationed at Fort Bragg with the Ninth Division. In November of 1942 he went overseas with this same division, and at present is with the 51st Signal Bn., stationed somewhere in Italy. He is now a first lieutenant.

On December 13, 1941 he married Minnie Ward McMillan at the First Baptist Church in Fayetteville, N. C. She is the daughter of Timothy Raymond McMillan and Annie Faye Turner McMillan of Fayetteville, N. C. They have no children.

### b. TIMOTHY RAYMOND McMILLAN, JR.

Timothy Raymond McMillan, Jr., was born May 29, 1923 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Timothy Raymond McMillan and Annie Faye Turner McMillan.

He attended the Fayetteville, N. C. High School. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

He entered the service in October, 1942, and is a private first class in Special Pilot Pilot Training School. He is not married.

### ERNEST DAVID McMILLAN

Ernest David McMillan was born October 25, 1924 in Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Timothy Raymond McMillan and Annie Faye Turner McMillan. He attended Fayetteville High School and the Presbyterian College at

Before entering the service, he was a postal clerk. He entered the service in April, 1943. At present he is a Sergeant in the 90th Adrm. Sqd. in foreign service. He is not married.

#### d. EDWIN TURNER McMILLAN

Clinton, S. C. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

c.

Edwin Turner McMillan was born February 8, 1927 at Teachey, N. C. He is the youngest child of Timothy Raymond McMillan and Annie Faye Turner McMillan.

At present he is a student in the Fayetteville High School.

## B. FRANCES REBECCA (WARD) WELLS AND JACOB JOSEPH WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Frances Rebecca (Ward) Wells and Jacob Joseph Wells:

- 1. John Boney Wells
- 2. Annie Eliza Wells
- 3. Robert Lee Wells, Sr.
- 4. Edgar James Wells
- 5. Jacob Lafayette (Jake Fate) Wells
- 6. William Newkirk Wells, Sr.
- 7. Frances Brower (Wells) Bowden

## FRANCES REBECCA (WARD) WELLS

Rebecca Frances Ward, the second daughter of Ann Rachel Newkirk Ward and Joseph John Ward, was born December 20, 1860 at Silver Springs,



MR. AND MRS. JACOB J. WELLS

Fla. She was a very pretty girl and had a sunny disposition and a very good nature. She always had a good time wherever she went.

She received her education in the public schools of the Teachey and Rockfish communities and also attended school up in Sampson County while on visits with relatives there. She was at one time a pupil of her father, who was at that time teaching at the old Williams School.

At the age of 25, "Fannie," as she was affectionately called, was married to Jacob Joseph Wells on November 27, 1884. There was born to her and her husband seven children of whom she was very proud. She was most ambitious for her children, and she worked as a partner with her husband to educate them that they might enjoy privileges which she had not had. Surely there never has been a wife

or mother who tried harder to make a successful and a happy home than did Fannie Ward Wells. She was interested in the moral and spiritual needs of her children. She reared them to go to Sunday School and to church, and attended church with her husband and children when possible.

She was a member of Rockfish Presbyterian Church, and her love for her church grew with her age.

She loved her family, her relatives, and her friends, and made her home a place which all enjoyed visiting. She was a good cook and was noted for her good pound cakes. She was very jolly and quite witty. These characteristics,

together with her happy, sunny disposition, made her very good company. All who came in contact with her felt that it was good to have been with her.

Fannie was a friend to the poor and needy, both colored and white. All who knew her loved her. Today her children can rise up and call her blessed.

She died on July 21, 1928 from paralysis at the age of 68 years.

## Tribute to Fannie Ward Wells

"She worked hard and gave her time and her talent to her home and her family. Her fine set of children are a tribute to her good judgment and fine management."

Josephine Ward Wells.

#### JACOB JOSEPH WELLS

Jacob Joseph Wells, the son of Dorothy Eliza Carr Wells and Boney Wells, was born May 3, 1856 near Teacheys, N. C.

He was an energetic and active boy. He received his education in the public school out from Teacheys. He had a good mind and was a very dependable young man.

Early in life he became interested in carpentry, a trade which he learned and followed for many years. During these years, he built many houses throughout Duplin and Sampson counties which are standing today.

At the age of twenty-nine years, he was married to Rebecca Frances Ward.

Jake was a man of good sound judgment. He saw the possibilities in farming, so he gave up carpentering and became an outstanding farmer of the Teacheys community, specializing in growing strawberries. He, along with his brother, Levi Wells, and Sam Westbrook of Wallace, were the pioneer growers in this industry in Eastern North Carolina.

He was a hard working man who planned each day for the good of his family. He set a good example for his children by making an honest living, and hardly a day passed that he did not remind them of the fact that it always paid to deal squarely with their fellow man.

He was a devoted member of Rockfish Church and attended church services regularly. He was an elder in this church for many years and gave generously to all causes of the church. He held great respect and devotion for his pastor, the Rev. W. P. M. Currie.

It was a great joy in his last years to have his friends visit him and eat Elberta peaches from his orchard and share with him some of the long watermelons which he delighted in growing.

Jake continued very active until a few days before his death, when he was stricken with a heart ailment and died on September 19, 1927, at the age of seventy-one years.

## 1. JOHN BONEY WELLS AND MARY FLORENCE (WILLIAMS) WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence (Williams) Wells:

- a. Mary Frances (Wells) MacMillan
- b. Charlotte Eakins (Wells) King
- c. Eloise Kirby Wells
- d. John Franklin Wells
- e. Joseph Henry Wells

## JOHN BONEY WELLS

John Boney Wells was born September 25, 1885 at Teacheys, N. C. He is the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells.

He received his education at Teacheys High School, Davidson College, and Kinston Business College at Kinston, N. C.

On December 25, 1917 he married Mary Florence Williams at Wallace, N. C. She was the daughter of Joseph Luther Williams and Mary Jacob Wells Williams. To this union were born five children, three girls and two boys.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and holds the office of elder in the church. His occupation is that of farming.

## MARY FLORENCE (WILLIAMS) WELLS

Mary Florence (Williams) Wells was born August 24, 1892 at Rose Hill, N. C. She was the daughter of Joseph Luther Williams and Mary Jacob Wells Williams.

She attended Dell High School at Delway, N. C.

On December 25, 1917 she married John Boney Wells at Wallace, N. C. He was the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Frances Rebecca Ward Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born five children, three girls and two boys.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

## a. MARY FRANCES (WELLS) MACMILLAN AND RAY BLAND MACMILLAN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Frances Wells MacMillan and Ray Bland MacMillan:

(1) Brenda Ray MacMillan

## MARY FRANCES (WELLS) MACMILLAN

Mary Frances (Wells) MacMillan was born October 5, 1918. She is the eldest child of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence Williams Wells, and was born at Teacheys, N. C.

She attended the Wallace High School and Flora MacDonald College at Red Springs, N. C.

On March 7, 1941 she married Ray Bland MacMillan at Rose Hill, N. C. He is the son of Henry Dougald MacMillan and Louise Bland MacMillan of Teachey, N. C. To this union one child has been born, Brenda Ray MacMillan.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. She is a school teacher and a housewife.

## (1) BRENDA RAY MACMILLAN

Brenda Ray MacMillan was born October 29, 1943 at the Hundley Hospital at Wallace, N. C. She is the daughter of Mary Frances (Wells) MacMillan and Ray Bland MacMillan.

## b. CHARLOTTE EAKINS WELLS KING AND WILLIAM DONALD-SON KING AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Charlotte Eakins (Wells) King and William Donaldson King: (1) William Donaldson King, Jr.

## CHARLOTTE EAKINS (WELLS) KING

Charlotte Eakins (Wells) King was born October 11, 1920 at Teachey, N. C. She is the second child and daughter of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence Williams Wells.

She attended Clement High School at Wallace, N. C., and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On September 29, 1941 she married William Donaldson King at Conway, S. C. He is the son of George Boney King and Maude Wells King of Magnolia, N. C. To this union has been born one son, William Donaldson King, Jr.

### WILLIAM DONALDSON KING

William Donaldson King was born August 4, 1920 at Magnolia, N. C. He is the son of George Boney King and Maude Wells King.

He attended Magnolia High School at Magnolia, N. C.

On September 29, 1941 he married Charlotte Eakins Wells, daughter of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence Williams Wells of Teacheys, N. C. To this union was born a son, William Denaldson King, Jr.

On August 13, 1943 he entered the Navy. He took his "boot" training at Bainbridge, Md. Then he was transferred to the U. S. Naval Air Station at Anacostia, D. C., where he is now stationed as a Machinist Mate 2/c, U. S. Navy.

He is a member of the Woodmen of the World and attends the Presbyterian Church.

### (1) WILLIAM DONALDSON KING, JR.

c.

William Donaldson King, Jr., was born October 27, 1942 at the James Walker Memorial Hospital at Wilmington, N. C. He is the only child of Charlotte Eakins (Wells) King and William Donaldson King.

#### ELOISE KIRBY WELLS

Eloise Kirby Wells was born December 10, 1921 at Teachey, N. C. She is the third child and daughter of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence Williams Wells.

She received her education at the Wallace High School and at the James Walker Memorial Hospital School of Nursing, Wilmington, N. C. She is a Presbyterian. At present she is a nurse at the James Walker Memorial Hospital. She is not married.

#### d. JOHN FRANKLIN WELLS

John Franklin Wells was born November 22, 1924 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence Williams Wells.

He attended Wallace High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. His occupation is farming.

### e. JOSEPH HENRY WELLS

Joseph Henry Wells is the youngest child of John Boney Wells and Mary Florence Williams Wells. He was born September 27, 1927 near Teachey, N. C.

At present, he is a student in the Wallace High School.

## 2. ANNIE ELIZA WELLS AND SAMUEL BERTIS WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Annie Eliza Wells and Samuel Bertis Wells:

- a. Annie Doris (Wells) Byrd
- b. Samuel Lee Wells

#### ANNIE ELIZA WELLS

Annie Eliza Wells was born March 14, 1887 at Teachey, N. C. She was the daughter of Jacob Joseph Wells and Frances Rebecca Ward Wells.

She attended the Teachey School and went to the Presbyterian Church.

On December 24, 1905 she married Samuel Bertis Wells at Teachey, N. C. He was the son of James Wells and Harriet Adeline Williams Wells of Wallace, N. C. To this union were born two children, one boy and one girl.

She died September 17, 1932 at Wilmington, N. C., and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery.

## SAMUEL BERTIS WELLS

Samuel Bertis Wells was born July 1, 1879 at Teachey, N. C. He was the son of James Wells and Harriett Adeline Wells.

He attended the Teachey High School and went to the Presbyterian Church.

On December 24, 1905 he married Annie Eliza Wells at Teachey, N. C. She was the daughter of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born two children, one boy and one girl.

He is a farmer. After the death of Annie Eliza, he married Mary Nichleson Wells; and since then, has been married again to Mrs. Earleen Johnson Southerland.

## a. ANNIE DORIS (WELLS) BYRD AND WILLIAM JOHNSTON BYRD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Annie Doris Wells Byrd and William Johnston Byrd:

(1) Doris Anne Byrd

#### ANNIE DORIS WELLS BYRD

Annie Doris Wells Byrd was born June 18, 1909 at Teachey, N. C. She was the daughter of Samuel Bertis Wells and Annie Eliza Wells.

She received her education at the Teachey High School.

On April 16, 1927 she married William Johnston Byrd at Marion, S. C. He was the son of William Lot Byrd and Mary Elizabeth Johnston Byrd of Wallace, N. C. To this union was born one child, Doris Anne Byrd.

William Johnston died on August 8, 1930, and she married a second time to Jacob Julius Wells of Wallace, N. C. To this union were born two children, Dorothy Frances Wells and Judith Carol Wells.

### WILLIAM JOHNSTON BYRD

William Johnston Byrd was the son of William Lot Byrd and Mary Elizabeth Johnston Byrd. He was born in Wallace, N. C. on November 28, 1906.

He received his education at Wallace High School.

On April 16, 1927 he married Annie Doris Wells at Marion, S. C. She was the daughter of Samuel Bertis Wells and Annie Eliza Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union was born one child, Doris Anne Byrd.

Before his death, he was a bookkeeper and a salesman. He died August 8, 1930 at Wallace N. C., and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery.

## (1) DORIS ANNE BYRD

Doris Anne Byrd was born June 5, 1928 at Wallace, N. C. She is the daughter of Annie Doris Wells and the late William Johnston Byrd.

## ANNIE DORIS WELLS AND JACOB JULIUS WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Annie Doris Wells and Jacob Julius Wells:

- (1) Dorothy Frances Wells
- (2) Judith Carol Wells

#### JACOB JULIUS WELLS

Jacob Julius Wells was born April 27, 1908 at Wallace, N. C. He was the son of Jacob Julius Wells and Mary Jane Robinson Wells.

He received his education at the Teachey and Wallace high schools. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and holds the office of Elder in the church. He is a farmer and a service station operator.

On December 21, 1932 he married Annie Doris Wells, daughter of Samuel Bertis Wells and Annie Eliza Wells of Teachey, N. C. They were married in Dillon, S. C. To this union were born two children, Dorothy Frances Wells and Judith Carol Wells.

#### DOROTHY FRANCES WELLS

Dorothy Frances Wells was born October 2, 1933 near Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Annie Doris Wells and Jacob Julius Wells.

## (2) JUDITH CAROL WELLS

Judith Carol Wells was born September 16, 1941 near Teachey, N. C. She is the youngest daughter of Annie Doris Wells and Jacob Julius Wells.

#### b. SAMUEL LEE WELLS

Samuel Lee Wells was born July 9, 1915 at Teachey, N. C. He is the only son of Samuel Bertis Wells and Annie Eliza Wells.

He received his education at Clement High School at Wallace, N. C. He is a member of the Rockfish Presbyterian Church. His occupation is farming. He is not married.

## 3. ROBERT LEE WELLS, SR., AND MARY CAROLYN (WELLS) WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Robert Lee Wells, Sr., and Mary Carolyn (Wells) Wells:

- a. Robert Lee Wells, Jr.
- b. Lila Davis Wells

(1)

- c. Jacob Joseph Wells
- d. Harriet Rebecca Wells
- e. Wilda Earl Wells
- f. Annie Frances Wells
- g. William Josey Wells
- h. Crystal Carolyne Wells
- i. Elwin Wells

### ROBERT LEE WELLS, SR.

Robert Lee Wells, Sr., was born May 13, 1889 at Teachey, N. C. in Duplin County. He is the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells.

He attended the Teachey High School.

On November 29, 1917, he married Married Mary Carolyn Wells, daughter of Joseph Timothy Wells of Wallace, N. C., to this union were born nine children, five boys and four girls.

He is a farmer.

#### MARY CAROLYN WELLS

Mary Carolyn Wells was the daughter of Joseph T. Wells and Harriet Caroline Wells. She was born July 29, 1892 at Rockfish Township in Duplin County, N. C.

She attended Delway High School and Meredith College in Raleigh, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

On November 29, 1917 she married Robert Lee Wells, Sr., son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born nine children, five boys and four girls.

She nows stays at home with her family and helps with the farming.

## a. ROBERT LEE WELLS, JR. AND OZELL HATCHELL WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Robert Lee Wells, Jr. and Ozell Hatchell Wells:

## (1) Gladys Carol Wells

## ROBERT LEE WELLS, JR.

Robert Lee Wells, Jr. was born November 1, 1918 near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyn Wells.

He received his education at the Wallace High School.

He married Ozell Hatchel at Beulaville, N. C. on August 29, 1938. To this union were born two children, but one died about seven months after his birth. They have a daughter living.

He is engaged in farming.

#### OZELL HATCHEL WELLS

Ozell Hatchel Wells was born October 6, 1920 at Beulaville, N. C. She is the daughter of John Bryant Hatchel and Mary Ruth Edwards Hatchel. She was educated at the schools in Beulaville, N. C. She is a member of the Free Will Baptist Church.

On August 29, 1938 she married Robert Lee Wells, Jr. at Beulaville, N. C. To this union were born two children, but the little boy died about seven months after his birth. They have a daughter living.

## (1) GLADYS CAROL WELLS

Gladys Carol Wells was born October 29, 1942. She is the only child of Robert Lee Wells, Jr. and Ozell Hatchell Wells.

#### b. LILA DAVIS WELLS

Lila Davis Wells was born February 23, 1920 at Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

She received her education at Wallace High School and at Cambell College, Buies Creek, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

At present she is a key-punch operator at the North Carolina Shipbuilding Co., Wilmington, N. C. She is not married.

#### JACOB JOSEPH WELLS

Jacob Joseph Wells was born May 30, 1921 at Teachey, N. C. He is the second son and third child of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyn Wells.

He attended the Wallace High School, and is a member of the Baptist Church.

Before joining the Navy, he was engaged in farming. In October 1942 he joined the U. S. Navy as a Seamen, Second Class. On December 1, 1943 he

was promoted to Aviation Machinest Mate, Third Class. He is stationed at Lake City, Florida. He is not married.

#### d. HARRIET REBECCA WELLS

Harriet Rebecca Wells was born March 23, 1923 at Teachey, N. C. She is the fourth child of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

She received her education at the Wallace High School and Campbell College at Buies Creek, N. C. She is a member of the Baptist Church and held the office of Sunday School Secretary and Treasurer.

At present she does clerical work in the Tabulation Department at the North Carolina Shipbuilding Company, Wilmington, N. C. She is not married.

## e. WILDA EARL WELLS AND ETHEL LEE HARRELL AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Wilda Earl Wells and Ethel Lee Harrell Wells:

### (1) Charles Earl Wells

#### WILDA EARL WELLS

Wilda Earl Wells was born September 5, 1926 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

He received his education at the Wallace High School.

He married Ethel Lee Harrell in the spring of 1943. To this union was born one child, Charles Earl Wells.

He is a farmer.

## (1) CHARLES EARL WELLS

Charles Earl Wells was born December 27, 1943 at Warsaw, N. C. He is the only child of Wilda Earl Wells and Ethel Lee Harrell.

#### f. ANNIE FRANCES WELLS

Annie Frances Wells was born January 16, 1928 near Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

She is a student in the eleventh grade of the Wallace High School.

## g. WILLIAM JOSEY WELLS

William Josey Wells was born June 19, 1929 near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

He is a student in the ninth grade of the Wallace High School.

#### h. CRYSTAL CAROLYNE WELLS

Crystal Carolyne Wells was born February 2, 1931 near Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

She is a student in the seventh grade of the Wallace Elementary School.

a.

Elwin Wells was born June 1, 1933 near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Robert Lee Wells, Sr. and Mary Carolyne Wells.

He is a student in the fourth grade of the Wallace Elementary School.

## 4. EDGAR JAMES WELLS AND VIOLA LEE (HART) WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Edgar James Wells and Viola Lee Hart Wells:

- a. Edgar James Wells
- b. Samuel Hart Wells
- c. Gene Lee Wells

#### EDGAR JAMES WELLS

Edgar James Wells was born April 8, 1891, near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecce Frances Ward Wells.

He received his education at Teachey, N. C. and at King's Business College in Raleigh, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church where he held the office of a Deacon, Elder, and Treasurer.

He served in World War I for thirteen months, eleven of which were overseas with the Ambulance Company 323, 81st Division as a First-Class Private.

On June 21, 1923 he married Viola Lee Hart at Monroe, N. C. She is the daughter of Samuel Boyd Hart and Hattie Emmaline Flow Hart of Monroe, N. C. To this union were born three children, all boys.

At present he is a farmer.

#### . VIOLA LEE (HART) WELLS

Viola Lee (Hart) Wells was born April 23, 1899 at Monroe. N. C. She is the daughter of Samuel Boyd Hart and Hattie Emmaline Flow Hart of Monroe, N. C.

She received her education at the Monroe public schools and at Flora MacDonald College, Red Springs, N. C.

On June 21, 1923 she married Edgar James Wells at Monroe, N. C. He is the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born three children, all boys.

She attends the Presbyterian Church where she is president of the auxiliary, was the auxiliary secretary, and district chairman.

## EDGAR JAMES WELLS, JR.

Edgar James Wells, Jr. was born July 8, 1924 near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Edgar James Wells and Viola Lee Hart Wells.

He attended Teachey Elementary School, Wallace High School, and Mars Hill College. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church where he is President of the Young People's League and is also the pianist.

On December 27, 1943 he entered the Army. He is a private in the Medical Corps at Camp Barkeley, Texas. He is not married.

c.

Samuel Hart Wells was born August 14, 1925 near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Edgar James Wells and Viola Lee Hart Wells.

He attened the Teachey Elementary School and the Wallace High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On November 1, 1943 he entered the Marine Air Detachment Navel Air Technical Traing Center, Memphis, Tennessee. He is not married.

#### GENE LEE WELLS

Gene Lee Wells was born November 28, 1931 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Edgar James Wells and Viola Lee Hart Wells.

He attended the Teachey and Wallace Elementary Schools. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

## 5. JACOB LAFAYETTE (JAKE FATE) WELLS AND CATHARINE AUGUSTA (PAGE) WELLS

## JACOB LAFAYETTE (JAKE FATE) WELLS

Jacob Lafayette (Jake Fate) Wells was born September 5, 1894 at Teacheys, Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Frances Rebecca Ward Wells.

He attended school at the Teachey High School and the Durham Business School at Durham, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church where he holds the office of a Deacon.

He enlisted in the United State Army, May 26, 1918 and served as a Private First Class in Co. B, 321st Inf., 81st Division. He was with the A. E. F. in France from July 31, 1918 to June 20, 1919. He saw active service in St. Die Sector, Argonne Meuse Offensive. He was awarded the Victor Badge, one star.

On June 6, 1931 he married Catharine Augusta Page at Wallace, N. C. She was the daughter of James Graham Page and Daisy McIntire Page of Callahan, Florida. They have no children.

He is engaged in farming.

#### CATHARINA AUGUSTA (PAGE) WELLS

Catharine Augusta (Page) Wells was born October 10, 1897 at Willard, N. C. She is the daughter of James Graham Page and Daisy McIntire Page of Callahan, Florida.

She received her education at the James Sprunt Institute at Kenansville, N. C. and at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C. She is a Presbyterian and is President of the Woman's Auxiliary and a Sunday School Teacher.

On June 6, 1931 she married Jacob Lafette Wells at Wallace, N. C. They have no children.

## 6. WILLIAM NEWKIRK WELLS, SR., AND VIRGILIA (WARD) WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of William Newkirk Wells, Sr., and Virgilia Ward Wells:

a. Wyatt Ward Wells

a.

b. William Newkirk Wells, Jr.

### WILLIAM NEWKIRK WELLS, SR.

William Newkirk Wells, Sr., was born in December, 1898, near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells

He attended the Teachey High School. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In April, 1922, he married Virgilia Ward, daughter of James Oswald Ward and Aurelia Harrell Ward. To this union were born two sons.

He died August 25, 1923 at the James Walker Hospital, Wilmington, N. C., and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery in Duplin County, N. C.

## WYATT WARD WELLS

Wyatt Ward Wells was born in October, 1922, near Teachey, N. C. He is the son of William Newkirk Wells and Virgilia Ward Wells.

He attended the Wallace High School.

At present he is serving in the U.S. Navy. He is not married.

## b. WILLIAM NEWKIRK WELLS, JR.

William Newkirk Wells, Jr., was born in April, 1924, at Wallace, N. C. He is the son of William Newkirk Wells and Virgilia Ward Wells.

He attended the Wallace High School.

He is serving in the U. S. Navy. He is not married.

# 7. FRANCES BROWER (WELLS) BOWDEN AND CHARLES AYCOCK BOWDEN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Frances Brower Wells Bowden and Charles Aycock Bowden:

- a. Charles Aycock Bowden, Jr.
- b. Marshall Brower Bowden
- c. Dorothy Rebecca Bowden
- d. Edwin Wells Bowden
- e. Mary Eleanor Bowden

#### FRANCES BROWER (WELLS) BOWDEN

Frances Brower Wells, daughter of Jacob Joseph Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells, was born at the home of her parents near Teachey, N. C., on July 4, 1900. She was educated at Teachey High School, James Sprunt Institute, Kenansville, N. C., and at Peace Junior College in Raleigh. She was an outstanding student of music, and a very popular girl in college. She was married to Charles Aycock Bowden, son of Samuel Rufus Bowden

and Dorothy Elizabeth Bowden of Warsaw, N. C., on September 1, 1923. After they were married, they lived at Reidsville, N. C. for awhile and then moved to farm two miles east of Teachey where they still live. Her husband, not being strong, gives her a great responsibility and hard work to help keep the farm work and housekeeping going. She seems to be equal to the task and always carries the first crate of berries to market.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and takes an active part in the different organizations of her church. She attends the auxiliary conference at Montreat every year. She was president of the auxiliary for two years. She is chairman of the young people's work. She is an outstanding Christian character, is the pianist at her church, is a nice housekeeper, good cook, and home maker.

#### CHARLES AYCOCK BOWDEN

Charles Aycock Bowden, son of Samuel Rufus Bowden and Dorothy Woodard Bowden, was born at the home of his parents near Warsaw, N. C. on April 11, 1902. He was educated at Warsaw High School. He worked for the N. C. Highway Commission before he was married to Frances Brower Wells, daughter of Jacob J. Wells and Rebecca Frances Ward Wells.

After they were married, they moved to farm near Teachey where they have made a success. He is quiet and reserved but thoughtful and considerate and has good business judgment. He has made a success of strawberry growing. He is a good all-around farmer. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and attends the services.

## a. CHARLES AYCOCK BOWDEN, JR.

Charles Aycock Bowden, Jr., son of Charles Aycock Bowden, Sr., and Frances Brower Wells Bowden, was born at home near Teachey, N. C. on May 13, 1924.

He died on June 8, 1931 and is buried in the cemetery at Rockfish Church.

#### b. MARSHALL BROWER BOWDEN

Marshall Brower Bowden, son of Charles Aycock Bowden and Frances Wells Bowden, was born at the home of his parents near Teachey, N. C. on June 12, 1928.

He attended school at Teachey and is now in Wallace High School.

#### DOROTHY REBECCA BOWDEN

Dorothy Rebecca Bowden, daughter of Charles Aycock Bowden and Frances Brower Wells Bowden, was born at the home of her parents near Teachey on October 2, 1931.

She is attended school at Wallace High School.

c.

Edwin Wells Bowden, son of Charles Aycock Bowden and Frances Brower Wells Bowden, was born at the home of his parents near Teachey, N. C. on July 26, 1934.

He is attending school at Wallace, N. C.

#### e. MARY ELEANOR BOWDEN

Mary Eleanor Bowden, daughter of Charles Aycock Bowden and Frances Brower Wells Bowden, was born at the home of her parents near Teachey, N. C. on July 21, 1936.

She is attending school at Wallace, N. C.

## C. JOANNA WARD AND EDGAR KNOWLES AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Joanna Ward and Edgar Knowles:

- 1. Fred Henry Knowles
- 2. Leona (Knowles) Hall

## JOANNA WARD KNOWLES CARR

Joanna Ward, the third daughter to live past childhood of Joseph John Ward and Anne Rachel Newkirk Ward, was born at the country home of her parents in 1864. She was of slender form and remained very active and spry until the last few years of her life.

When a young girl, she was married to Edgar Knowles of Sampson County. They had two children, Fred Henry and Leona. When the children were very young, their father was killed by a falling piece of timber; then she and her children returned to live with her father and brother in Duplin County.

After a few years, she married Jefferson Boney Carr and moved to his home just a short distance from her father, where they lived until her death, which was caused from paralysis on June 29, 1927.

#### JEFFERSON BONEY CARR

(Second husband of Joanna Ward)

Jefferson Boney Carr was born January 26, 1864 at the home of his parents near Teachey, N. C. He was the son of Gabriel Boney Carr and Isabella Johnson Carr.

He attended the local schools and Prof. Clements School at Wallace, N. C. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a farmer.

On April 11, 1901 he married Joanna Ward Knowles at the home of her father near Teachey, N. C. She was the daughter of Joseph John Ward and Anne Rachel Newkirk Ward. He died in November, 1944.

## 1. FRED HENRY KNOWLES AND FOREST BELLE (BUFFKIN) KNOWLES AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Fred Henry Knowles and Forest Belle (Buffkin) Knowles:

- a. Marguerite Carroll Knowles
- b. Gwendolyn Henry Knowles



FRED HENRY KNOWLES

## FRED HENRY KNOWLES

Fred Henry Knowles was born January 28, 1887 in Sampson County, N. C. He was the son of Edgar Knowles and Joanna Ward Knowles.

He received his education at Teachey High School and at State College in Raleigh. He was a farmer and also was a teacher in public schools. He was in the service during World War I for about eight months. He was ready to sail for foreign service when the Armistice was signed.

On March 20, 1920 he married Forest Belle Buffkin, daughter of Peter Van Buffkin and Lucy Mc-Callum Buffkin of Whiteville, N. C. They were married at Whiteville. To this union were born two children, Marguerite Carroll and Gwendolyn Henry.

He died July 5, 1925 at Teachey, N. C., and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery at Wallace, N. C.

#### FOREST BELLE BUFFKIN

Forest Belle Buffkin was born December 11, 1898 in Columbus County near Chadbourn. She was the daughter of Peter Van Buffkin and Lucy McCallum Buffkin of Whiteville, N. C.

She attended the Columbus County schools, and is a member of the Methodist Church.

On March 20, 1920 she married Fred Henry Knowles, son of Edgar Knowles and Joanna Ward Carr. To this union were born two children, Marguerite Carroll and Gwendolyn Henry. After Fred Henry Knowles died, she married J. B. Culbreth of near Stedman, Sampson County, N. C.

She is a housewife and a teacher.

a.

## MARGUERITE CARROLL KNOWLES

Marguerite Carroll Knowles was born December 27, 1921 at Teachey, N. C. She is the eldest child of Fred Henry Knowles and Forest Buffkin Knowles.

She attended the Conway High School at Conway, S. C., and the Commercial School, Conway, S. C. She is a member of the Methodist Church. She is not married.

## b. GWENDOLYN HENRY KNOWLES

Gwendolyn Henry Knowles was born October 29, 1924. She is the youngest child of Fred Henry Knowles and Forest Buffkin Knowles.

She attended the Conway High School at Conway, S. C. She is a member of the Methodist Church. She is not married.

## 2. LEONA (KNOWLES) HALL AND ALBERT CLAYTON HALL AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Leona Knowles Hall and Albert Clayton Hall:

- a. Leone Chestnut (Hall) Browder
- b. Josie Ward (Hall) Tuttle
- c. Albert Clayton Hall, Jr.
- d. Freida Henry Hall

#### LEONA KNOWLES HALL

Leona Knowles Hall was born July 28, 1889 in Sampson County, the only daughter of Joanna Ward and Edgar Knowles. She had one brother, Fred H. Knowles.

She received her education at Teacheys High School, Teacheys, N. C.; and the James Sprunt Institute, Kenansville, N. C. After completing her work at James Sprunt, she taught school and music for several years at Roxboro, N. C.

She was married to Albert Clayton Hall at the home of her mother on October 14, 1914 by Rev. W. P. M. Currie.

Mrs. Hall was a very active member of Rockfish Presbyterian Church. She was President of the Woman's Auxiliary several times and was pianist for the church. She was a very charming person and had a winning personality which made for her numerous friends.

After a lingering illness, she died at her home in Wallace, N. C. on January 29, 1943. She is buried in Rockfish Cemetery.

#### ALBERT CLAYTON HALL

Albert Clayton Hall was born July 22, 1886 at Chinquapin, N. C. He was the son of Stephen Edward Hall and Asha Chestnutt Hall.

He received his education at Teacheys High School and at the Faison Male Academy at Faison, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, where he was superintendent of the Sunday School at Rockfish Church for twelve years and has been an elder for eighteen years. He is a member of the Masons, the Junior Order, a Woodman of the World, and the Lions Club.

On October 14, 1914 he married Leona Knowles Hall, daughter of Edgar Knowles adn Joanna Ward Knowles. They were married at Wallace, N. C. To this union were born four children, two girls and two boys.

He was Town Commissioner of Wallace from 1936 to 1940. He was elected County Commissioner of Duplin County in 1940 and is serving in that capacity now. His occupation is that of a hardware merchant.

## a. LEONE CHESNUT (HALL) BROWDER AND EUGENE SHELTON BROWDER

## LEONE CHESNUT (HALL) BROWDER

Leone Chesnut (Hall) Browder was born August 23, 1915 at Wallace, N. C. She is the oldest child and daughter of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall.

She received her education at Wallace High School and at the Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On October 12, 1940 she married Eugene Shelton Browder at Wallace, N. C. He is the son of Robert Milton Browder and Virginia Boyette Browder of Wilmington, N. C. They have no children.

At present she is a bookkeeper in her father's store.

#### EUGENE SHELTON BROWDER

Eugene Shelton Browder was born April 18, 1916 at Warsaw, N. C. He is the son of Robert Milton Browder and Virginia Boyette Browder.

He attended the Warsaw High School at Warsaw, N. C.

On October 12, 1940 he married Leone Chesnut Hall, daughter of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall of Wallace, N. C. They were married at Wallace. They have no children.

He was inducted into the Army on May 25, 1943, and received his training at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland. He is now stationed in India.

### b. JOSIE WARD (HALL) TUTTLE AND NORMAN TUTTLE

### JOSIE WARD (HALL) TUTTLE

Josie Ward (Hall) Tuttle was born June 25, 1917 at Wallace, N. C. She is the second child and daughter of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall.

She received her education at Wallace High School, Wallace, N. C., and at Eastern Carolina Teachers College at Greenville, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On February 10, 1940 she married Norman Tuttle at Martinsville, Va., the son of Jesse Tuttle and Lillian Sharpe Tuttle of Madison, N. C. They have no children. At present she is a teacher.

### NORMAN TUTTLE

Norman Tuttle was born June 27, 1917 at Madison, N. C. He is the son of Jesse Tuttle and Lillian Sharpe Tuttle of Madison, N. C.

He received his education at the Madison High School, Madison, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On February 10, 1940 he married Josie Ward Hall at Martinsville, Va., the daughter of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall of Wallace, N. C. They have no children.

He was inducted into the U. S. Army on January 20, 1944, and is now stationed in St. Louis, Mo.

## c. ALBERT CLAYTON HALL, JR., AND DOROTHY (FUSSELL) HALL

#### ALBERT CLAYTON HALL, JR.

Albert Clayton Hall, Jr., was born February 14, 1919. He is the third child and only son of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall of Wallace, N. C.

He received his education at the Wallace High School, Wallace, N. C., and at the Diesel Engineer School in Memphis, Tenn.

On July 18, 1940 he married Dorothy Fussell, daughter of Bennie Fussell and Lena Best Fussell of Rose Hill, N. C. They have no children.

Before going in the Army Air Corps, he was a clerk in the Post Office.

On February 1, 1943 he entered the Army Air Corps as an air cadet. He has received training at Memphis, Tenn., and in Texas.

## DOROTHY (FUSSELL) HALL

Dorothy Fussell Hall was born August 20, 1918 at Rose Hill, N. C. She is the daughter of James Benjamin Fussell and Lena Best Fussell.

She received her education at the Rose Hill High School and at Flora MacDonald College, Red Springs, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On July 17, 1940 she married Albert C. Hall, Jr., son of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall of Wallace, N. C. They were married at Rose Hill. They have no children.

#### d. FREIDA HENRY HALL

Frieda Henry Hall was born September 29, 1920 at Wallace, N. C. She is the youngest daughter and child of Albert Clayton Hall and Leona Knowles Hall of Wallace.

She attended Wallace High School and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

She entered the service of the Woman's Army Corps, November, 1942, and took her basic training at Fort Des Moines, Iowa. Since then, she has been stationed in Norfolk, Va. Her rank is that of Pfc. She is not married.

## D. JACOB LAFAYETTE WARD AND ELIZABETH JANE (CARR) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Elizabeth Jane (Carr) Ward:

- 1. Joseph Jefferson Ward
- 2. Helen Ann (Ward) Straughan
- 3. Elizabeth Jane (Ward) Brown
- 4. Jacob LaFayette Ward, Jr.
- 5. Henry Vance Ward

#### JACOB LAFAYETTE WARD

Jacob LaFayette Ward was the youngest son of Joseph John and Anne Rachel Newkirk Ward. He was born September 28, 1871 and died March 2, 1924 with pneumonia and kidney trouble. He lived at the old home near Teachey, N. C., and died there.

He married Elizabeth Jane Carr, October 11, 1905 at the home of her brother-in-law and sister, Mr. and Mrs. James Ellis Wells with whom she made her home at that time.

To them were born five children, three boys and two girls. Joseph, J., the oldest son, with his wife and mother, live at the original home and farm.

Jacob L., the second son, is a first lieutenant in the Sig. A. W. Co. at Half Moon Bay, Calif.

Henry V., the youngest son, is a corporal with the Military Police Co. at Camp Lee, Va.

Helen Ann, the older daughter, is living in Hattiesburg, Miss., where her husband is a captain in the Medical Division at Camp Shelby, Miss.

Elizabeth Jane, the younger daughter, lives at Camp Lejeune, New River, N. C., where she and her husband are employed in defense work. The husband is a resident of Raleigh, N. C.

#### ELIZABETH JANE (CARR) WARD

Elizabeth Jane (Carr) Ward was born December 25, 1879 in Duplin County, N. C. near Rose Hill. She is the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Carr and Helen H. Carr.

She received her education at the local schools, at the James Sprunt Institute, and at Rockfish Academy. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On October 11, 1905 she married Jacob LaFayette Ward, son of Joseph John Ward and Ann Rachel Ward. To this union were born five children, three boys and two girls.

#### 1. JOSEPH JEFFERSON WARD AND LOUISE BOWEN WARD

#### JOSEPH JEFFERSON WARD

Joseph Jefferson Ward is the oldest child and son of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Jane Carr Ward. He was born September 26, 1907 at Teachey, N. C.

He attended Teachey High School. He is a member of the Baptist Church where he has served as a Deacon, Secretary, and Treasurer.

On February 14, 1942 he married Louise Bowen at the Presbyterian Church in Willard, N. C. She is the daughter of Robert Nixon Bowen and Lucy Rivenbark Bowen of Willard, N. C.

His occupation is farming.

### LOUISE BOWEN WARD

Louise Bowen Ward is the daughter of Robert Nixon Bowen and Lucy Rivenbark Bowen of Willard, N. C. She was born March 30, 1909 at Willard, N. C.

She received her education at the Teachey High School and at Flora MacDonald College, Red Springs, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On February 14, 1942 she married Joseph Jefferson Ward at Willard, N. C. He is the son of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Janie Carr Ward of Teachey, N. C. They have no children.

At present she is a school teacher.

## 2. HELEN ANN (WARD) STRAUGHAN AND JOHN WILLIAM STRAUGHAN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Helen Ann (Ward) Straughan and John William Straughan:

- a. Helen Anne Straughan
- b. John William Straughan, Jr.
- c. Mabel Jane Straughan

#### HELEN ANN (WARD) STRAUGHAN

Helen Ann (Ward) Straughan was born November 4, 1909 at Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Jane Carr Ward.

She received her education at Teachey High School and at the James Walker Memorial Hospital School of Nursing at Wilmington, N. C. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church, but later joined the Baptist Church.

On March 24, 1938 she married John William Straughan, a doctor. They were married at the Baptist Parsonage at Warsaw, N. C. He is the son of Elisha Vesta Straughan and Mary Anne Whitehead Straughan of Siler City, N. C. To this union were born three children, two girls and one boy.

At present she is living in Hattiesburg, Miss., where her husband is a captain in the Medical Division at Camp Shelby. The family formerly lived at Warsaw, N. C., where her husband practiced medicine.

#### JOHN WILLIAM STRAUGHAN

John William Straughan was born January 20, 1898 at Siler City, N. C. He is the son of Elisha Vesta Straughan and Mary Ann Whitehead Straughan.

He attended Wake Forest College and the Medical Schools of Virginia and New York. He practiced medicine at Warsaw, N. C. before entering the Army. He is a member of the Baptist Church. On March 24, 1938 he married Helen Ann Ward at Warsaw, N. C. She is the daughter of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Jane Carr Ward of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born three children, two girls and one boy.

At present he is a captain in the Medical Division at Camp Shelby, Miss.

#### HELEN ANNE STRAUGHAN

Helen Anne Straughan is the oldest child and daughter of Captain John William Straughan and Helen Ann (Ward) Straughan. She was born November 9, 1940 at a hospital in Wilmington, N. C.

### b. JOHN WILLIAM STRAUGHAN, JR.

John William Straughan, Jr., is the only son of Captain John William Straughan and Helen Ann (Ward) Straughan. He was born at Wilmington, N. C. on January 26, 1942.

### MABEL JANE STRAUGHAN

Mabel Jane Straughan is the youngest child and daughter of Captain John William Straughan and Helen Ann (Ward) Straughan. She was born in Hattiesburg, Miss., on May 2, 1943.

## 3. ELIZABETH JANE (WARD) BROWN AND ARCHIBALD WATT BROWN

### ELIZABETH JANE (WARD) BROWN

Elizabeth Jane (Ward) Brown was born December 24, 1911 at Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Jane Carr Ward.

She attended Teachey High School and the National Business School at Charlotte, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On December 23, 1942 she married Archibald Watt Brown at Jacksonville, N. C. He is the son of the late Robert McDonald Brown and Sara Russell Brown of Raleigh, N. C. They have no children.

She does secretarial work.

a.

c.

#### ARCHIBALD WATT BROWN

Archibald Watt Brown was born September, 1913 at Raleigh, N. C. He is the son of Robert McDonald Brown and Sarah Russell Brown of Raleigh.

He received his education at Hugh Morson High School in Raleigh and at Kings Business College in Raleigh. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On December 23, 1942 he married Elizabeth Jane Ward, daughter of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Elizabeth Jane Ward of Teachey, N. C. They have no children.

He is employed as an electrician.

Jacob LaFayette Ward, Jr., was born October 24, 1913 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Jane Carr Ward.

He attended Teachey High School and the University of North Carolina. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

He entered the Army August 15, 1941, worked in the Fort Bragg, N. C. Hospital Information Office as Staff Sergeant. Then he went to Officers' Candidate School at Fort Monmouth, N. J., and was commissioned as a second lieutenant in the Signal Corps. After that he was transferred to Drew Field at Tampa, Fla., and then sent to the West Coast in California where he was promoted to first lieutenant, October 30, 1943.

He is not married.

### 5. HENRY VANCE WARD

Henry Vance Ward is the youngest son and child of Jacob LaFayette Ward and Jane Carr Ward. He was born January 5, 1917 at Teachey, N. C.

He attended the school at Teachey, N. C. and the Presbyterian Junior College at Maxton, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Before going in the Army, he was a salesman for J. C. Penny Co.

On October 10, 1941, he entered the Army and was sent to Camp Lee, Va., where he is a corporal in a Military Police Company.

He is not married.

# E. SALLIE HENRY (WARD) WELLS AND LEVI SPRUNT WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sallie Henry (Ward) Wells and Levi Sprunt Wells:

- 1. Rachel Henry (Wells) Carroll
- 2. Norman Earle Wells
- 3. Levi Sprunt Wells, Jr.
- 4. Rupert Ward Wells, Sr.
- 5. Wilma Dorothy (Wells) Stanley
- 6. Stanley Vardell Wells
- 7. Sallie Faye (Wells) Morrison

### SALLIE HENRY (WARD) WELLS

Daughter of Joseph John Ward and his wife, Ann Rachel was born May 20, 1866.

She was married March 31, 1891 to Levi Sprunt Wells, son of William Boney Wells and Dorothy Eliza Carr. They lived happily on a farm near Teachey, N. C. She was an active member of Rockfish Presbyterian Church, her husband being an officer of this church.

To this union seven children were born; namely, Rachel Wells Carroll of Wilmington, N. C.; Norman E. Wells (deceased); Levi Sprunt Wells, Jr. (deceased); Rupert Ward Wells, Greensboro, N. C.; Wilma Wells Stanley, Greensboro, N. C.; Stanley Vardell Wells, Teachey, N. C.; and Sally Wells Morrison, Arlington, Va.

She was a good mother and a friend to anyone in need.

She died of heart complications November 20, 1910, and she is buried in Rockfish Cemetery beside her husband who died October 6, 1919.

There are fifteen grandchildren from this union.

## LEVI SPRUNT WELLS

Levi Sprunt Wells was born May 21, 1861 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of William Boney Wells and Dorothy Eliza Carr Wells.

He attended the Duplin County Schools and was a member of the Presbyterian Church where he held the office of Deacon. He belonged to the Odd Fellows.

On March 31, 1891 he married Sallie Henry Ward, daughter of Joseph J. Ward and Ann Rachel Newkirk Ward of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born seven children.

Sallie died November 20, 1910, and in 1912 he married Loula Costin of Burgaw, N. C.

## 1. RACHEL HENRY (WELLS) CARROLL AND JOHN GRADY CARROLL AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Rachel Henry (Wells) Carroll and John Grady Carroll: a. Rachel Wells (Carroll) Hines

## RACHEL HENRY (WELLS) CARROLL

Rachel Henry (Wells) Carroll was born April 28, 1892 near Teachey, N. C. in Duplin County. She is the daughter of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sallie Ward Wells.

She received her education at the Teachey High School and at Flora MacDonald College, Red Springs, N. C.

On April 16, 1913 she married John Grady Carroll at Teachey, N. C. He was the son of John N. Carroll and Emily Catherine Grady Carroll of Magnolia, N. C. To this union was born one child, Rachel Wells.

She attended the St. Andrews Presbyterian Church at Wilmington, N. C. For the past sixteen years she has been very active in the women's work of the church and has been a teacher and pianist for that number of years. She is a member of the Eastern Star and the American Legion Auxiliary.

#### JOHN GRADY CARROLL

John Grady Carroll was born October 19, 1891 near Kenansville, N. C. He was the son of John N. Carroll and Emily Catherine Grady Carroll.

He attended the Duplin County Schools and the Warsaw High School. He was a member of the St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Wilmington, N. C., where he served as a Deacon. He was a 32nd degree Mason and belonged to the Merchants Assocation having entered the grocery business at the age of seventeen.

On April 16, 1913 he married Rachel Henry Wells, daughter of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sallie Henry Ward Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union was born one daughter.

He died December 2, 1933 at Wilmington, N. C., and is buried in the Oakdale Cemetery at Wilmington.

## a. RACHEL WELLS (CARROLL) HINES AND SAMUEL MIDDLETON HINES

## RACHEL WELLS (CARROLL) HINES

Rachel Wells Carroll was born September 1, 1914 at Wilmington, N. C. She is the daughter of John Grady Carroll and Rachel Wells Carroll.

She attended New Hanover High School at Wilmington, N. C., graduated from Salem College at Winston-Salem, N. C., and received her Master's Degree in History from the University of North Carolina. She spent the summer of 1937 on an educational tour of Europe.

On October 25, 1941 she married Samuel Middleton Hines, son of William E. Hines and Kate Middleton Hines of Warsaw, N. C. They have no children. She was a school teacher, but is now living at Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

#### SAMUEL MIDDLETON HINES

Samuel Middleton Hines was born January 1, 1914 at Warsaw, N. C. He is the son of William Edward Hines and Kate Middleton Hines.

He received his education at the Warsaw schools, was graduated from Davidson College, and spent two years doing graduate work at the University of North Carolina. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On October 25, 1941 he married Rachel Wells Carroll at Wilmington, N. C. She is the daughter of John Grady Carroll and Rachel Henry Wells of Wilmington, N. C. They have no children.

Before entering the Navy, he was a statistician. Now he is an Ensign stationed at Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

#### 2. NORMAN EARLE WELLS

Norman Earle Wells was born August 31, 1893 near Teachey, N. C. He was the second child and eldest son of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sallie Henry Ward Wells.

He received his education at the Teachey High School. He was in World War I where he was a sergeant and was overseas in the 317th Field Artillery.

He never married, and at the time of his death he was working with the Thomas Grocery. He died December, 1919 at Wilmington, N. C., and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery at Wallace.

### 3. LEVI SPRUNT WELLS, JR.

Levi Sprunt Wells, Jr., was the third child and second eldest boy of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sallie Henry Ward Wells. The date of his birth is not known.

He attended the Teachey High School, and attended the Presbyterian Church.

He married Ethel Piner, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Piner of Burgaw, N. C. The date of his marriage is not known. To this union were born six children. Other information about the children is not known.

He was a farmer and served in World War I where he was in combat duty overseas.

He died in the fall of 1932 at the James Walker Hospital at Wilmington, N. C. and is buried in the Mt. Holly Cemetery at Burgaw, N. C.

## 4. RUPERT WARD WELLS, SR. AND MARGARET HOLMES (McMILLAN) WELLS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr. and Margaret Holmes McMillan Wells:

- a. Sally (Wells) Shelton
- b. Rupert Ward Wells, Jr.
- c. Carol Eunice (Wells) Hester
- d. Norman Earl Wells
- e. John McMillan Wells
- f. Hendricks Worth Wells
- g. George Edward Wells

## RUPERT WARD WELLS, SR.

Rupert Ward Wells, Sr. was born October 16, 1897 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sally Henry Ward Wells.

He received his education at the Teachey, N. C. schools. He is a merchant and a member of the Presbyterian Church of Covenant in Greensboro.

On February 21, 1918 he married Margaret Holmes McMillan at Kenansville, N. C. She is the daughter of John C. McMillan and Maggie of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born seven children.

### MARGARET HOLMES (McMILLAN) WELLS

Margaret Holmes (McMillan) Wells was born March 26, 1899 at Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of John Cornelius and Margaret Juanita McMillan.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Her education was received at the Teachey, N. C. scools.

On February 21, 1918 she married Rupert Ward Wells, Sr. at Kenansville, N. C. He is the son of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sally Henry Wells of Teachey, N. C. To this union were born seven children.

## a. SALLY (WELLS) SHELTON AND HERMAN CASPER SHELTON

#### SALLY (WELLS) SHELTON

Sallie (Wells) Shelton was born December 15, 1918. She is the oldest child of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr. and Margaret M. Wells.

She received her education in Teachey, N. C. Brooklin, N. Y. and at the Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church of The Covenant in Greensboro, and her occupation is that of a secretary.

On October 16, 1943 she married Herman C. Shelton at Greensboro, N. C. He is the son of John W. Shelton and Anna R. Shelton of Greensboro. They have no children.

#### HERMON CASPER SHELTON

Hermon Casper Shelton is the husband of Sallie Wells. He was born in Greensboro, N. C., June 16, 1912, the son of John William Shelton and Rachel Lee Anna Shelton of Greensboro.

On October 16, 1943 he married Sallie Wells, daughter of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr. and Margaret M. Wells. They were married at Greensboro, N. C. They have no children.

At present he is in the Navy where he has been serving for over a year.

### b. RUPERT WARD WELLS, JR.

Rupert Ward Wells, Jr. was born June 27, 1920 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Rupert Ward Wells and Margaret M. Wells.

He received his education at the Bessemer High School in Greensboro, N. C. and received his A. B. Degree from Guilford College. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church of The Covenant. He is not married.

At present he is a 2nd Lt. in the Army Air Corps having received his basic training at Fort Eustis.

# c. CAROL EUNICE (WELLS) HESTER AND DR. JOSEPH McMURRAY HESTER

## CAROL EUNICE (WELLS) HESTER

Carol Eunice (Wells) Hester was born Nocember 11, 1921 at Teachey, N. C. She is the daughter of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr. and Margaret McMillan Wells.

She received her education at Bessemer High School and the Woman's College, both in Greensboro, N. C.

On March 25, 1944 she married Dr. Joseph McMurray Hester, son of Dr. and Mrs. J. R. Hester of Wendell, N. C. They were married at the Presbyterian Church of The Covenant at Greensboro, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

#### DR. JOSEPH McMURRAY HESTER

Dr. Joseph McMurray Hester is the husband of Carol Eunice Wells. He was born in Knightdale, N. C., July 3, 1919, and is the son of Dr. Joseph Robert Hester and Suie Nelson Finch Hester.

He received his education at Wendell High School, University of North Carolina, and the Bowman Grey School of Medicine at Winston-Salem, N. C., and is serving his internship at the General Hospital in Rochester, N. Y.

He married Carol Eunice Wells on March 25, 1944 at the Presbyterian Church of The Covenant at Greensboro, N. C. He is a Baptist, Republican, and Lt. (Jg) in the U. S. Naval Reserve.

#### NORMAN EARL WELLS

Norman Earl Wells was born November 1, 1923 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr., and Margaret M. Wells.

He received his education at the schools in Greensboro, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Covenant.

On September 19, 1942 he married Jennie Belle (Teachey) at Cheraw, S. C. They have no children. She is the daughter of Arthur L. Teachey and Lacy W. Teachey of Raleigh, N. C.

He entered the U. S. Navy January, 1944, and is stationed at Memphis, Tenn., where he has the rating of Apprentice Seaman.

#### JENNIE BELLE (TEACHEY) WELLS

Jennie Belle (Teachey) Wells was born January 31, 1923 at Greensboro, N. C. She is the daughter of Arthur Lee Teachey and Lacy Dickens Teachey of Raleigh, N. C.

She received her education at Pleasant Garden, Peace Junior College in Raleigh and at the Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On September 19, 1942, she married Norman Earl Wells at Cheraw, S. C. He is the son of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr., and Margaret Holmes McMillan Wells. They have no children.

#### e. JOHN McMILLAN WELLS

John McMillan Wells was born February 19, 1925 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr., and Margaret McMillan Wells.

He attended the Greensboro, N. C. schools. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. At present he is a private in the U. S. Army, having entered the service June 29, 1943. He is in England at present. He is not married.

#### f. HENDRICKS WORTH WELLS

Hendricks Worth Wells was born April 16, 1926 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr., and Margaret McMillan Wells.

He is a student in the Greensboro, N. C. High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

### g. GEORGE EDWARD WELLS

George Edward Wells was born May 31, 1927 at Teachey, N. C. He is the youngest child of Rupert Ward Wells, Sr., and Margaret McMillan Wells.

He is a student in the Greensboro, N. C. High School, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

### 5. WILMA DOROTHY (WELLS) STANLEY

Wilma Dorothy (Wells) Stanley was born July 14, 1900. She is the daughter of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sally Henry Ward Wells.

She received her education at the Teachey High School, and at Flora MacDonald College, Red Springs, N. C.

She is married to Lloyd Stanley. Other information is not known.

## 6. STANLEY VARDELL WELLS AND RUTH JAMES WELLS

#### STANLEY VARDELL WELLS

Stanley Vardell Wells was born July 10, 1902 at Teachey, N. C. He is the son of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sally Henry Ward Wells.

He received his education at Teachey High School and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On May 23, 1932 he married Ruth James at Marion, S. C. She is the daughter of Cicero Carl James and Mary Cannie Bostic James of Wallace, N. C. They have no children.

#### RUTH (JAMES) WELLS

Ruth (James) Wells was born June 15, 1904 at Wallace, N. C. She is the daughter of Cicero Carl James and Mary Connie Bostic James.

She is a methodist. Her education was received at the Rose Hill High School.

On May 23, 1932 she and Stanley Vardell Wells were married in Marion, S. C. She is the daughter of Cicero Carl and Mary Cannie James of Wallace. They have no children.

### 7. SALLIE FAYE (WELLS) MORRISON

Sallie Faye Morrison is the daughter of Levi Sprunt Wells and Sallie Henry Ward Wells. There is little information about her. The date and place of her birth are not known.

She attended the Teachey High School and took a commercial course.

She married Lee Morrison and they have one child, Joyce Lee Morrison. Lee Morrison.

 $\mathbb{G}$ 

#### SECTION IV

# JAMES EDWARD WARD AND ISABELLA (ROBINSON) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of James Edward Ward and Isabella (Robinson) Ward:

- A. Sebastian M. Ward
- B. Elvina Agnes (Ward) Robinson
- C. Eloise Jane Sophia (Ward) Johnson
- D. Abner Griffin Ward
- E. Oscar Lee Ward
- F. George Canty Ward
- G. Margaret (Ward) Wilkins Page
- H. Alfred Ward
- I. Robert Edward Ward
- J. Infant Daughter Ward

#### JAMES EDWARD WARD

James Edward Ward was the fourth son and fourth child of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward. He was born April 6, 1824 in Rockfish Township,



J. E. WARD

Duplin County, on the farm now known as the old George Ward Place. He attended school at the Bay Schoolhouse. On April 29, 1852, Mr. Jimmy Ward, as he was generally known, was married to Isabella Robinson, daughter of George W. and Peggy Matthews Robinson of Taylor's Bridge in Sampson County. Jimmy and Isabella Ward had ten children. Six lived to maturity.

Mr. Jimmy was a farmer and spent his entire lifetime within a few miles of the place of his birth. During the year 1889 he changed his political affiliation from the Democratic to the Republican Party. The only political office held was that of Justice of the Peace. He was a member of the Masonic Order, the Farmers' Alliance, and the Red Hill Universalist Church. During the Civil War he was a member of

the Home Guard. He did not take an active part in the war because of a leg infection.

He liked his "toddy" and enjoyed sharing a "nip" with his friends. James Edward Ward possessed a unique personality. At times he appeared brusque and abrupt, but he had a great sense of humor. He delighted in swapping yarns with his neighbors.

He died January 7, 1901 of a heart attack while on a visit to see his brother Alfred in Pender County. He is buried in the family cemetery near his home.

## ISABELLA (ROBINSON) WARD

Isabella (Robinson) Ward was born April 10, 1828 in Sampson County, North Carolina, near Taylor's Bridge She was the daughter of George

W. and Peggy Matthews Robinson. She was married to James Edward Ward on April 29, 1852 at the home of her parents in Sampson County.

Isabella received her education at the Taylor's Bridge School near her home. She was a member of Red Hill Universalist Church.

"An excellent wife and mother" very appropriately describes Isabella Robinson Ward. At all times she was patient, considerate, and prompt. If an hour was set for performing a duty or beginning a journey by any person in her presence, she saw to it that the plan was carried out.

Isabella was blessed with a long life—far beyond the three score and ten allotted to mankind. She died August 7, 1919 at the age of ninety one years, three months, and twenty-eight



ISABELLA R. WARD

days. She is buried in the family cemetery near her home at Taylor's Bridge.

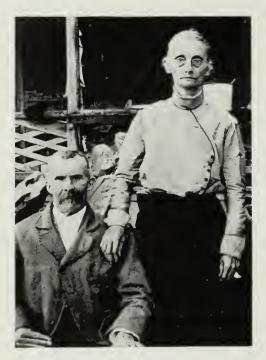
# A. SEBASTIAN M. WARD AND NORA JAMES (CARR) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora James (Carr) Ward:

- 1. Royce James Ward
- 2. William Robinson Ward
- 3. Annie Bell Ward
- 4. Arthur Lee Ward
- 5. Henry McLeod Ward
- 6. Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse

#### SEBASTIAN M. WARD

Sebastian Montgomery Ward, better known as "Bash," was born May 5, 1853, near the Duplin line in Sampson County. He was the oldest son and



SEBASTIAN and NORA WARD

first child of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward. He received his education in the public schools of Duplin County. On February 28, 1888, he was married to Nora James Carr, daughter of Barnett James and Barbara Ann Carr. Bash and Nora had six children.

Bash was a farmer. He spent most of his life on his farm between Cabin Branch and Rockfish Creek. He was first a Democrat, then a Populist, and finally a Republican. Bash was a very loyal member of Red Hill Universalist Church. He attended church regularly, although it required driving a horse twelve miles each way.

He believed in getting an early start. Whether he was going to work or going on a journey, he made it his business to start early.

When Bash was about forty years of age, he fell from the roof

of a house he was helping to cover and broke both bones of his wrist. The break never healed. It was necessary for him to wear a leather band the rest of his life; and even then, his fingers were stiff; and he had only partial use of that hand.

He died on March 7, 1926 and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery near Wallace, N. C.

## NORA JAMES (CARR) WARD

Nora James (Carr) Ward was born October 2, 1860. She was the daughter of Barnett James and Barbara Ann Carr of Duplin County. She received her education in the public schools of Duplin County. Nora was married to Sebastian Montgomery Ward on February 28, 1888.

Nora was known as a "hustler." During the rush season on the farm, she took care of her household duties and helped the menfolk in the field. However, she never became too busy to take time out to visit with her neighbors and lend a helping hand when the need arose. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church and Republican Party.

Nora departed this life on September 9, 1938, and is buried in Rockfish Cemetery in Duplin County.

## 1. ROYCE JAMES WARD AND ANNIE PEARL (CARTER) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Royce James Ward and Annie Pearl (Carter) Ward:

- a. Harold Edward Ward
- b. Nora Vermell Ward and James Norell Ward (twins)
- c. Linwood Swain Ward
- d. Wilton Lee Ward
- e. William James Ward
- f. Curtis Carr Ward

#### ROYCE JAMES WARD

Royce James Ward was born March 19, 1889 in Rockfish Township, Duplin County. He was the first child of Sebastian Montgomery and Nora James Carr Ward. He received his education in the public schools of Duplin County.

He was married to Annie Pearl Carter, daughter of Fountain and Clara Turbeyville Carter of Clinton, N. C., on February 4, 1916. Royce is a farmer, a Republican, a member of the Woodmen of the World, and the Methodist Church. He has held the office of Steward and Treasurer of Epworth Church in Sampson County.

Royce's early years were spent farming with his father. In early manhood he moved to Sampson County near Clinton, N. C., where he continued his farming operations.

## ANNIE PEARL (CARTER) WARD

Annie Pearl Carter, daughter of Fountain and Clara Turbeyville Carter, was born in Sampson County, August 24, 1893. She received her education in the public schools of Sampson County.

She was married to Royce James Ward on February 4, 1916. Pearl is a member of the Methodist Church and the Democratic Party. Since marriage, Pearl has spent her time taking care of her housework, raising her family, and assisting Royce in his farming.

## a. HAROLD EDWARD WARD AND NELLIE (HOBBS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Harold Edward Ward and Nellie (Hobbs) Ward:

- (1) James Edward Ward
- (2) Clara Jeanett Ward

#### HAROLD EDWARD WARD

Harold Edward Ward was born in Sampson County on April 24, 1918. He is the oldest child of Royce James and Annie Pearl Carter Ward. He received his education in the public schools of Sampson and Duplin counties.

On December 12, 1939 he was married to Nellie Hobbs of Clinton, N. C. They were married in South Carolina. To this union were born two children, James Edward Ward and Clara Jeanett Ward.

At present he is manager of the Colonial Stores at Clinton, N. C.

#### NELLIE (HOBBS) WARD

Nellie Hobbs was born September 19, 1919 in Sampson County, N. C. She is the daughter of Henry and Lena Heath Hobbs of Clinton, N. C. She received her education at the public schools of Sampson and Duplin counties, and graduated from the Rose Hill High School.

On December 12, 1939 she married Harold Edward Ward, son of Royce James and Annie Pearl Carter Ward. To this union were born two children, James Edward Ward and Clara Jeanett Ward.

She is a member of the Methodist Church and of the Democratic Party.

#### (1) JAMES EDWARD WARD

James Edward Ward was born August 13, 1940 in Sampson County, N. C. He is the oldest child of Harold Edward Ward and Nellie Hobbs.

## (2) CLARA JEANETT WARD

Clara Jeanett Ward, the youngest child and only daughter of Harold Edward Ward and Nellie Hobbs, was born September 13, 1942 in Sampson County, N. C.

## b. NORA VERMELL WARD AND JAMES NORELL WARD (Twins)

Nora Vermell Ward and James Norell Ward were born November 18, 1920 in Sampson County, N. C. They were the children of Royce J. Ward and Annie Pearl (Carter) Ward.

On April 21, 1921 James Norell Ward died in Sampson County. He is buried in the Family Cemetery.

Nora Vermell received her education at the public schools of Duplin and Sampson counties and graduated from Ingold High School. She is a member of the Methodist Church, where she was President of the Young People's League. At present she is a clerk in the Soil Conservation Office at Clinton, N. C. She is not married.

#### c. LINWOOD SWAIN WARD

Linwood Swain Ward was born April 4, 1922 in Sampson County, N. C. He is the son of Royce J. Ward and Annie Pearl Carter.

He received his education at the Duplin and Sampson County schools and graduated from Ingold High School. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

At present he is in the United States Army in Italy. He was inducted in the Army January 23, 1943.

#### d. WILTON LEE WARD

Wilton Lee Ward was born September 22, 1927 in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of Royce J. Ward and Annie Pearl (Carter) Ward.

He is a member of the Methodist Church, attended the Clinton High School, and entered N. C. State College in September, 1944. William James Ward was born June 6, 1930 in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of Royce J. Ward and Annie Pearl (Carter) Ward.

He is a member of the Methodist Church. At present he is attending the Ingold Graded School.

#### f. CURTIS CARR WARD

Curtis Carr Ward was born August 31, 1935 in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of Royce J. Ward and Annie Pearl (Carter) Ward.

At present he is attending the Ingold Public Schools.

### 2. WILLIAM ROBINSON WARD

William Robinson Ward was born November 13, 1891 in Duplin County, N. C. He was the second son and second child of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora James (Carr) Ward.

On September 1, 1898 he died in Duplin County and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery in Duplin County, N. C.

#### 3. ANNIE BELL WARD

Annie Bell Ward, the third child and first daughter of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora James (Carr) Ward, was born September 6, 1894 in Duplin County, N. C.

On November 25, 1908 she died in Duplin County and was buried in the Rockfish Cemetery in Duplin County.

## 4. ARTHUR LEE WARD AND CORA ELLEN (KILPATRICK) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Arthur Lee Ward and Cora E. (Kilpatrick) Ward:

- a. Clifton Lee Ward
- b. Henry J. Ward
- c. Julian Carr Ward
- d. Susie Cornelia Ward

#### ARTHUR LEE WARD

Arthur Lee Ward, fourth child and third son of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora J. (Carr) Ward, was born in Rockfish Township, Duplin County, November 2, 1896. He received his education in the public schools of Duplin County.

He was married December 24, 1919 to Cora Ellen Kilpatrick, daughter of Amos M. and Sallie Farrior Kilpatrick of Rose Hill, N. C.

Arthur is a member of the Baptist Church and is very active in church work. He holds the office of Deacon. He is an R.F.D. letter carrier and farmer, a member of the Masonic Order, W.W.W., and the Republican Party.

He served in the U. S. Army, Heavy Artillery Detachment during the World War I. His honesty and sincere desire to serve his fellowmen has won him many friends and has made him a highly respected citizen of his community.

## CORA ELLEN (KILPATRICK WARD

Cora Ellen (Kilpatrick) Ward was born December 17, 1893 in Duplin County, N. C. She is the daughter of Amos Marion Kilpatrick and Sarah F. Kilpatrick.

She received her education in the public schools of Duplin County. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the Republican Party.

On December 24, 1919 she married Arthur Lee Ward, son of Sebastian Ward and Nora J. (Carr) Ward. To this union were born four children, three boys and one girl.

#### a. CLIFTON LEE WARD

Clifton Lee Ward was born December 13, 1923 in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of Arthur L. Ward and Cora E. (Kilpatrick) Ward.

He received his education in the public schools of Duplin County and is a graduate of the Rose Hill High School. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is President of the Young People's League. He also is a member of the W.O.W.

He is now a clerk in the Freight Claims Division of the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad at Wilmington, N. C.

#### b. HENRY J. WARD

Henry J. Ward is the second child and second son of Arthur L. Ward and Cora E. (Kilpatrick) Ward. He was born October 3, 1925 in Duplin County, N. C.

He received his education at the public schools of Duplin County and is a graduate of the Rose Hill High School. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

He entered the United States Navy, July 20, 1943 and is a Fireman First Class. He is stationed at Key West, Fla.

### c. JULIAN CARR WARD

Julian Carr Ward is the third child and third son of Arthur L. Ward and Cora E. (Kilpatrick) Ward. He was born June 4, 1928 in Duplin County.

He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. At present he is attending the Rose Hill Graded School.

#### d. SUSIE CORNELIA WARD

Susie Cornelia Ward was the fourth child and first daughter of Arthur L. Ward and Cora E. (Kilpatrick) Ward. She was born September 15, 1930 in Duplin County.

She died July 22, 1931 at Rose Hill, N. C., and is buried in the Rose Hill Cemetery.

#### 5. HENRY McLEOD WARD

Henry McLeod Ward was born October 11, 1898 in Duplin County, N. C. He was the fifth child and fourth son of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora James (Carr) Ward.

He received his education in the public schools of Duplin County, N. C. He was a member of the Universalist Church. Up until his death, he was engaged in farming.

He died March 11, 1920 in Duplin County, and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery at Duplin County, N. C.

## 6. MARY ELIZABETH (WARD) ROUSE AND LESLIE HOLMES ROUSE, SR., AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse and Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr.:

- a. Leslie Holmes Rouse, Jr.
- b. Doane Alexander Rouse
- c. Christopher Columbus Rouse
- d. Dollie Elnora Rouse
- e. Sebastian Ward Rouse
- f. Polly Frances Rouse
- g. Mary Lee Rouse

a.

h. Charles Vernon Rouse

## MARY ELIZABETH (WARD) ROUSE

Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse was born October 15, 1901 in Duplin County, N. C. She is the sixth child and second daughter of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora J. (Carr) Ward.

She received her education at the public schools of Duplin County and is a graduate of Teachey High School. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

On May 27, 1923 she married Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., son of Christopher Columbus Rouse and Dollie Ann Bradshaw Rouse of Cavenaugh, N. C. To this union were born eight children, three girls and five boys. Mary's large and well reared family is a real tribute to her. She deserves much credit for her ambition and perserverance.

### LESLIE HOLMES ROUSE, SR.

Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., was born April 2, 1893 in Duplin County, N. C. He is the son of Christopher Columbus Rouse and Dollie Anne Bradshaw Rouse.

He received his education at the public schools of Duplin County. He served in the United States Army during World War I. He is a Presbyterian, and a member of the Democratic Party.

On May 27, 1923 he married Mary Elizabeth Ward, daughter of Sebastian M. Ward and Nora J. (Carr) Ward. To this union were born eight children. He is engaged in farming.

## LESLIE HOLMES ROUSE, JR.

Leslie Holmes Rouse, Jr., is the oldest child and son of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse. He was born December 19, 1923 in Duplin County, N. C.

He attended the public school of Duplin County and is a graduate of the Kenansville High School.

At present he is stationed at Camp Peary, Va., where he is serving in a Navy Construction Battalion.

## b. DOANE ALEXANDER ROUSE

Doane Alexander Rouse is the second son and second child of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse. He was born December 26, 1925 in Duplin County, N. C.

He attended the public schools of Duplin County and graduated from the Kenansville High School. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

At present he is stationed in Florida where he is serving in the United States Naval Air Corps.

### c. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS ROUSE

Christopher Columbus Rouse, third son and third child of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth Ward Rouse, was born September 29, 1927 in Duplin County.

He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and at present is attending the Kenansville Public Schools.

## d. DOLLIE ELNORA ROUSE

Dollie Elnora Rouse, fourth child and first daughter of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse, was born December 17, 1928 in Duplin County.

At present she is attending the Kenansville Public School. She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

## e. SEBASTIAN WARD ROUSE

Sebastian Ward Rouse was born April 5, 1930. He is the fifth child and fourth son of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse. He is attending the Kenansville Public School and is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

## f. POLLY FRANCES ROUSE

Polly Frances Rouse is the sixth child and second daughter of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse. She was born February 25, 1932 in Duplin County.

She is attending the Kenansville Public School.

g.

## MARY LEE ROUSE

Mary Lee Rouse is the third daughter and seventh child of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse. She was born October 30, 1934 in Duplin County.

She is attending the Kenansville Public School at present.

Charles Vernon Rouse was born January 18, 1941 in Duplin County. He is the fifth son and eighth child of Leslie Holmes Rouse, Sr., and Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Rouse.

He is under school age.

# B. ELVINA AGNES (WARD) ROBINSON AND IRA ROBINSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Elvina Agnes (Ward) Robinson and Ira Robinson:

- 1. Josiah Lee Robinson
- 2. Janie Belle (Robinson) Pearson
- 3. James Gray Robinson
- 4. Ira Clayton Robinson
- 5. Minnie Edna Robinson
- 6. Elizabeth Agnes (Robinson) Boney

## ELVINA AGNES (WARD) ROBINSON

Elvina Agnes Ward, generally known as "Aggie," was born September 17, 1854 near Taylor's Bridge in Sampson County. She was the oldest

daughter and second child of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward.

She received her education at Huffam School in Duplin County. On March 10, 1881 she was married at the home of her parents to Ira Robinson, son of Josiah and Jane Ezzell Robinson of Taylor's Bridge in Sampson County. Aggie and Ira had six children. Before her marriage, Aggie taught school and was assistant to the postmaster at Rockfish, N. C. Aggie was always ready and willing to help her neighbors, particularly in times of sickness. She helped her husband in carrying on his farm work in addition to her duties as housewife. Her husband died when her youngest child was six years old. She and the children carried on the farm work, and she succeeded in keeping the children in school until they had each received



IRA AND AGNES W. ROBINSON

an education far beyond that of their neighbors. Aggie was a member of Red Hill Universalist Church and the Republican Party.

About six months before her death, she was stricken with an illness which left her in very poor health, both physically and mentally. She died on December 26, 1919 at the State Hospital in Raleigh. She was buried in the Robinson Cemetery near her home in Sampson County.

#### IRA ROBINSON

Ira Robinson was born February 10, 1859 at Taylor's Bridge, Sampson County, N. C. He was the son of Josiah Robinson and Jane Ezzell Robinson. His education was received at the Spearman School and the Red Hill School.

On March 10, 1881 he married Elvina Agnes Ward, daughter of James Edward Ward and Isabella Robinson of Rose Hill, N. C. To this union were born six children.

Ira was a carpenter and a farmer. A Republican, the only political office he held was that of the Justice of the Peace. He was a member of the Universalist Church of North Carolina at Red Hill where he was a charter member.

On October 31, 1905 he died of heart trouble in Clinton, N. C. He was buried in the Robinson Cemetery at South Clinton, N. C.

## 1. JOSIAH LEE ROBINSON AND ADDIE LEE (BUTLER) ROBINSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee (Butler) Robinson:

- a. Margaret Ward (Robinson) Vann
- b. Joe Luke Robinson
- c. Ira James Robinson
- d. Virginia Dare (Robinson) Ellis
- e. Julia Addie (Robinson) Raynor

#### JOSIAH LEE ROBINSON

Josiah Lee Robinson was the eldst son and child of Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson and Ira Robinson. He was born July 12, 1882 in South Clinton Township, Sampson County, N. C. He attended the Laurel Hill School.

On December 27, 1906 he and Addie Lee Butler, daughter of Luke Butler and Virginia Driver Butler of Clinton, N. C., were married at the home of the bride. To this union were born five children, three girls and two boys.

He was a farmer, a member of the Republican Party, and a member of the Universalist Church. He died June 8, 1940 at Clinton, N. C., and is buried in the Robinson Cemetery near Clinton, N. C.

#### ADDIE LEE (BUTLER) ROBINSON

Addie Lee Butler Robinson was born September 9, 1880 at South Clinton Township at Clinton, N. C. She was the daughter of Luke Butler and Virginia Driver Butler of Clinton.

She attended the Laurel Hill School. On December 27, 1906 she married Josiah Lee Robinson, son of Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson and Ira Robinson of Clinton, N. C. They were married at her home. To this union were born five children, three girls and two boys.

She was a member of the Methodist Church before her marriage, and afterwards, she joined the Universalist Church. She was a member of the Republican Party.

On April 18, 1927 she died in South Clinton, N. C. She is buried in the Robinson Cemetery at Clinton, N. C.

## a. MARGARET WARD (ROBINSON) VANN AND EDWIN O'GLEN VANN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Margaret Ward (Robinson) Vann and Edwin O'Glen Vann:
(1) Norwood Glen Vann

### MARGARET WARD (ROBINSON) VANN

Margaret Ward (Robinson) Vann was born October 18, 1907. She is the oldest child of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee (Butler) Robinson. She received her education at the Laurel Hill School and the Ingold School.

On November 12, 1927 she married Edwin O'Glen Vann, son of William Vann and Lucy Merritt Vann of Delway, N. C. To this union was born one child, a boy.

She is a member of the Democratic Party.

#### EDWIN O'GLEN VANN

Edwin O'Glen Vann, son of William Vann and Lucy Merritt Vann of Delway, N. C., was born November 6, 1906 at Delway. He received his education at the schools in Wallace, N. C. He is a member of the Democratic Party.

On November 12, 1927 he married Margaret Ward Robinson, daughter of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson of Clinton, N. C., at the Universalist Church Parsonage in Clinton. To this union was born one child, a boy.

He worked on the farm for a while, then he worked in an ABC Store. Now he is at the Shipyard in Wilmington, N. C.

## (1) NORWOOD GLEN VANN

Norwood Glen Vann is the only child of Edwin O'Glen Vann and Margaret Ward (Robinson) Vann. He was born February 24, 1931 at Taylor's Bridge Township in Sampson County, N. C.

He attends the Wilmington graded schools.

## b. JOE LUKE ROBINSON AND EVELYN DELORES (HOBBS) ROBINSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Joe Luke Robinson and Evelyn Delores (Hobbs) Robinson:

- (1) Edna Marie Robinson
- (2) Linwood Earl Robinson
- (3) Joe Nelson Robinson
- (4) Evelyn Paulette Robinson

#### JOE LUKE ROBINSON

Joe Luke Robinson, son of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler, was born December 1, 1909 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He attended the Laurel Hill High School and the Ingold School. He is a member of the Methodist Church and the Republican Party.

On July 2, 1930 he married Evelyn Delores Hobbs at the home of her parents. She is the daughter of Henry Hobbs and Lena Heath Hobbs of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born four children, two girls and two boys.

He is a farmer and a carpenter.

### EVELYN DELORES (HOBBS) ROBINSON

Evelyn Delores Hobbs was born March 14, 1913 at Clinton, N. C. She is the daughter of Henry Hobbs and Lena Heath Hobbs. She received her education at the Clinton and the Ingold Schools. She is a member of the Methodist Church and of the Republican Party.

On July 2, 1930 she married Joe Luke Robinson, son of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born four children, two boys and two girls.

### (1) EDNA MARIE ROBINSON

Edna Marie Robinson was born October 14, 1932. She is the eldest child of Joe Luke Robinson and Evelyn Delores Hobbs Robinson. She was born in South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

She is a member of the Methodist Church and goes to the Ingold School.

## (2) LINWOOD EARL ROBINSON

Linwood Earl Robinson is the second child and first son of Joe Luke Robinson and Evelyn Delores Hobbs Robinson. He was born May 18, 1937 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

He goes to the Ingold School.

## (3) JOE NELSON ROBINSON

Joe Nelson Robinson was born August 24, 1939 at South Clinton Township, Sampson County, N. C. He is the third child and second son of Joe Luke Robinson and Evelyn Delores Hobbs Robinson. He does not go to school yet.

### (4) EVELYN PAULETTE ROBINSON

Evelyn Paulette is the fourth child and second daughter of Joe Luke Robinson and Evelyn Delores Hobbs Robinson. She was born November 30, 1942 in the South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She does not go to school yet.

## c. IRA JAMES ROBINSON AND GLEVA (HOBBS) ROBINSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Ira James Robinson and Gleva (Hobbs) Robinson:

- (1) James Raeford Robinson
- (2) Bobby Gene Robinson

## IRA JAMES ROBINSON

Ira James Robinson was born September 23, 1912 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is the third child and second son of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson. He received his education at the Ingold High School.

On July 4, 1935 he married Gleva Hobbs, daughter of Henry Hobbs and Lena Heath Hobbs of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born two children,

both boys.

He now works with the Highway Department. He is a Republican and is a member of the Methodist Church.

## GLEVA (HOBBS) ROBINSON

Gleva Hobbs was born July 19, 1914 at Clinton, N. C. She is the daughter of Henry Hobbs and Lena Heath Hobbs of Clinton. She received her education at the Clinton High School, and is a member of the Methodist Church.

On July 4, 1935 she married Ira James Robinson, son of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson of Clinton, at the Methodist Parsonage in Clinton, N. C. To this union were born two sons.

## (1) JAMES RAEFORD ROBINSON

James Raeford Robinson was born April 15, 1936. He is the eldest child and son of Ira James Robinson and Gleva Hobbs Robinson, of South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

He goes to school in Clinton, N. C.

## (2) BOBBY GENE ROBINSON

Bobby Gene Robinson was born December 17, 1938 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is the second child and second son of Ira James Robinson and Gleva Hobbs Robinson. He does not go to school yet.

# d. VIRGINIA DARE (ROBINSON) ELLIS AND LLOYD RICHARD ELLIS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Virginia Dare (Robinson) Ellis and Lloyd Richard Ellis:

(1) Howell Richard Ellis

(2) Benny DeLoit Ellis

## VIRGINIA DARE (ROBINSON) ELLIS

Virginia Dare (Robinson) Ellis was born July 10, 1917 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She is the daughter of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson.

She attended the Ingold High School, is a member of the Methodist Church, and is a Democrat. On September 12, 1936 she married Lloyd Richard Ellis, son of Marion M. Ellis and Lou Elizabeth Stallings Ellis of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born two sons.

### LLOYD RICHARD ELLIS

Lloyd Richard Ellis was born September 24, 1914 in Wilson County, N. C. He is the son of Marion M. Ellis and Lou Elizabeth Stallings Ellis of Clinton, N. C.

He received his education at the Wilson city schools and at the Salemburg High School. He is a member of the Free Will Baptist Church and is a Democrat.

On September 12, 1936 he married Virginia Dare Robinson, daughter of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born two sons. He is engaged in farming.

## (1) HOWELL RICHARD ELLIS

Howell Richard Ellis was born January 9, 1939 at North Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is the oldest child of Lloyd Richard Ellis and Virginia Dare (Robinson) Ellis. He does not go to school yet.

## (2) BENNY DELOIT ELLIS

Benny DeLoit Ellis is the second child and second son of Lloyd Richard Ellis and Virginia Dare (Robinson) Ellis. He was born at North Clinton Township in Sampson County, April 14, 1942. He does not attend school yet.

## e. JULIA ADDIE (ROBINSON) RAYNOR AND STEADMAN RAYNOR

## JULIA ADDIE (ROBINSON) RAYNOR

Julia Addie (Robinson) Raynor was born October 24, 1922 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She is the fifth child and third daughter of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson. She received her education at the Ingold High School. She is a member of the Methodist Church.

On January 22, 1943 she married Steadman Raynor, son of James Robert Raynor and Mollie Mouready Raynor of Wilmington, N. C., at Wilmington. They have no children.

#### STEADMAN RAYNOR

Steadman Raynor, son of James Robert Raynor and Mollie Mouready Raynor, was born May 11, 1923 at Chinquapin in Duplin County, N. C. He received his education at the Wallace Schools.

On January 22, 1943 he married Julia Addie Robinson, daughter of Josiah Lee Robinson and Addie Lee Butler Robinson of Clinton, N. C. They have no children. Steadman works in a laundry.

## 2. JANIE BELLE (ROBINSON) PEARSON AND JOHN WILLIAM PEARSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Janie Belle (Robinson) Pearson and John William Pearson:

- a. Mildred Holmes (Pearson) Bell
- b. Meda Blanche (Pearson) Williamson
- c. Marvin Edward Pearson
- d. Wilbur Carol Pearson
- e. Claxton Pugh Pearson
- f. Zula Robinson Pearson

## JANIE BELLE (ROBINSON) PEARSON

Janie Belle (Robinson) Pearson was born September 28, 1884 at Clinton, N. C. in Sampson County. She is the second child and first daughter of Elvina Agnes (Ward) Robinson and Ira Robinson. She received her education at the public schools of Sampson County, the high school at Beulah under Professor Street Brewer and Dr. G. M. Cooper, and finished a course in Domestic Science at Woman's College in Greensboro in 1907. She is a member of the Universalist Church and of the Republican Party. She was one of the first people in her community to ever attend college, and she taught school for six years—two years at Grifton, N. C. in Pitt County and four years in Sampson County.

On March 30, 1913 she married John William Pearson, son of John Mark Pearson and Etta Pugh Pearson of Clinton, N. C. They were married at her home. To this union were born six children, three girls and three boys. She has taken especial interest in educating her children.

She belongs to the Home Demonstration Club.

#### JOHN WILLIAM PEARSON

John William Pearson, son of John Mark Pearson and Etta Pugh Pearson, was born January 3, 1885 in Sampson County. He received his education at the public schools of Sampson County and at the Beulah High School.

He is a member of the Methodist Church and has held the offices of Steward, Trustee, and Church School Superintendent. He belongs to the Republican Party.

On March 30, 1913 he married Janie Belle Robinson, daughter of Ira Robinson and Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson of Clinton, N. C. They were married at her home. To this union were born six children, three boys and three girls. He is known as Willie and has a sense of humor. He is a good host, father, and husband. He is a farmer.

## a. MILDRED HOLMES (PEARSON) BELL AND BENJAMIN HATCHER BELL

#### MILDRED HOLMES (PEARSON) BELL

Mildred Holmes (Pearson) Bell was the first child of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson. She was born December 30, 1913 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County. She received her education at the Ingold High School, at the East Carolina Teacher's College where she received her A.B. Degree, and took extension classes at State College in Raleigh, N. C.

She taught school at Turkey in Sampson County, N. C.; at Beulaville in Duplin County; and at Brogden in Wayne County. She is a member of the Brogden Home Demonstration Ciub.

On June 23, 1943 she married Benjamin Hatcher Bell, son of Bias Alderman Bell and Lenada Lucas Bell of Goldsboro, N. C. They were married at her home in Clinton. They have no children.

She is a member of the Epworth Methodist Church and is pianist, and teacher of the Young People's Class. She is a Republican.

#### BENJAMIN HATCHER BELL

Benjamin Hatcher Bell was born April 20, 1914 at Sampson County, N. C. He is the son of Bias Alderman Bell and Levada Lucas Bell of Goldsboro, N. C.

He received his education at the Faison High School. He is a member of the Faison Baptist Church where he was President of the B.Y.P.U., a member of the Life Underwriters' Association, and of the Knights of Pythias. He is a Republican.

## b. MEDA BLANCHE (PEARSON) WILLIAMSON AND ALLEN INMAN WILLIAMSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Meda Blanche (Pearson) Williamson and Allen Inman Williamson:

- (1) Anne Pearson Williamson
- (2) Michael Allen Williamson

#### MEDA BLANCHE (PEARSON) WILLIAMSON

Meda Blanche (Pearson) Williamson was born October 3, 1915 at Clinton, N. C. in Sampson County. She is the second child and second daughter of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson. She received her education at the Ingold High School, East Carolina Teachers' College where she received her A.B. Degree; and she did graduate work at Woman's College in Greensboro, and at the University of North Carolina.

She taught school for several years. She is a member of the Methodist Church where she is a teacher of the Young People's Class and was President of the Young People's Union. She belongs to the Woman's Club and to the Republican Party.

On June 22, 1940 she married Allen Inman Williamson at Clinton, N. C., at her home. He is the son of Jesse Owen Williamson and Ella Nora Johnson Williamson of Chadbourn, N. C. To this union were born two children, one boy and one girl.

#### ALLEN INMAN WILLIAMSON

Allen Inman Williamson was born July 23, 1915 at Chadbourn, N. C. in Columbus County. He is the son of Jesse Owen Williamson and Ella Nora Johnson Williamson.

He received his education at the Cerro Gordo High School and Wingate Junior College.

On June 22, 1940 he married Meda Blanche Pearson, daughter of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson. To this union were born two children, one boy and one girl.

He is a member of the Baptist Church where he taught the men's class, and is a member of the Republican Party. Before going in the army, he was Justice of the Peace, and is a farmer and a welder. At present he is stationed at Fort Bragg, N. C. He was inducted in the Army in November, 1943.

### (1) ANN PEARSON WILLIAMSON

Anne Pearson Williamson was born September 30, 1942 at Lumberton, N. C. She is the oldest child and only daughter of Allen Inman Williamson and Meda Blanche (Pearson) Williamson.

## (2) MICHAEL ALLEN WILLIAMSON

Michael Allen Williamson was born July 14, 1943. He is the youngest child and only son of Allen Inman Williamson and Meda Blanche (Pearson) Williamson. She was born at Wilmington, N. C.

#### MARVIN EDWARD PEARSON

c.

Marvin Edward Pearson was born June 17, 1917 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County. He is the third child and first son of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson.

He attended Ingold High School and Louisburg College. He is not married. He is a member of the Epworth Methodist Church where he was President of the Epworth League and secretary of the Young People's Class.

At present he is a trainman for the Atlantic Coast Line. He has also been a farmer and a carpenter. He belongs to the Trainmen Brotherhood and is a Republican.

#### d. WILBUR CAROL PEARSON

Wilbur Carol Pearson, fourth child and second son of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson, was born October 31, 1919 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

He attended Ingold High School and Louisburg College. Before going in the Army, he was a farmer and a salesman for the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co. He entered the service March 11, 1942 where he was inducted at Fort Bragg. He received his basic training at Camp Stewart, Ga., was then sent to Camp Hood, Tex., had desert training in California, and is now somewhere in England.

He is a member of the Epworth Methodist Church where he was Secretary of the Sunday School and President of the Young People's Union. He is a Republican. He is not married.

Claxton Pugh Pearson was born November 9, 1921 at South Clinton Township in Clinton, N. C. He is the fifth child and third son of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson.

He attended Ingold High School. He is a member of the Epworth Methodist Church where he was President of the Young People's Union and the Epworth League, and was Secretary of the Sunday School. He is a member of the Republican Party. He is a farmer and a salesman for Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co. He is not married.

#### f. ZULA ROBINSON PEARSON

Zula Robinson is the sixth child and third daughter of John William Pearson and Janie Belle Robinson Pearson. She was born at South Clinton Township in Sampson County on December 31, 1924.

She received her education at the Ingold High School and at the East Carolina Teachers' College in Greenville, N. C. She is a member of the Epworth Methodist Church where she is pianist and a teacher in the Sunday School. She is a member of the Future Teachers of America. She is not married.

## 3. JAMES GRAY ROBINSON AND MATTIE MAE (MALPASS) ROBINSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of James Gray Robinson and Mattie Mae (Malpass) Robinson:

- a. Clarence Chapman Robinson
- b. Agnes (Robinson) Reaves

#### JAMES GRAY ROBINSON

James Gray Robinson was born December 8, 1887 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is the third child and second son of Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson and Ira Robinson. He received his education at the Laurel Hill School.

On November 9, 1914 he married Mattie Mae Malpass at Clinton, N. C. To this union were born two children, a boy and a girl.

He is a member of the Universalist Church, belongs to the Republican Party, and is a farmer and carpenter.

### MATTIE MAE (MALPASS) ROBINSON

Mattie Mae Malpass is the daughter of John Malpass and Susan Duncan Malpass. She was born March 20, 1888 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She received her education at Marl Hill Public School.

On November 9, 1914 she married James Gray Robinson, son of Ira Robinson and Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born two children, a boy and a girl. She is a member of the Baptist Church, and belongs to the Demoratic Party.

## a. CLARENCE CHAPMAN ROBINSON AND GEORGIA HOPE (LONG) ROBINSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Clarence Chapman Robinson and Georgia Hope (Long) Robinson:

- (1) Clayton Harrison Robinson
- (2) Carolyn Frances Robinson

## CLARENCE CHAPMAN ROBINSON

Clarence Chapman Robinson is the oldest child and only son of James Gray Robinson and Mattie Mae (Malpass) Robinson. He was born at South Clinton Township on November 22, 1915. He received his education at the Ingold High School.

On November 26, 1938 he and Georgia Hope Long were married in Dillon, S. C. She is the daughter of Samuel Harrison Long and Emma Mae Bryant Long of Hopewell, Va. To this union were born two children, one boy and one girl.

He is a member of the Republican Party, is a farmer and a carpenter.

## GEORGIA HOPE (LONG) ROBINSON

Georgia Hope (Long) Robinson was born November 26, 1916 at Hopewell, Va. She is the daughter of Samuel Harrison Long and Emma Mae Bryant Long. She received her education at the Bolton School and at the Clinton High School.

On November 26, 1938 she married Clarence Chapman Robinson in Dillon, S. C. He is the son of James Gray Robinson and Mattie Mae (Malpass) Robinson of Clinton. To this union were born two children, a boy and a girl.

She is a member of the Republican Party and attends the Baptist Church.

## (1) CLAYTON HARRISON ROBINSON

Clayton Harrison Robinson was born December 12, 1940 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is the oldest child and only son of Clarence Chapman Robinson and Georgia Hope (Long) Robinson. He is not of school age.

#### (2) CAROLYN FRANCES ROBINSON

Carolyn Frances Robinson, only daughter and second child of Clarence Chapman Robinson and Georgia Hope (Long) Robinson, was born February 2, 1944 in South Clinton Township, Sampson County, N. C.

## b. AGNES (ROBINSON) REAVES AND WILLIS HARDY REAVES AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Agnes (Robinson) Reaves and Willis Hardy Reaves:

- (1) Barbara Ellen Reaves
- (2) Patricia Ann Reaves
- (3) Betty Joan Reaves

#### AGNES (ROBINSON) REAVES

Agnes (Robinson) Reaves was born December 16, 1917 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She is the eldest child and only daughter of James Gray Robinson and Mattie Mae (Malpass) Robinson. She received her education at the Ingold High School.

On December 21, 1935 she married Willis Hardy Reaves at the Register of Deeds Office in Elizabethtown, N. C. He is the son of Junius S. Reaves and Martha Dudley Reaves of Clinton, N. C. To this union were born three children, all girls.

She is a member of the Republican Party and attends the Baptist Church.

#### WILLIS HARDY REAVES

Willis Hardy Reaves was born June 9, 1907 at North Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is the son of Junius S. Reaves and Martha Dudley Reaves. He received his education at the Clinton High School.

On December 21, 1935 he married Agnes Robinson, daughter of James Gray Robinson and Mattie Mae Malpass Robinson of Clinton, N. C. They were married at Elizabethtown, N. C. To this union were born three children, all girls.

## (1) BARBARA ELLEN REAVES

Barbara Ellen Reaves is the oldest child and daughter of Willis Hardy Reaves and Agnes Robinson Reaves. She was born May 4, 1937 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

She attends the Ingold School.

### (2) PATRICIA ANN REAVES

Patricia Ann Reaves is the second child and daughter of Willis Hardy Reaves and Agnes Robinson Reaves. She was born August 20, 1940 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

## (3) BETTY JOAN REAVES

Betty Joan Reaves was born September 27, 1943. She is the third child and daughter of Willis Hardy Reaves and Agnes Robinson Reaves of South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C.

#### 4. IRA CLAYTON ROBINSON

Ira Clayton Robinson, the fourth child and third son of Ira Robinson and Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson, was born August 30, 1890, in South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He received his education at Laurel Hill School, Newton Grove High School, and State College in Raleigh, N. C.

He taught school for two years and then became a farmer. He was a member of the Republican Party and was Justice of the Peace. He belonged to the Universalist Church where he held the office of Clerk. He never married.

On September 4, 1937 he died of heart trouble in South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. He is buried in the Robinson Burial Ground, south of Clinton.

### 5. MINNIE EDNA ROBINSON

Minnie Edna Robinson, fifth child and second daughter of Ira Robinson and Elvina Agnes Robinson, was born October 10, 1896 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She received her education at the Laurel Hill School and at Clinton High School.

She is a member of the Republican Party and attends the Universalist Church. She is not married.

# 6. ELIZABETH AGNES (ROBINSON) BONEY AND MATT E. BONEY ELIZABETH AGNES (ROBINSON) BONEY

Elizabeth Agnes Robinson, sixth child and third daughter of Ira Robinson and Elvina Agnes Ward Robinson, was born April 7, 1889 at South Clinton Township in Sampson County, N. C. She received her education at Laurel Hill School, Clinton High School, and the Woman's College at Greensboro.

She taught school for a while, and on June 17, 1920 she married Matt E. Boney at her home. He is the son of Yancey David Boney and Fannie Catherine Peterson Boney. They have no children.

She is a member of the Republican Party and attends the Universalist Church.

#### MATT END BONEY

Matt End Boney, son of Yancey David Boney and Fannie Catherine Peterson Boney, was born February 3, 1886 at Taylor's Bridge Township in Sampson County, N. C. He received his education at the Buckhorn School and Beulah Academy.

On June 17, 1920 he married Elizabeth Agnes Robinson, daughter of Ira Robinson and Elvina Agnes Robinson of Clinton, N. C. They have no children.

Matt is a member of the Baptist Church where he held the office of Sunday School Superintendent. He is a Republican. For six years he was a member of the National Guard. At present he is a farmer and a grist mill (water power) operator.

# C. ELOISE JANE SOPHIA (WARD) JOHNSON AND FRANCIS MARION JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Eloise Jane Sophia (Ward) Johnson and Francis Marion Johnson:

1. Isabel James (Johnson) Hall

#### ELOISE JANE SOPHIA (WARD) JOHNSON

Ella Jane, the second daughter of James Edward Ward and Isabella Robinson Ward, was born December 14, 1856. Early in life she showed traits



ELLA W. JOHNSON (Photo 1932)

of industry and thrift. Besides being a good cook and quilter, she was skilled in the art of weaving cloth. Very often her friends and relatives would call on her to weave for their entire families.

Along with her many Ward cousins, she attended the best schools in the community. Later she taught school in Sampson County. On June 10, 1896 she was married to Francis Marion Johnson who was a widower with nine children. A rare tribute to her tact and patience was the respect accorded her by these stepchildren. The mother of these children was Elizabeth Melissa Ward who was a first cousin of Ella Jane Ward.

While still a young girl, Ella Jane joined the Concord Baptist Church. After her marriage, she joined Well's Chapel Baptist Church where she was a faithful

attendant with her husband. She had a quiet disposition which was enlivened with a sparkle of wit and enhanced by an understanding heart.

Her only child was Isabel James Johnson Hall with whom she resided at the time of her death, January 27, 1939 at the age of eighty-two years. She was buried in the Johnson-Ward Cemetery.

#### FRANCIS MARION JOHNSON

Francis Marion Johnson was a son of William C. Johnson and Margaret

Highsmith Johnson of Sampson County. He was born August 15, 1846.

While his older brothers fought in the Civil War, he stayed at home to care for his parents. In spite of the difficulties brought on by the war, he was able to work and save enough to buy the farm on which

his family was raised. As his family grew, he became owner of a sawmill and crate factory in addition to his farming interests. Later he built and owned a store at Harrell's Store.

"Mr. Francis," as he was affectionately called, had a jovial disposition and was very hospitable. He never shirked hard work of any kind and was honest in all his business dealings.

He died at his home September 16, 1926 at the age of seventy-nine years, and was buried in the Johnson-Ward Cemetery.



FRANCIS M. JOHNSON

# 1. ISABEL JAMES (JOHNSON) HALL AND BILLIE HENRY HALL AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Isabel James (Johnson) Hall and Billie Henry Hall:

- a. James Clyde Hall
- b. Henry Erwin Hall
- c. John Truett Hall

ISABEL J. HALL (MRS. B. H.)

BILLIE H. HALL

# ISABEL JAMES (JOHNSON) HALL

Isabel James (Johnson) Hall was born January 14, 1899. She is the only child of Francis Marion Johnson and Ella Ward Johnson. She was born in Duplin County near Harrell's Store, N. C. She received her education at Dell School and at the Woman's College in Greensboro, N. C.

On June 12, 1926 she married Billie Henry Hall, son of James Gilead Hall and Alice Marley Hall of Kerr, N. C. They were married at the Siloam Baptist Church. To this union were born three children, all boys.

She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and holds the offices of Clerk and Sunday School Teacher. She belongs to the Republican Party.

#### BILLIE HENRY HALL

Billie Henry Hall, son of James Gilead Hall and Alice Marley Hall, was born May 31, 1896 at Harrell's Store, N. C. He received his education at the public schools of Sampson County.

During the First World War he served in the United States Army. On June 12, 1926 he married Isabel James Johnson, daughter of Francis Marion Johnson and Eloise Jane Sophia Ward Johnson. They were married at the Siloam Baptist Church at Harrell's Store, N. C. To this union were born three children, all boys.

He is a member of the Siloam Baptist Church where he holds the offices of Deacon and Superintendent of the Sunday School. He is a member of the Republican Party. At present he is an R.F.D. letter carrier and a farmer.

#### a. JAMES CLYDE HALL

James Clyde Hall was born June 21, 1928 at Harrell's Store in Sampson County, N. C. He is the oldest child and son of Billie Henry Hall and Isabel James (Johnson) Hall.

He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and attends Franklin High School.

#### b. HENRY ERWIN HALL

Henry Erwin Hall was born March 15, 1931. He is the second son and second child of Billie Henry Hall and Isabel James (Johnson) Hall. He was born at Harrell's Store in Sampson County, N. C.

He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and attends Franklin High School.



CLYDE, HENRY AND JOHN HALL (Photo 1944)

#### c. JOHN TRUETT HALL

John Truett Hall, third child and son of Billie Henry Hall and Isabel James (Johnson) Hall, was born July 5, 1935 at Harrell's Store in Sampson County, N. C. He attends the Franklin School.

#### D. ABNER GRIFFIN WARD

Abner Griffin Ward, fourth child and second son of James Edward Ward and Isabella Ward, was born June 9, 1860 at Rockfish, N. C.

He died January 29, 1870 at Rockfish and is buried in the Rockfish family cemetery.

# E. OSCAR LEE WARD AND BERTA (PAGE) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta (Page) Ward:

- 1. Lillie Belle (Ward) Brummitt
- 2. Norma Rebecca (Ward) Stanfield
- 3. James Abner Ward
- 4. Virginia Lee Ward
- 5. Horace Griffin Ward
- 6. Eloise (Ward) Phelps
- 7. Lucile (Ward) Mosback

#### OSCAR LEE WARD

Oscar Lee Ward was born December 29, 1862, the third son of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward. Even in his early years it was evident



OSCAR AND BERTA WARD

that he had that fortunate combination of character traits that would make it possible for him to derive wholesome and genuine pleasure from living a good and abundant life. Embodied in his satisfying philosophy of life was the idea that there were two things there was no use worrying about: The first was something you could help. "If you can do something about it, do it; and don't worry about it," he said. The second was something you couldn't help. "If you can't help it, there certainly is no use worrying about it," he would say. This ability to push little worries from his mind along with a keen sense of humor gave him an enviable zest for living.

In 1897, when his friends were beginning to suggest that he might be a bachelor for life, he started dating Berta Page, oldest daughter of Abner and Mollie Barden Page.

After an all-day's excursion at Wrightsville Beach, he evidently decided that the joys of a bachelor were too limited, for he said he had something to ask her when he had more time. There is evidence to the effect that he found the time for they were married February 16, 1898. They worked and played happily together, lived on what they made in bad farming years, saved what they could in good years, reared seven children, and made every effort to give them the best possible chances for development.

He was a Republican and held the offices of Moderator and Sunday School Superintendent in the Red Hill Universalist Church.

On November 24, 1923, an attack of pneumonia interrupted an unselfish and versatile life, for he had been active in every phase of worthwhile community activity. He is buried in the family burial ground in Duplin County, N. C.

### BERTA (PAGE) WARD

She was born March 6, 1876, the daughter of Abner and Mollie Barden Page. Her mother died when she was twelve years of age, leaving her with the responsibility of keeping house for her father and the other five children, the youngest of whom was six months old. Even though this experience interrupted her formal education, she learned many things that were invaluable to her later as a wife and mother.

Her marriage in 1898 to Oscar Lee Ward was a very happy one for they enjoyed the same ways of doing things in work and pleasure. When he died in 1923, she was again left with a grave responsibility. Five of the children were still in school, the youngest of whom was ten. Again she met the situation admirably, and she helped all of the children attend college.

She has spent most of her life helping other people and planning how to do the most with what she had. She is always ready to lend a helping hand to anyone who needs it. She has been aptly designated a "good neighbor." She is a member of the Universalist Church and the Republican Party.

### 1. LILLIE BELLE (WARD) BRUMMITT AND WALLACE GARLAND BRUMMITT

# LILLIE BELLE (WARD) BRUMMITT

Lillie Belle (Ward) Brummitt was born April 6, 1899, the oldest child and daughter of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta (Page) Ward. She received her education at the Ward Grade School, Teachey High School, and East Carolina Teachers' College.

On June 14, 1921 she married Wallace Garland Brummitt, son of Samuel Peter Brummitt and Rose Burton Gill Brummitt of Henderson, N. C. They have no children.

She taught school from 1918 until her marriage in 1921. She then gave up teaching and became a housewife. On May 6, 1943 her husband died, and she is now a bookkeeper in a florist shop. She is a member of the American Legion Auxiliary, and the State President of the Missionary Association. She is a member of the Universalist Church.



LILLIE BELLE W. BRUMMITT

#### WALLACE GARLAND BRUMMITT

Wallace Garland Brummitt, son of Samuel Peter Brummitt and Rosa Burton Gill Brummitt, was born July 30, 1898 in Granville County, North



W. G. BRUMMITT

Carolina. He received his education at the public schools of Vance County and Page's School of Pharmacy in Raleigh, N. C.

He enlisted in the Army at Ft. Oglethorpe, Georgia, November 8, 1916. He served with the AEF in France from January 29, 1918 to date of his discharge. He was in the battles of Ypres Front, Hindenberg Line, Cambrai, and St. Quintins Front. He served with the Medical Corps Field Hospital 119, 105 Sanitary Train. He was discharged April 2, 1919.

On June 14, 1921 he married Lillie Belle Ward, daughter of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward of Rose Hill, North Carolina. They have no children.

Before his death, he was a drug clerk. He died May 6, 1943 at Henderson, N. C. and is buried in the Plank Chapel Cemetery at Henderson, N. C.

# 2. NORMA REBECCA (WARD) STANFIELD AND CARL L. STANFIELD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Norma Rebecca (Ward) Stanfield and Carl L. Stanfield:

- a. Jean Ward Stanfield
- b. Dorothy DeLancey Stanfield
- c. Patsy Lee Stanfield
- d. Henry Vann Stanfield

#### NORMA REBECCA (WARD) STANFIELD

Norma Rebecca Ward was born March 9, 1901 in Duplin County, N. C. She is the second child and second daughter of Oscar L. Ward and Berta Page Ward. She received her education at Teachey High School, East Carolina Teachers' College, University of North Carolina, and the Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C. After graduating, she taught school for two years.

On June 22, 1927 she married Carl L. Stanfield, son of J. Henry Stanfield and Hester Ann Stanfield of Mebane, N. C. To this union were born four chlidren ,three girls and one boy.

She is a member of the Universalist Church and has been Secretary of the State Universalist Association.

#### CARL L. STANFIELD

Carl L. Stanfield, the son of J. Henry Stanfield and Hester Ann Stanfield, was born October 10, 1901 in Guilford County, N. C. He attended the Monticello High School and the University of North Carolina. He is a member of the Elks and of the Methodist Church.

On June 22, 1927 he married Norma Rebecca Ward, daughter of Oscar L. Ward and Berta P. Ward of Duplin County, N. C. To this union were born four children, three girls and one boy.

He is engaged in farming at present.

a.

c.

### JEAN WARD STANFIELD

Jean Ward Stanfield was born May 26, 1928 in Guilford County, N. C. She is the oldest child of Carl L. Stanfield and Norma Rebecca Stanfield.

At present she is in the tenth grade at the Monticello High School.

#### b. DOROTHY DELANCEY STANFIELD

Dorothy DeLancey Stanfield, second child and daughter of Carl L. Stanfield and Norma W. Stanfield, was born August 11, 1929 in Guilford County, N. C.

She is now a student in the ninth grade at the Monticello High School.

#### PATSY LEE STANFIELD

Patsy Lee Stanfield was born February 13, 1932 in Guilford County, N. C. She is the third child and daughter of Carl L. Stanfield and Norma W. Stanfield.

She attends Monticello Graded Schools and is in the sixth grade.

#### d. HENRY VANN STANFIELD

Henry Vann Stanfield, the fourth child and only son of Carl L. Stanfield and Norma W. Stanfield, was born June 12, 1934 in Guilford County, N. C.

He attends Monticello Graded School and is in the fourth grade.

# 3. JAMES ABNER WARD AND EDNA MARGUERITE (JOHNSON) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of James Abner Ward and Edna Marguerite (Johnson) Ward:

- a. Marguerite Elise Ward
- b. James Edward Ward
- c. Richard Johnson Ward

#### JAMES ABNER WARD

James Abner Ward, first son and third child of Oscar Lee and Berta Page Ward, was born on June 26, 1904 at the home of his parents in the



JAMES ABNER WARD (Photo in 1934)

Rockfish Community of Duplin County. He attended the Tom Branch School near his home, Teachey's High School, and North Carolina State College.

On December 1, 1933 he was married to Edna Marguerite Johnson, daughter of Jesse Harmon and Mary Lee Johnson of Rehobeth, Md. After leaving North Carolina State College, he taught for a brief period, did government fruit and vegetable inspection, worked as supervisor for the Farm Security Administration, and is now co-ordinator with the Southeastern Chain Stores. It is interesting to note that all of his work has been in the field of developing agriculture.

From his father, James learned the art of square dancing. He thoroughly enjoys it and dances so well that while he was living in Cincinnati, Ohio, his friends asked him to teach them the art.

He is a member of Rehoboth Lodge A.F. & A.M. at Rose Hill, and of Red Hill Universalist Church. For a period he lived at a distance and was unable to take part in the activities of his church; but when he moved to Mount Olive, he was elected to positions of responsibility and served faithfully and efficiently.

Jim Ward is a genial, friendly man and people like him. He is a capable business man, and is loyal and devoted to his family and friends. He is deliberate and unruffled in manner, but that calm exterior covers a tremendous will power and capacity for doing difficult tasks efficiently. His mental acumen, fine personality, moral integrity, and faithful discharge of duties have won for him the esteem and respect of his associates.

### EDNA MARGUERITE (JOHNSON) WARD

Edna Marguerite Johnson was born January 24, 1909 at Rehobeth, Md. She is the daughter of Jesse Harmon Johnson and Mary Lee Ennis Johnson. She received her education at the public schools of Rehobeth, Md., the high school at Marion, Md., received her A.B. Degree in 1930 from Western Maryland College in Westminister, Md., the Cecil Business College in Asheville, N. C., and the Goldey Business College in Wilmington, Del. She taught school as a commercial teacher.

On December 1, 1933 she married James Abner Ward, son of Oscar Lee and Berta Page Ward. To this union were born three children, one girl and two boys.

She is a member of the Red Hill Universalist Church, a Republican, and belongs to Alpha Iota, Alpha Lambda Chapter at Wilmington, Del.



EDNA JOHNSON WARD (Photo in 1934)

### a. MARGUERITE ELISE WARD



CHILDREN OF JAMES ABNER WARD (Photo in 1944)

Peggy Ward was born July 30, 1934 in New York City. She is the oldest child and only daughter of James Abner Ward and Edna Marguerite Johnson Ward.

She has attended school at the Troy Public Schools, Hickory Public Schools, the Goldsboro Public Schools, and the Mt. Olive Public Schools.

#### b. JAMES EDWARD WARD

James Edward Ward, the second child and first son of James Abner Ward and Edna Marguerite Johnson Ward, was born April 21, 1937 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

He goes to school and has attended the Goldsboro Public Schools and the Mt. Olive Public Schools.

#### c. RICHARD JOHNSON WARD

Richard Johnson Ward, the third child and second son of James Abner Ward and Edna Marguerite Johnson Ward, was born May 1, 1943 at Hickory, N. C.

#### 4. VIRGINIA LEE WARD

Virginia Lee Ward, the fourth child and third daughter of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward, was born September 26, 1906 at Rockfish Township in Duplin County, N. C. She received her education at Ward's School in Duplin County, Teachey High School, the Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C., where she received a degree in Home Economics, and at the University of Tennessee in Knoxville.

She has been a teacher, a supervisor, coordinator, and a county home agent. She taught Home Economics in Aurora High School; was Home Agent in Gaston County; the Assistant State Supervisor of Home Economics of the N. C. Department of Public Instruction; Department of Education Coordinator in Wilmington. She is a member of Delta Kappa Gamma Sorority. She attends the Red Hill Universalist Church.

Horace Griffin Ward, the fifth child and second son of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward, was born March 7, 1909 at Rose Hill, N. C. He

received his education at the Ward grade school, Teachey High School, and the University of North Carolina where he received his A.B. Degree. He worked his through college and stayed with his mother on the farm until 1940. He did social work with the Welfare Department in Duplin and New Hanover counties. After that he was a welder at the Shipyard in Wilmington until he was called to active duty with the Army. He took an active interest in his community and his fellowmen everywhere.

He was inducted into the United States Army February 28, 1942. He sailed for Africa, November, 1942; participated in the African and Sicilian invasions in the 58th Armored Field Artillery Battalion; was transferred from there to England; and now is in France with the rank of a Staff Sergeant.



HORACE G. WARD

He is a member of the Universalist Church where he held the office of Moderator in the Red Hill Church.

# 6. ELOISE (WARD) PHELPS AND ORVA LEWIS PHELPS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Eloise (Ward) Phelps and Orva Lewis Phelps: a. Robert Ward Phelps

#### ELOISE WARD PHELPS

Eloise Ward Phelps was born July 28, 1911. She is the sixth child and fourth daughter of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward. She was born



ELOISE WARD PHELPS (Photo in 1944)

at Rose Hill, N. C. Her education was received at the Teachey and Franklin High Schools; the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina at Greensboro; and the University of North Carolina where she received a degree in Library Science.

She taught school in High Point Junior High School, was Librarian in the Thomasville, N. C. School, and was Dean of Girls at Lamarr Junior College, Lamarr, Colo. On July 19, 1941 she married Orva Lewis Phelps, son of George Edwin Phelps and Elizabeth Maxey Phelps of Denver, Colo. To this union one child was born, a son.

She is a member of the Universalist Church where she held the office of Secretary-Treasurer of the Universalist Young People's Institute of North Carolina. She belongs to the Business and Professional Women's Club, American Library Association, and the National Education Association.

#### ORVA LEWIS PHELPS

Orva Lewis Phelps was born October 27, 1905 at Ann, Mo. He is the son of George Edwin Phelps and Elizabeth Maxey Phelps. He received his

education at Mountain Grove and Kansas City, Mo.; and at Lamarr, Colo. He was Deputy Collector in the U. S. Internal Revenue Department. He was Secretary of the Prowers County, Colorado Democrats, Assistant Tax Assessor, and Treasurer of Prowers County, Colo. He belongs to the Order of Elks, Modern Woodmen of America, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

On July 19, 1941 he married Eloise Ward, daughter of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward of Rose Hill, N. C. To this union was born one son.

On June 20, 1942 he was inducted into the United States Army; he attended the Army Administration School at Fort Logan, Colo.; served as private, corporal, and sergeant in the Operations Office at the Army Air Base, Portland, Ore., appointed to Officers' Candidate School February 5, 1944.

a.



ORVA LEWIS PHELPS (Photo in 1944)

#### ROBERT WARD PHELPS

Robert Ward Phelps, the only child of Orva Lewis Phelps and Eloise Ward Phelps, was born April 19, 1944 at Wilmington, N. C.

# 7. LUCILE (WARD) MOSBACK AND CHARLES ROBERT MOSBACK AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Lucile (Ward) Mosback and Charles Robert Mosback: a. Ruth Ann Mosback

### LUCILE WARD MOSBACK

Lucile (Ward) Mosback, the seventh child and fifth daughter of



LUCILE WARD MOSBACK and RUTH ANNE

Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward, was born February 27, 1914 at Rose Hill, N. C. She received her education at Franklin High School, the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina where she received a degree in Physical Education, and the New York University. She taught physical education, before she was married, at Aurora, N. C. and Charlotte, N. C.

n July 27, 1940 she married Charles Robert Mosback at Clinton, N. C. He is the son of Alois Mosback and Mary Mosback of Queens Village, N. Y. To this union was born one child, a daughter.

She is a member of the Universalist Church and was Secretary of the Universalist Young People's Institute. She belongs to the National Physical Association, Leaders Association of Girl Scouts of America, and the National Education Association.

### CHARLES ROBERT MOSBACK

Charles Robert Mosback, son of Alois Mosback and Mary Mosback of

Queens Village, N. Y., was born June 1, 1909 at Queens Village. He received his education at Jamaica High School, and at the Savage School of Physical Education, and the New York University. He was Physical Education Director and Principal of a high school.

On July 27, 1940 he married Lucile Ward, daughter of Oscar Lee Ward and Berta Page Ward of Rose Hill, N. C. To this union was born one daughter.

He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church where he was a Sunday School Teacher and the Recreational Director. He is a member of the Masons, Kiwanis Club, and the National Education Association.

He entered the United States Navy in August, 1943. He was stationed at Hollywood, Fla., Camp Shelton, Norfolk, Va., and is now on sea duty in the Armed Guard. He has the rank of a Lt. (jg).

a.



CHARLES R. MOSBACK (Photo in 1944)

### RUTH ANN MOSBACK

Ruth Ann Mosback, the only child of Charles Robert Mosback and Lucile Ward Mosback, was born October 14, 1942 at Oceanside, N. Y.

#### F. GEORGE CANTY WARD

George Canty Ward, the sixth child and fourth son of James Edward Ward and Isabella Ward, was born May 2, 1865 at Rockfish, N. C.

He died June 12, 1866 at Rockfish and is buried in the Rockfish Family Cemetery.

# G. MARGARET ELIZABETH WARD AND ROBERT AMOS WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

#### 1. Sally Robert Wilkins

#### MARGARET WARD WILKINS PAGE

She was born April 23, 1867, the daughter of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward. She was always very popular with her family and her



MARGARET WARD WILKINS PAGE

friends. In 1899 she was married to Robert Wilkins. To them was born one daughter, Sally Robert Wilkins. who is now in the Woman's Army Corps overseas. After a very short married life together, Robert Wilkins died.

In 1902 she married Horace Preston Page, the oldest son of Abner and Mollie Barden Page. They lived a few years near Rose Hill, N. C., and then moved to Watha, N. C., where she spent the rest of her life. They enjoyed the companionship of their many friends and relatives. The neighbors all looked up to her and came to her for assistance when they were in need. She shared both their troubles and their pleasures. She died August 22, 1941 at the age of seventy-four.

She developed early in life a faith in humanity that is so needed at the present time among all the

individuals and nations of the earth. When asked by a neighbor if she were not afraid to stay alone at night while her husband went to the post office, she answered with the question, "Afraid of what?" The neighbor suggested that a Negro might come. She replied that she didn't think there was a Negro in the county who wouldn't respect her and protect her if she needed it. This faith in her fellowmen formed the mainspring of her philosophy of life and enabled her not only to live but to live more abundantly.

#### ROBERT AMOS WILKINS

Robert Amos Wilkins, son of William Wilkins and Sarah Kilpatrick Wilkins, was born March 18, 1863, at the Wilkins' home two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

In June, 1899, he married Margaret Elizabeth Ward, daughter of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward. They had one child, Sallie Robert Wilkins.

Although Robert Wilkins lived to be only thirty-seven years old, he was a success in his work as a farmer.

To all his young relatives, he was "Uncle Bob" and wherever he went the boys liked to gather around him for stories and for experiences he shared with them.

He died on September 29, 1900, and was buried in the family cemetery at the J. T. Wilkins home, two miles west of Rose Hill.

### 1. SALLIE ROBERT WILKINS

Sallie Robert Wilkins, only child of Margaret Elizabeth Ward and Robert Amos Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents about two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C. on June 6, 1900.

When she was only a few months old, her father died. Several years later her mother married Preston Page, and the family moved to Watha, N. C., to make their home.

Sallie was educated at Watha School, Teachey High School, Mitchell College, and received her A.B. degree from Meredith College, Raleigh, N. C. She has been a successful teacher in the public schools of North Carolina.

In 1942 she enlisted in the Woman's Army Corps. She received her basic training at Des Moines, Iowa. She is now a sergeant and is stationed in North Africa.

Sallie is a versatile woman. Not only does she play the piano, cook and keep house as well as any woman could hope to, but she manages her farm and business affairs very efficiently. Though independent in thought and action, she grants to others the same freedom she takes.

An excellent conversationalist, cosmospolitan in her interests, she is a woman of charm and intelligence.

# G. MARGARET E. WARD WILKINS AND HORACE PRESTON PAGE

#### HORACE PRESTON PAGE

Horace Preston Page, son of Abner Page and Mollie Barden Page, was born in Duplin County, N. C., January 21, 1874. He attended the county and community schools.

On July 2, 1902 he married Margaret Elizabeth Ward Wilkins, daughter of James Edward Ward and Isabella Robinson Ward.

He is a farmer and a former mayor of Watha, N. C. He is very cautious of fire. When he was just a small boy, his home was destroyed by fire. That made such an impression on him that he has been extremely careful with it ever since.

#### H. ALFRED WARD

Alfred Ward, the eighth child and fifth son of James Edward Ward and Isabella Ward, was born October 3, 1869 at Rockfish, N. C.

He died October 7, 1870 at his home in Rockfish and is buried in the family cemetery.

# I. ROBERT EDWARD WARD AND LELA REBECCA (JOHNSON) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Robert Edward Ward and Lela Rebecca (Johnson) Ward:

- 1. Thelma Ward
- 2. Edith Johnson Ward
- 3. Robert Edward Ward, Jr.

### ROBERT EDWARD WARD, SR.

Robert Edward Ward, the youngest living child of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward, was born December 21, 1871 in Rockfish Township,



R. E. WARD (Photo in 1942)

Duplin County, N. C. He received his education at the Bay School and the Huffam School. On November 26, 1909, he was married to Lela Rebecca Johnson, daughter of Cornelius Calhoun and Laura Ann Alderman Johnson at the Johnson home at Delway, in Sampson County.

Bob and Lela had three children, Thelma, Edith Johnson, and Robert Edward, Jr.

Bob has spent his entire life operating the farm on which he was born and raised. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Republican Party, and the Red Hill Universalist Church.

Bob Ward is the man who lives in a house beside the road and is a friend to man. He is ready and willing at all times to come to the aid of his neighbors regardless of their race, creed, or doctrine. During times of sickness, death, or other occurrences, that try men's

souls. Bob is there with a helping hand and a word of consolation and advice. He is one of the most beloved men in his community.

Bob has always been very considerate of his family. For eight years prior to his marriage, he and his mother lived alone. Her every wish was fulfilled if within his power to perform. The same attitude has been exhibited toward the other members of his family as they came along. Bob seems to have the art of doing the little things which the wife and mother as well as other people appreciate so much.

### LELA REBECCA JOHNSON WARD

Lela Rebecca Johnson Ward was born April 22, 1879 at Delway in Sampson County, N. C. She was the daughter of Cornelius Calhoun Johnson and Laura Ann Alderman. She received her education at Snow Hill, Beulah, Atlantic, and the Delway Baptist School.

On November 26, 1909 she married Robert Edward Ward, son of James Edward Ward and Isabella Robinson Ward. To this union were born three children, two girls and one boy. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

On June 6, 1941 she died at Rose Hill, N. C., and was buried in the Page Cemetery in Duplin County, N. C.



LELA J. WARD (Photo in 1908)

### 1. THELMA WARD

Thelma Ward, the oldest child of Robert Edward Ward and Lela Rebecca Johnson Ward, was born September 8, 1910 at Rose Hill in Duplin County, N. C. She received her education at the Rose Hill High School, Pineland Junior College, Watts Hospital School of Nursing, and the Peabody School of Public Health.

She is a public health nurse. She is not married and is a member of the Baptist Church.

#### 2. EDITH JOHNSON WARD

Edith Johnson Ward, second child and daughter of Robert Edward Ward and Lela Rebecca Johnson Ward, was born October 3, 1918 at Rose Hill, N. C. She received her education at the Rose Hill High School, East Carolina Teachers' College, Greenville, N. C., and the Croft Business School, Durham, N. C.

At present she is a stenographer and bookkeeper. She is not married.

#### 3. ROBERT EDWARD WARD, JR.

Robert Edward Ward, Jr., the third child and only son of Robert Edward Ward and Lela Rebecca Johnson Ward, was born October 14, 1921 at Rose Hill, N. C. He received his education at the Rose Hill High School and N. C. State College in Raleigh, N. C.

He was rejected for Army service because of his failure to pass the physical examination. He is the leading citizen in his community; everybody calls on him when they need help, and he usually responds with a good will.

He is a farmer, a Republican, a Mason, and a member of the Presbyterian Church where he is Superintendent of the Sunday School.

#### J. INFANT DAUGHTER WARD

The Infant Daughter Ward was born July 13, 1859 at Rockfish Township.

ship. She was the youngest child of James Edward Ward and Isabella Ward. She died July 20, 1859 at home and is buried in the family cemetery.

#### SECTION V

# SARAH AMANDA (WARD) VANN AND JOHN ROBERT VANN AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sarah Amanda Ward and John Robert Vann:

- A. Mary Elizabeth Vann
- B. Sarah John Vann
- C. James William Vann
- D. Narcissa Vann
- E. Charlie Clingman Vann

### SARAH AMANDA (WARD) VANN

Sarah Amanda Ward, daughter of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson Ward, was born on February 14, 1827, at the home of her parents in what is

called Rockfish Community, Duplin County. She was educated at the country school house about three-fourths of a mile from the Ward homestead.

On February 24, 1848, she married John Robert Vann, son of Aaron Vann and Sarah Byrd Vann. They had five children.

"Aunt Sallie," as she was familiarly called, was a woman of many good qualities. She was a practical nurse and many were the patients that welcomed her into their sick rooms and nurseries with a smile and a handshake of thankfulness.

She was friendly and pleasant and her home was a central gathering place for the people of the community and the surrounding country. She was a splendid homemaker and business woman and while her husband was away from home fighting in the War between



SARAH AMANDA W. VANN

the States she not only cared for the children, but also managed the farm successfully.

She could plan and prepare a meal that was a credit to any woman.

She died on January 27, 1885, and was buried at the Vann home in the Rockfish Community.

#### JOHN ROBERT VANN

John Robert Vann, the son of Aaron and Sarah Byrd Vann, was born on December 9, 1825. He was educated at Six Runs, Sampson County. On Feb-



JOHN R. VANN

ruary 24, 1848, he married Sarah Amanda Ward, daughter of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward.

He saw hard fighting in the War between the States, serving, I think with the 51st Regiment, Company A. He lost his right hand in the war, but when he returned to his home, he worked diligently to earn a living for his family, and even learned to plow with one hand. He nailed a brush onto the water shelf and would rub the soap on that to wash his one hand.

He was very fond of his children and would work hard for them. He was faithful in helping to build up the community in the reconstruction days after the War between the States.

He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and loved his church.

He died on June 18, 1884, after a lingering illness and was buried at

the Vann home in the Rockfish Community, six miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

#### A. MARY ELIZABETH VANN AND ISAAC WILLIAM HERRING

### MARY ELIZABETH VANN HERRING

Mary Elizabeth, the first child of John Robert and Sarah Amanda Ward Vann, was born June 20, 1855, in Duplin County. With her two younger

sisters and one brother, she grew to womanhood, learning to do well the things a woman of her generation was supposed to do. Her energy, efficiency, excellent taste and good judgment made her much in demand wherever a wedding, a party, or any important event was being planned. The most kindly and unselfish person imaginable, she could be stern if need be, as her pupils in the neighborhood school where she taught could attest. Her fun-loving soul was never irresponsible; and her sense of duty and love of humanity made hers a life of service to mankind.

On December 19, 1895, she married Isaac W. Herring, a widower with five small children. It is told of her that she put on a big back log for the first "date" with Mr. Herring, and that same back log burned at their wedding—proof that she was a woman of action and quick decision.



MARY VANN HERRING

The Herring family lived at Warsaw for a time, then moved to Burgaw. Here Mrs. Herring died, August 22, 1915, of internal cancer, and was buried in the Burgaw Cemetery.

She was a member of Red Hill Universalist Church, and lived her religion, "going about doing good"—whether it was mothering children, boarding girls and boys who wanted to go to school, cheering the sad, nursing the sick, or feeding the hungry. Friends and neighbors came to her for advice about everything from making a dress to choosing a husband. No confidence was ever violated—and few people knew of the kind and generous acts that filled her days and years. She was a devoted daughter, sister, wife and stepmother—and the grandest friend a person ever had.

#### ISAAC WILLIAM HERRING

Isaac William Herring, the son of Joshua T. Herring, was born November 24, 1843 at Warsaw.

On February 15, 1876 he married Rachel Victoria Barden. She died leaving five small children.

On December 19, 1895 Mr. Herring married Mary Elizabeth Vann, oldest daughter of John Robert and Sarah Amanda Vann.

He was a member of the Baptist Church, a Democrat, a Mason, and a farmer. He fought in the War between the States. He was a quiet man, a good friend and neighbor who did only good for those around him.

He died on February 11, 1917 and is buried in the cemetery at Burgaw, N. C.

# B. SARAH JOHN VANN AND JAMES THOMAS WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sarah John Vann and James Thomas Wilkins:

- 1. Arthur Steadman Wilkins
- 2. John William Wilkins
- 3. Stephen Vance Wilkins
- 4. Thomas Clingman Wilkins
- 5. Robert Alfred Wilkins
- 6. Sallie Vann Wilkins
- 7. Mary Lula Wilkins

### SARAH JOHN (VANN) WILKINS

The second child of John Robert Vann and Sarah Amanda Ward was a girl too, and the proud parents named her Sarah John after both of them-



SARAH J. VANN WILKINS

selves. She was born on April 8, 1858. She received her education at the Hufham, the Tom Branch, and the Joe Branch school houses.

Having been reared following a war, she learned to do well her share of all the work about a farm home, and even today the family cherishes the beautiful coverlets she spun and wove. But there was always time to be young and gay. She attended dancing schools at Harrell's Store, Sampson County, and was a most gracedancer, doing the Polka-Mazurka, the Schottische, the waltz, the Square Dance, the Highland Fling, and almost any step of the clog-and until her death she danced at the neighborhood parties and often took her turn at the "fiddle."

On April 22, 1884, she was married to James Thomas Wilkins at the home of her parents. They

established a home about two miles west of Rose Hill. Here they reared a family of seven children.

She was a member of the Magnolia Universalist Church, of Rehobeth Chapter No. 136, Order of the Eastern Star, and of the Republican Party.

Sarah Wilkins was an outstanding woman in her community; in illness she was always there to help with the nursing; in sorrow, she was a source of comfort and strength. She worked diligently for the education of her children and for the progress of the community school.

Her home was known for its genial hospitality and was a favorite meeting place for her friends and relatives. She was a good cook and those who shared her meals can never forget her grape-pulp pies, "pone bread," and syrup cakes.

She grew old beautifully, if one could think of her in terms of age, for even at seventy, she was a good conversationalist, had a keen sense of humor, was a graceful dancer, and was a delightful companion for her children.

A woman long to be remembered, Sarah John Vann, was sweet, gentle, unselfish, noble, and courageous.

She died March 20, 1929, and was buried beside her husband and oldest son in the family cemetery at the Wilkins home.

#### JAMES THOMAS WILKINS

James Thomas Wilkins, the son of William and Sarah Kilpatrick Wilkins, was born on February 18, 1853, at the Wilkins home two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

He was educated at the Brice school house. Even though his schooling was short, it was thorough, especially in arithmetic. He could balance his books

with the children playing around him, and it is said that he often sat up until a late hour helping young school teachers solve arithmetic problems for the next day's lessons.

On April 26, 1884, he married Sarah John Vann, second daughter of John Robert and Sarah Amanda Ward Vann. They reared seven children.

"Mr. Tommy," as he was generally known, was a friend to all people in his community, white and colored. His aim in life was threefold; to owe no man he could not pay, to provide for his family comfortably, and to educate his children.

He was a member of the Corinth Baptist Church and belonged to Rehoboth Lodge No. 279, A. F. & A. M. at Teachey, N. C. This lodge was later moved to Rose Hill and four of his sons, John, Stephen,



JAMES THOMAS WILKINS

Clingman and Robert were initiated into the same lodge. In political life he belonged to the Republican party. He was a leader in his community. He

believed in education and worked hard to help establish and maintain a public school in his community. He served as magistrate in his district for a number of years and so sound was his advice that often an irate person settled his disputes without swearing out a warrant. He was chairman of the Duplin County Board of Commissioners for over two years. He assumed responsibility for the affairs of the county at a time when it was badly in debt. County script was so poor it would not be taken for taxes. Within two years the county was on a cash basis and it has been there ever since.

He never wore a necktie, but liked his stiff white shirt and gold collar button.

He died on December 1, 1911, of pneumonia, and was buried in the family cemetery at the Wilkins home.



ARTHUR STEADMAN WILKINS

# 1. ARTHUR STEADMAN WILKINS

Arthur Steadman Wilkins was the oldest child of James Thomas and Sarah Vann Wilkins. He was born on February 1, 1885, at the home of his parents two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

He was educated at the Merritt School House, one mile west of the Wilkins home, and at the Dell High School in Sampson County.

Arthur was a young man of many good traits. He was dependable and diligent in his work and loyal to his friends. He was always gentle in his manner towards his younger brothers and sisters and his influence in his family has never been forgotten.

He played the violin along with his mother and brother John, and there were many happy experiences in their home on the farm.

He died on November 2, 1905, at

the age of twenty, from an injury of the knee received while playing baseball at Dell High School. He was buried in the family cemetery at the Wilkins home.

# 2. JOHN WILLIAM AND EVA ENGLISH (JURNEY) WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of John William and Eva English Jurney Wilkins:

- a. William Shelton Wilkins
- b. Kenneth Worth Wilkins

### JOHN WILLIAM WILKINS

John William Wilkins, second son of James Thomas Wilkins and Sarah John Vann, was born on September 6, 1886, at the home of his parents, two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

He received his education at the Merritt School House; Rose Hill High School; Dell High School in Sampson County; the University of North Carolina; and the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond.

On July 11, 1917, he married Eva English Jurney of Mount Olive, daughter of the Reverend Nathaniel M. Jurney and Hannah Belle Sebastian. They had two children: William Shelton and Kenneth Worth.

In 1913 he began the practice of medicine in Mount Olive, N. C., and remained there until he died on April 3, 1942.

He was a member of the Methodist Church, of the Masonic Lodge, of the Wayne County Medical Association, of the State Medical Association, of the hospital staff of the Goldsboro Hospital; and Camp Bryan Hunting Club, and of the Republican Party.



DR. JOHN WILLIAM WILKINS

It is not easy to describe John Wilkins. He was too active to be confined to a printed page. He was a wise man and his counsel on many subjects was valued by his friends. He made decisions quickly and abided by them.

As a physician, he kept abreast of his profession through lectures, reading, clinics, or whatever means were available. His patients not only respected him, they loved him.

Nor was his influence limited to his own profession. He read extensively on national and international questions and his understanding and analysis of them was clear and accurate. From his ancestors he inherited a love for the land and he engaged in farming not only for profit but for recreation.

Hunting and fishing were his hobbies and no matter how tired or busy he was, a few days at camp with his friends gave him rest and relaxation.

In his family relations he was devoted and tender, to his friends and principles he was loyal, in his profession he was skilled, to those who needed understanding he was kind and tolerant.

His ready wit, his understanding of human nature, his love for his friends, placed him uppermost in the minds and hearts of those who knew him.

He died on April 3, 1942, of pneumonia, and was buried in Maplewood Cemetery at Mount Olive, N. C.

#### EVA ENGLISH (JURNEY) WILKINS

Eva English Jurney, wife of John William Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents on January 23, 1898. She is the only daughter of Hannah



EVA J. WILKINS (Mrs. John Wilkins)

Belie Sebastian Jurney and the Reverend Nathaniel M. Jurney of Mount Olive, N. C. She was educated at Mount Olive High School and at Greensboro College for Women. On July 11, 1917, she was married to John William Wilkins, son of Sarah John Vann and James Thomas Wilkins, at the home of her parents in Mount Olive, N. C. They have two sons, Captain William Shelton Wilkins and Kenneth Worth Wilkins.

Eva is a member of the Methodist Church and is active in its work, having served as circle chairman and as president of the Women's Society for Christian Service. She has also been active in the Parent-Teacher Association and in the Women's Auxiliary of the Wayne County Medical Society.

The home which she and her husband established has always been a center for their friends. Even after

they have left their homes, the boys who grew up with her sons feel that a trip to Mount Olive is not complete until they go to see "Miss Eva."

Eva is a charming woman, devoted to her family and friends, loyal to her church, efficient and faithful in the discharge of her duties, kind to all who need her help. She richly deserves the high esteem in which she is held by her many friends.

# a. WILLIAM SHELTON WILKINS

William Shelton Wilkins, son of John William Wilkins and his wife, Eva Jurney, was born on July 5, 1918, at Mount Olive, N. C.

He received his education at Mount Olive High School, Oak Ridge Military Institute, Oak Ridge, N. C.; University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.; and at Birmingham Southern College, Birmingham, Ala.

William entered the Air Corps of the United States Army in October, 1941. He graduated and received his commission as a second lieutenant in May, 1942, at Moultrie, Ga. He was promoted to first lieutenant in January, 1943, and in August, 1943, was promoted to captain and made a training squadron commander at Eglin Field, Fla., where he is now stationed.



CAPT. WILLIAM SHELTON WILKINS

# b. KENNETH WORTH WILKINS

Kenneth Worth Wilkins, son of John William Wilkins and Eva Jurney, was born September 28, 1921 at the home of his parents in Mount Olive, N. C.

He received his education at Mount Olive High School, University of North Carolina, and at the University of Maryland, Baltimore, Md. He was graduated from the University of Maryland in September, 1944, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He is serving as an interne at Garfield Memorial Hospital in Washington, D. C.

He entered the Army Reserve in 1942 and received his commission as a lieutenant in September, 1944.



KENNETH W. WILKINS

# 3. STEPHEN VANCE AND CLARA EVELYN (GILL) WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Stephen Vance and Clara Evelyn Gill Wilkins:

- a. Sarah Jane Wilkins
- b. Mary Vann Wilkins
- c. John Thomas Wilkins
- d. Evelyn Vance Wilkins



Left to Right: MARY VANN WILKINS; CLARA EVELYN (GILL) WILKINS; EVELYN VANCE WILKINS; STEPHEN VANCE WILKINS; SARAH JANE WILKINS

#### STEPHEN VANCE WILKINS

Stephen Vance Wilkins, third son of James Thomas Wilkins and his wife, Sarah John Vann, was born at the family home near Rose Hill, N. C. on January 13, 1889. He attended Merritt School House, Rose Hill High School, Dell High School in Sampson County, and North Carolina State College.

On April 2, 1938, he was married to Clara Evelyn Gill, daughter of John . Early Gill and his wife, Martha Jane Taylor, at the home of the bride's parents near Henderson, N. C.

He is a member of Rehoboth Masonic Lodge No. 279, and on April 12, 1940, was awarded a certificate for having been a master mason continuously for more than twenty-five years. He was a charter member and first worthy patron of Rehoboth Chapter No. 136, Order of the Eastern Star. Through both lodges he has endeavored to build up his community. He is a member of Red Hill Universalist Church and has been active in the work of

the church, having served as president of the North Carolina Universalist Church.

By political affiliation he is a Republican. He is a progressive farmer and still owns the farm which his great-grandfather bought in the early 19th century.

Steve, Tebe or Bud Tebe, as he is intimately known, is a man of outstanding personality and character. Few people enjoy a joke more or tell one better. He is a thorough-going optimist and never worries about conditions over which he has no control. In his family ties, he is devoted. His advice and help are sought by many and no man is too humble to receive the best he has to offer. Contented but not satisfied, he envies no man. His estimate of a man is based upon the real values of character and achievement rather than on wealth or position. Genial and hospitable is the home which he and Clara have established and nothing makes them happier than to receive their relatives and friends.

#### CLARA EVELYN GILL WILKINS

Clara Evelyn Gill, wife of Stephen Vance Wilkins, is the only daughter of John Early Gill and his wife, Martha Jane Taylor Gill, formerly of Henderson, N. C., but now of Rose Hill. She was born July 31, 1906, at the home of her parents near Henderson. She attended Bona Vista High School, Vance County Farm Life School, the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, and Wake Forest College, receiving the A.B. degree from Woman's College in 1927. Prior to her marriage she taught at Southport, Asheboro, and Wallace. When she and Steve were married on April 2, 1938, the ceremony was performed by the Rev. J. Marvin Culbreth, a boyhood friend of her father, who had married her parents in 1905.

Clara is a member of the Red Hill Universalist Church and is active in its affairs. She is now serving as treasurer of the Association of Universalist Women of North Carolina. She is Worthy Matron of Rehoboth Chapter No. 136, Order of the Eastern Star. She is a member of the Rose Hill Woman's Club and of the Rose Hill Music Club and of the Republican Party.

Clara is gracious, congenial and friendly. She is devoted to her family, loyal to her friends, patient with her children. She is interested in community activities and gives untiringly of her time and musical talent. She is a woman of excellent taste and ability. She has given untiringly of her time in helping to assemble material for the Sarah Amanda Ward branch of the family history.

#### SARAH JANE WILKINS

Sarah Jane Wilkins, oldest daughter of Clara Gill and Stephen Vance Wilkins, was born in the Goldsboro Hospital on December 22, 1938. She was named for both grandmothers.

#### b. MARY VANN WILKINS

Mary Vann Wilkins, second daughter of Clara Gill and Stephen Vance Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C., on March 3, 1940. She was named for her father's aunt, Mary Vann Herring.

John Thomas Wilkins, son of Clara Gill and Stephen Vance Wilkins, was born on April 20, 1941, and died April 21, 1941. He was named for both his grandfathers.

### d. EVELYN VANCE WILKINS

Evelyn Vance Wilkins, third daughter of Clara Gill and Stephen Vance Wilkins, was born at the home of her parents, two miles west of Rose Hill, on October 12, 1942. She was given the middle name of each of her parents.

# 4. THOMAS CLINGMAN AND STELLA McLEAN (SEXTON) WILKINS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Thomas Clingman and Stella McLean Sexton Wilkins: a. Sarah McLean Wilkins

#### THOMAS CLINGMAN WILKINS

Thomas Clingman Wilkins, fourth son of James Thomas Wilkins and Sarah John Vann, was born on July 24, 1891, at the home of his parents two miles west of Rose Hill, N. C.

He was educated at the Merritt School House, near Rose Hill, Teachey High School in Duplin County, Dell High School in Sampson County, and



LEFT TO RIGHT: SARAH McLEAN WILKINS, STELLA SEXTON WILKINS, THOMAS CLINGMAN WILKINS

at the University of North Carolina. He received his A.B. degree from the University in 1918, his diploma having been sent to his mother one month after he entered the United States Army in World War No. I.

Clingman saw active duty overseas in World War No. I with the 321st Infantry, Company B, 81st Division, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant.

On July 7, 1928, he married Stella McLean Sexton of Lillington, daughter of Laura Johnson and William Sexton. The marriage took place at the home of her sister, Mrs. J. C. Byrd, near Erwin. They have one child, Sarah McLean Wilkins.

He is employed by the Federal Government, working with the Alcohol Tax Unit. He lives in Wytheville, Va.

He is a member of the Red Hill Universalist Church, of Rehoboth Lodge No. 279, A. F. & A. M. at Rose Hill. He is a charter member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, Post No. 1264, and of the Republican Party.

Clingman is a man of outstanding strength and courage. In his work he has to arrest and prosecute law-breakers. One of his associates said of him: "Men never resent his prosecuting them because he is always fair."

He is very democratic, choosing his friends on the basis of their real worth rather than for their great wealth or prominence. Because of his thoughtfulness and kindness, his unfailing good humor, his absolute honesty, his loyalty to his friends, his consistent adherence to right principles, he is loved and respected by all who know him.

To his family he is known as "Bud," to his friends he is Clingman, to his business associates he is Tom. He likes potato pie better than any man I've ever known.

#### STELLA MCLEAN (SEXTON) WILKINS

Stella McLean Sexton, the daughter of William and Laura Johnson Sexton was born on June 1, 1896 in Harnett County.

She was educated in the public schools, Campbell College, and received the A.B. degree from Trinity College, now Duke University.

On July 7, 1928, at the home of her sister, Mrs. J. C. Byrd, she married Thomas Clingman Wilkins, son of James Thomas and Sarah Vann Wilkins.

Stella was a successful teacher for a number of years, but after her marriage, she devoted her time and talent to her home.

She is a member of the Methodist Church and of the Auxiliary of Veterans of Foreign Wars. She is an excellent housekeeper, a good cook, and a charming hostess, and has the enviable quality of remaining calm under any strain. Theirs is a pleasant home amidst the mountains of Wytheville, Virginia.

#### SARAH MCLEAN WILKINS

a.

Sarah McLean Wilkins, daughter of Thomas Clingman Wilkins and Stella Sexton Wilkins, was born on December 11, 1929 at James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, N. C.

She attended the primary and grammar grade schools in Roanoke, Va., and is now in high school at Wytheville, Va.

Robert Alfred Wilkins, fifth son of James Thomas and Sarah John Vann Wilkins, was born at their home near Rose Hill on April 26, 1897. He



R. A. WILKINS

attended Merritt School, Dell High School in Sampson County, Rose Hill High School, Buie's Creek Academy, the University of North Carolina and Atlanta Southern Dental College. Since 1927 he has practiced dentistry in Mount Olive, N. C.

During World War I, he served actively in the United States Naval Reserve from October 20, 1918, until December 30, 1918.

By political affiliation he is a Republican. A member of the Red Hill Universalist Church, he is loyal to the teachings of his church.

He is active in the civic life of his town, being a member of the Masonic Lodge, American Legion, Lion's Club, American Dental Association, North Carolina State Dental Society, and the Wayne County Medical and Dental Society.

Despite the fact that "Bob" has lived away from his boyhood home for many years, he retains a keen

interest in his old friends and associates and enjoys nothing better than an opportunity to exchange reminiscences with them.

Loyal, tolerant, generous, he has contempt for littleness in any manifestation. He thoroughly enjoys a good joke.

# SALLIE VANN (WILKINS) BLANCHARD

The arrival of a new baby in the home of Sarah John Vann Wilkins and her husband, James Thomas, was always a happy event, but the birth on

July 27, 1900 of a daughter was indeed an occasion for rejoicing for they had five sons, but no daughter. This daughter was named Sallie Vann, and was the third Sallie Wilkins, all of them first cousins. These cousins were called Sallie K., Sallie R., and Sallie V. for purposes of identification.

Sallie Vann Wilkins, the Sallie V. of the group, attended Merritt School House, Pineland School for Girls, Guilford College, and the University of North Carolina, receiving the A.B. degree from Guilford College in 1928. She taught for a number of years in the public schools of Duplin, Forsyth, Johnston, and Sampson counties.

On October 26, 1940 she was married to Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, son of Bettie Ward and Zachariah Blanchard, at the home of her brother, Stephen Vance Wilkins.



SALLIE V. BLANCHARD

She is a versatile woman and gives unstintingly of her time and energy to any worthy cause. She is a charter member and a Past Matron of Rehoboth Chapter No. 136, Order of the Eastern Star. She is a member of Red Hill Universalist Church and has been active in the work of her church, having served on the State and National Boards of the Association of Universalist Women. She has served as secretary of the Rose Hill Woman's Club and has taken an active part in War Bond and Red Cross drives.

Sallie "V" is a good cook, a nice housekeeper, and a delightful conversationalist. An accomplished teller of stories, she is famous among her wide circle of friends and acquaintances for her well-demonstrated ability to recite Negro dialect stories, and she is always in much demand when there is a gathering or a party. Red hair, and brown eyes that sparkle with gaiety, combined with poise and a large fund of good old wholesome commonsense, are some of the ingredients that give to this daughter of the Ward family an unusually attractive personality.

Sallie "V" has contributed much to make the Ward History possible. She has written letters and sketches, she has secured photographs, and it was largely through her efforts that the material about Sarah Amanda Ward and John Robert Vann and their descendants has been assembled and edited.

For this she is mainly responsible in cooperation with her uncle, C. C. Vann. She collaborated with Edna Allen Bennett and Mary Kate Allen in preparing the stories about "Characteristics of the Ward Family" and the "Wedding of Sallie Eliza Johnson and Louis Amos Judson Herring." When the publication committee and others met at her home in Rose Hill to plan the details of the History she served them a delicious and bountiful meal, in addition to participating in the conference. Sallie's contributions to her church, her community, and her country are in keeping with the highest traditions of the Ward Family.

#### EDWIN PRITCHARD BLANCHARD

Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, son of Zachariah and Bettie Ward Blanchard, was born at the home of his parents December 14, 1886, on North East



E. P. BLANCHARD

Cape Fear River, near Chinquapin, N. C.

He was educated at Deep Bottom Schoolhouse, Dell High School at Delway, Sampson County, and at Wake Forest College.

He worked on the farm for a while after he left college and then moved to Rose Hill, where he is connected with the Atlantic Coffin and Casket Co. Apart from his work at Rose Hill, he runs several farms and is a successful farmer.

He is a veteran of World War No. 1. He entered the United States Army on May 26, 1918, and served with the 322nd Infantry.

On December 26, 1924, he married Lillian Walton, daughter of I. T. Walton and Sallie F. Pulliam Walton. They had one child, Edwin Pritchard Blanchard, Jr. Lillian Walton Blanchard died on June 4, 1928.

On October 26, 1940, he married

Sallie Vann Wilkins, daughter of James Thomas and Sarah Vann Wilkins. "Mr. E. P.," as he is known to countless people, has indeed dedicated his life to the service of his fellowman. No task is too difficult and no person too humble to receive his sympathy and attention. He is a modest person and his good deeds are known but to himself and his God. He is a deacon in the Baptist Church.

Considerate, thoughtful, generous, courageous, genial, he is a Christian gentleman; and it is a privilege to say, "He is my friend."

The youngest child of James Thomas and Sarah John Vann Wilkins was a daughter, Mary Lula, born September 1, 1902 at the Wilkins home near

Rose Hill, N. C. Without the consent of her elders, her sister, Sallie V., renamed her "Tiny Baby," and "Tiny" she is until this day. She attended Merritt School House, Pineland School for Girls, Guilford College and the University of North Carolina, and was graduated from Guilford College in 1929, receiving the A.B. degree.

She taught at Wallace, Bladenboro, and Clinton. Popular alike with teachers and students, she achieved a high degree of success in her profession. When World War II started, she took a leave of absence from her teaching and began work at the Marine Air Base at Cherry Point.

Like several other members of her family, she is a member of Red Hill Universalist Church and Rehobeth Chapter No. 136 of the Order of the Eastern Star.



MARY LULA WILKINS

Her dignity and poise enable her to be at ease with any group. Tiny is a woman of excellent taste and judgment. She is capable, tactful, witty, tolerant, and gentle. Her sympathy and understanding in the joys or sorrows of her friends make her loved by all who know her.

### C. JAMES WILLIAM VANN

James William Vann was born June 30, 1860 at the Vann home, six miles west of Rose Hill, N. C. He was the oldest son and third child of John Robert Vann and Sarah Amanda Ward Vann.

On March 23, 1863 he died at the Vann home and is buried there.

# D. NARCISSA VANN AND ROBERT BRYANT COLWELL AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Narcissa Vann and Robert Bryant Colwell:

- 1. Mary Alberta Colwell
- 2. Sallie Vann Colwell
- 3. Robert Charles Colwell
- 4. Susan Carroll Colwell
- 5. Nellie Bryant Colwell

## NARCISSA (VANN) COLWELL

This sketch of Mrs. Narcissa Colwell is no attempt to say something for the purpose of making her feel particularly happy. She is not the type of



NARCISSA V. COLWELL

person to seek words of praise from her many friends. Although she is most deeply appreciative of the love and very kind feelings her friends have for her. She is held in such affectionate esteem that nearly everyone who knows her refers to her as "Aunt Narse" or "Cousin Narse," whether actually related by blood or not. So being related by blood as well as by friendship, I shall refer to her as "Cousin Narse."

Cousin Narse, born on September 5, 1863, is almost eightyone years of age and is still active and full of life—in short—a good sport, the same as she has always been. She is the only surviving daughter of the late John Robert and Sarah Amanda Vann of Duplin County. She has only one brother, Cousin Charlie C. Vann of near Rose Hill. Her early education was obtained from two small local seats of learning, known in

their day as Hufham School and Tom Branch School. On February 27, 1884 she was married to Robert Bryant Colwell. He passed away several years ago. To the union were born the following children: Mary Alberta, Sallie Vann, Robert Charles, Susan Carroll, and Nellie Bryant. There are several grandchildren and one great grandchild, all of whom Cousin Narse looks upon with great joy and pride.

Cousin Narse is active in community activities and is especially loyal to the Universalist Church and the Republican Party.

She practices a philosophy of life which all of us would do well to adopt as we pass along life's way. She meets her problems squarely and cheerfully, and uses every opportunity to keep herself informed on local, state, national and world matters. Thus she is quite interesting in conversation. It is ever her objective to be of material help as well as a source of cheer and sympathy to people in times of adversity. In times of merriment or recreation she can be counted as a big part of the life of the occasion. In short, Cousin Narse is as good as the best and superior to the rest.

In conclusion it seems to me that her attitude toward life and people compares quite favorably with that of Abou Ben Adhem of old, who requested that the Angel write his name in the book of gold as one who loved his fellowman. May she live many more years and may we be blessed by an increasing number of her kind.

## ROBERT BRYANT COLWELL

Robert Bryant Colwell, the son of Albert Strong and Mary Caroline Herring Colwell, was born on April 25, 1863 at the Colwell home, eight miles west of Wallace, North Carolina.

He was educated at a private school in the home and at old Trinity College.

On February 27, 1884, he married Narcissa Vann, youngest daughter of John Robert and Sarah Amanda Ward Vann. They established their home about eight miles west of Wallace in a community known as the Iron Mines. Later they moved to Teachey and finally to Wallace.

Bryant was a farmer, but for a number of years he was Postmaster at Wallace. He was a member of the Universalist Church, the Knights of Pythias, and a strong supporter of the Republican Party.

He had the enviable gift of making friends easily and was especially fond of children, his own, his neighbors, or of the lonely little boy of the street.



ROBERT BRYANT COLWELL

# 1. MARY ALBERTA (COLWELL) FARRIOR AND EDWARD WARD FARRIOR AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Alberta (Colwell) Farrior and Edward Ward Farrior: a. Charles Colwell Farrior

# MARY ALBERTA (COLWELL) FARRIOR

Mary Alberta (Colwell) Farrior, oldest daughter of Narcissa Vann Colwell and Robert Bryant Colwell, was born in Duplin County on December 29, 1884. She attended the public schools near her home and Teachey High School. On October 30, 1904, she was married to Edward Ward Farrior, son of David John Farrior and Mary Phoeba Catheryn Carr Farrior of Wallace. They now live in Wallace.

Mary Bert, as she is known to her family and friends, is a woman of ability. A Presbyterian by faith, she is loyal to her church and active in its services, having served as president of the Woman's Auxiliary for four years.

Devoted in her family relationships, kind to all who need her help, staunch in her friendships, firm in her adherence to the right, she is a woman to be loved and admired. The home which she and Edward have built is a happy one and none share its hospitality without being enriched by the fellowship.

They have one child, Charles Colwell Farrior, born in Wallace on July 19, 1919.

## EDWARD WARD FARRIOR

Edward Farrior, the son of David John and Mary Phoebe Catheryn Carr Farrior, was born on December 6, 1881, near Wallace, N. C.

The son of a farmer, Edward, at an early age, learned to love the soil and is a successful man in his work. He is especially well known for the quantity and quality of the strawberries he has produced.

He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, has served as a member of the town board of Wallace for a number of years, and in political life claims the Democratic Party as his preference.

On October 30, 1904, he married Mary Alberta Colwell, oldest daughter of Robert Bryant and Narcissa Vann Colwell.

A progressive farmer, an excellent business man, and a good hunter, Edward is always up early and busy with his affairs.

# a. CHARLES COLWELL FARRIOR AND HELEN WILLIAMS ZIBELIN FARRIOR AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Charles Colwell Farrior and Helen Williams Zibelin Farrior:
(1) Helen Anne Farrior

# CHARLES COLWELL FARRIOR

Charles Colwell Farrior, son of Edward Ward and Mary Alberta Colwell Farrior, was born at the home of his grandparents, Robert Bryant and Narcissa Colwell, on July 19, 1918.

He attended Wallace High School and Oak Ridge Military Institute. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and has served as superintendent of the Sunday School. He is a farmer by profession and a member of the Wallace Masonic Lodge.

On August 25, 1940, he was married to Helen Williams Zibelin, daughter of Robbie Lou Williams Zibelin and the late John Alderman Zibelin of Wallace. They have one child, Helen Anne Farrior, born January 4, 1944.

He entered the United States Navy on October 13, 1944.

## HELEN WILLIAMS (ZIBELIN) FARRIOR

Helen Williams (Zibelin) Farrior, daughter of John Alderman and Robbie Lou Williams Zibelin, was born on April 30, 1919 at Wallace, N. C.

She was educated at Wallace High School and at a Commercial School in Charlotte.

On August 25, 1940 she married Charles Colwell Farrior, son of Edward Ward and Mary Alberta Colwell Farrior. They have one child, Helen Anne Farrior. Helen is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Helen Anne Farrior, daughter of Charles Colwell and Helen Zibelin Farrior, was born on January 4, 1944 at Hundley Hospital, Wallace, N. C.

### 2. SALLIE VANN COLWELL

Sallie Vann Colwell, daughter of Robert Bryant and Narcissa Vann Colwell, was born April 21, 1887 at the home of her parents in Duplin County.

She was educated at Teachey High School, Teachey, N. C.

She was a lovely and lovable young girl, gentle and sincere.

She died of typhoid fever on August 25, 1903 at the age of 16 years and was buried in the Colwell Family Cemetery.

## 3. ROBERT CHARLES COLWELL

Robert Charles Colwell, son of Robert Bryant Colwell and Narcissa Vann Colwell, was born on July 27, 1890.

He died on November 17, 1890 and was buried at the Colwell Family Cemetery.

## 4. SUSAN CARROLL COLWELL

Susan Carroll Colwell, the daughter of Robert Bryant and Narcissa Vann Colwell, was born on October 26, 1892 at the home of her parents in Duplin County.

She was educated at the Community School and at James Sprunt Institute at Kenansville, N. C.

Susie was truly an artist with the needle and the many pieces of fancy work and dresses bore evidence of her skill.

She had a delightful sense of humor and young and old sought her companionship.

She died on May 20, 1916 in James Walker Memorial Hospital of acute Brights Disease and was buried in the Rockfish Cemetery.

# 5. NELLIE BRYANT (COLWELL) WILLIAMS AND MARVIN WHARTON WILLIAMS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Nellie Bryant (Colwell) Williams and Marvin Wharton Williams:

- a. Billie Bryant Williams
- b. Marvin Wharton Williams, Jr.
- c. Narcissa Vann Williams

## NELLIE BRYANT (COLWELL) WILLIAMS

Nellie Bryant (Colwell) Williams, youngest daughter of Robert Bryant Colwell and his wife, Narcissa Vann, was born in Duplin County on July 6, 1895. She attended Pineland College, Salemburg, N. C. On February 25, 1915 she was married to Marvin Wharton Williams, son of William George Williams and Gertrude Taylor Williams of Franklin, Va. They live in Franklin at the present time.

Her cordial manner and kindly, generous spirit have won for Nelle a host of friends. There are artists who create beauty and give happiness through painting, music or literature. Nelle's talents lie along the line of homemaking. She and Jimmie have established a happy home where good cheer and hospitality abound.

She is a member of the Red Hill Universalist Church and though she is geographically far distant from it, she is loyal to her church and its teachings.

### MARVIN WHARTON WILLIAMS

Marvin Wharton Williams, senior, son of William George Williams and his wife, Gertrude Taylor Williams, was born in Franklin, Va., on July 12, 1894.

On February 25, 1915 he married Nellie Bryant Colwell, the daughter of Robert Bryant and Narcissa Vann Colwell of Wallace, N. C.

"Jimmy" is a devoted husband and father. He is a genial host and maintains a hospitable home. He is a member of the Baptist Church and of the Democratic Party.

# BILLIE BRYANT WILLIAMS

а.

c.

Billie Bryant Williams, the son of Marvin Wharton Williams, Sr., and Nellie Colwell Williams, was born on February 24, 1925 at Wallace, N. C.

He graduated from the Franklin, Virginia High School in 1943. He entered the United States Army on July 14, 1943. He received training in Anti-Aircraft Artillery at Camp Hulen, Tex. On January 25, 1944 he was raised to the rank of Technical Corporal.

# b. MARVIN WHARTON WILLIAMS, JR.

Marvin Wharton Williams, Jr., second son of Marvin Wharton Williams, Sr., and his wife, Nellie Colwell Williams, was born on February 8, 1929 at Wallace, N. C.

He is a member of the Franklin, Virginia Baptist Church, and attends the high school of Franklin, Va.

## NARCISSA VANN WILLIAMS

Narcissa Vann Williams, daughter of Marvin Wharton Williams, Sr., and his wife, Nellie Colwell Williams, was born on April 6, 1934 in Franklin, Virginia.

She attends the Franklin Graded School and the Franklin Baptist Church.

# CHARLIE CLINGMAN VANN

Charlie Clingman Vann, son of John Robert Vann and Sarah Amanda Ward, was born on June 15, 1867, at the Vann home in Rockfish Community, Duplin County, North Carolina.

He received his education at the Bay School House and at a private school.

On November 14, 1888, he married Nellie James, daughter of Robinson James and Martha Elizabeth McArthur.

He is a member of Red Hill Universalist Church, of the Knights of Pythias and a staunch supporter of the Republican Party.

Charlie Vann has been a successful farmer and a good sportsman. For several years he has been president of the Rockfish Foxhunters' Club, one of the oldest organizations in this section. A lover of dogs, he has owned and trained hounds since he was twelve years old. He has always had as good dogs as any other man, but he did not claim that he had the best on earth.



NELLIE J. VANN and C. C. VANN

It was never his purpose to laud himself above other men, nor to deny any person the full right to express himself and act as his conscience led him. Those who have gone with him on political hustlings and on hunting trips, have found him amiable, entertaining and square. Many people have sought his advice on politics, legal affairs, or farming, and he has never been too busy to help those who sought his counsel. His home was always a welcome spot and a haven of rest and safety to those who chanced to pass that way. To many, he has been teacher and friend from youth to manhood.

Now at 77 years he is still active mentally and physically, and it is not unusual for him to be seen on the early, frosty mornings with his foxhorn hanging from his shoulder, following his hounds across the country.

A loyal friend, a genial guest, a gracious host, Charlie Vann is a country gentleman of the old school.

## NELLIE JAMES VANN

Nellie James, daughter of Robinson James and Martha Elizabeth McArthur, was born February 25, 1870 at the James home in Sampson County. She received her education at the woodland school house.

On November 14, 1888 she married Charlie Clingman Vann, son of John Robert Vann and Sarah Amanda Ward. The ceremony was performed by the Reverand D. B. Clayton.

She was a loyal member of Red Hill Universalist Church, and a charter member of Rockfish Home Demonstration Club. In politics she chose the Republican party.

"Cousin Nellie" was a good neighbor. Those in her community say it. She could be depended upon in times of sickness both day and night. She was always active in church and community affairs. The delight of many children far and near was the Polly Parrott which she and Cousin Charlie had brought from New York in the days when that city was a far, distant land.

Her cookie jar nearly always had a choice bit in it. She was an excellent cook and her "tea cakes" have never been surpassed.

Her talents were many; among other things she was a graceful dancer. A childhood memory of the writer is that of Cousin Charlie and Cousin Nellie waltzing, and every girl dreamed of the day when she might be able to dance like that.

She had no children of her own, but her heart was big enough to mother us all.

A friend once said of her: She was an angel of mercy upon the earth, always going about doing good, and to know her was to love her.

She died on August 29, 1935 and was buried in the family cemetery at the Vann home.

## SECTION VI

# MARY ELIZA (WARD) JOHNSON AND ROBERT CHARLES JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Eliza (Ward) Johnson and Robert Charles Johnson:

- A. Ellen Calista Johnson
- B. Joab Franklin Johnson
- C. Robert Ward Johnson
- D. Sallie Elizabeth Johnson
- E. Milton Henry Johnson

# MARY ELIZA (WARD) JOHNSON

Mary Eliza (Ward) Johnson, daughter of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson Ward, was born on the twelfth day of July, 1829 in Duplin County, N. C. She was educated in the Duplin

County schools.

She was united in marriage to Robert Charles Johnson April 11, 1848 and lived on a farm in Duplin County. She was the mother of five children, four of whom she reared to maturity. One son, Robert Ward Johnson, died at the age of five or six years.

Two of her children, Ellen Calista and Milton Henry, were deaf mutes and were educated at the deaf and dumb school in Raleigh, North Carolina.

About the year 1874 she moved with her husband and son Joab to Pender County, her husband having previously bought a farm there. Her son farmed while her husband was a turpentine inspector in Wilmington, N. C. and lived at home when he wasn't on duty in Wilmington. Her daughter Sallie, or Sarah Elizabeth, who had married Lewis A. J. Herring of Sampson County, lived at the old home in Duplin County.



Left to right: SARAH A. W. VANN and MARY E. W. JOHNSON (From a tintype)

She was of a retiring nature—strong character, very energetic, and intelligent, and devoted her life to her home and family. All people, both white and colored, loved her; and she was ever ready to help the poor and needy.

She died at her Pender County home on the eighth day of November, 1901, at the age of seventy-two years and is buried at the home burying

ground in Pender County. She was a member of the Keith Presbyterian Church in Pender County.

Her children were: Ellen Calista Johnson (deceased), Joab Franklin Johnson (deceased), Robert Ward Johnson (deceased), Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring (deceased), and Milton Henry Johnson (deceased).

## ROBERT CHARLES JOHNSON

Robert Charles Johnson, son of Joab Johnson and Rebecca Johnson, was born on the eleventh day of September, 1826 in Sampson County, North Carolina. On April 11, 1848 he was united in marriage to Mary Eliza Ward, daughter of Alfred Ward and Elizabeth Robinson Ward of Duplin County. He farmed in Duplin County and reared his family there. He was the father of five children.

About the year 1874, having purchased a farm in Pender County, he moved with his family there, leaving his daughter "Sallie" who had married Lewis A. J. Herring at the old home in Duplin County. He was a farmer, also a turpentine inspector in Wilmington. He, with his son Joab, did extensive farming in Pender County. He was an active politician and took great interest in all public works in Pender County. He represented his county in the State Legislature one term.

As a young man, he accidentally shot his hand, which rendered it useless for him to be in active service in the War Between the States. He was on the home guard, however. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and a Democrat.

His death occurred on October 9, 1894 at his Pender County home and he was buried in the family burying ground there.

#### A. ELLEN CALISTA JOHNSON

Ellen Calista Johnson, daughter of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Johnson, was born March 22, 1849 in Duplin County, North Carolina.

She received her education at the school for the deaf and dumb in Raleigh, North Carolina where she taught for several years. She was a member of the Baptist Church and of the Democratic Party.

On February 22, 1938 she died at Burgaw, North Carolina and is buried in the home cemetery near Burgaw.

# B. JOAB FRANKLIN JOHNSON AND MYRTIE ESTELLE (GRADY) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle (Grady) Johnson:

- 1. Robert Grady Johnson
- 2. Mary Miller (Johnson) Morris
- 3. Henry Leonidas Johnson
- 4. Sallie Margaret (Johnson) Walter
- 5. Eugene Joseph Johnson
- 6. William Black Johnson
- 7. Rebecca Ward (Johnson) Powers

# JOAB FRANKLIN JOHNSON

Joab Franklin Johnson, son of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson, was born on the twenty-fifth day of November, 1851 in

Duplin County, North Carolina. He received his education at Lanefield Academy near Warsaw in Duplin County, and a select boarding school at Rocky Point, North Carolina taught by a Mr. Archie Black.

When about the age of twentyone his father bought a farm in Pender County about eight miles west of Burgaw; and he moved there shortly after. He was engaged in farming and timber business.

About the year 1886, he, with Mr. Stephen Alderman of Pender County, went to Robeson County and was engaged in timber and lumber business there for about three years. Moving back to Pender County, he settled on his farm which he inherited from his father. He also owned several farms in Pender and Bladen Counties.

In the year 1894 on May 23, he was united in marriage to Myrtie Estelle Grady, daughter of Stephen



MR. AND MRS. JOAB F. JOHNSON (Picture taken in 1894)

Miller Grady and Margaret Ann Carr Grady of Duplin County, North Carolina. They lived on his farm until 1902. He moved with his family to Burgaw, North Carolina after being elected to the office of Clerk of the Superior Court in Pender County. He served twenty years in that capacity and was always active and took a great interest in County and State politics. He retired to private life in the year 1922 at his home in Burgaw, North Carolina. He was a Democrat.

On January 1, 1926 he died and was buried in Burgaw Cemetery.

## MYRTIE ESTELLE (GRADY) JOHNSON

Myrtie Estelle (Grady) Johnson, daughter of Stephen Miller and Margaret Ann Carr Grady, was born April 9, 1873. She received her education at her home in Sarecta and in the Duplin County schools.

On May 23, 1894 she married Joab Franklin Johnson, son of Robert Charles and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson of Burgaw, Pender County, N. C. To this union was born six children.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Democratic Party.

# 1. ROBERT GRADY JOHNSON AND LOUISE (WHITE) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Robert Grady and Louise White Johnson:

- a. Louise Grady Johnson
- b. Robert White Johnson
- c. Marion Lee Johnson

#### ROBERT GRADY JOHNSON

Robert Grady Johnson was born at Burgaw, N. C., May 5, 1895, son of Joab and Myrtie (Grady) Johnson. After completing course in Burgaw High



ROBERT GRADY JOHNSON (Picture taken in 1933)

School he attended the University of North Carolina in 1914 and 1915. Served as a Private in the United States Army in the First World War, Was Assistant Cashier of the Bank of Pender in Burgaw, N. C., from 1919 to 1925 and then became a student at Wake Forest College Law School, thus qualifying for the practice of law. Was admitted to the Bar in August, 1926, From 1922 to 1928 Member of the Town Council of Burgaw; also served as Chairman of the Board of Elections and Member of the Democratic Executive Committee for several years. In 1929 was elected to the State Senate from the Ninth Senatorial District. Was elected Representative from Pender County in the General Assembly of 1931, 1933 and 1935. He was a candidate for Speaker of the House in the Session of 1935 and won by the largest majority ever given a candidate with two opponents. From January 1, 1936 until

September 1, 1937, Secretary to the North Carolina Petroleum Industries Committee. On May 1, 1937, was appointed a Member of the State Highway and Public Works Commission, which later unanimously elected him Director of Prisons for the State of North Carolina, where he served until August, 1941, when he was appointed Chairman of the North Carolina Board of Alcoholic Control and served until April 1, 1942, when he was appointed a Member of the North Carolina Utilities Commission.

#### LOUISE WHITE JOHNSON

Louise (White) Johnson, daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Effie Minson White of Elizabeth City, N. C., was born February 13, 1908 in Elizabeth City. She received her education at Brenau College, Gainesville, Georgia; and William and Mary College in Williamsburg, Virginia.

On December 26, 1936 she was married to Robert Grady Johnson in Raleigh, N. C. She is a Steward in the Methodist Church, a Democrat, and holds membership in Kappa Delta Sorority, United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the American Legion Auxiliary.

## LOUISE GRADY JOHNSON

Louise Grady Johnson, daughter of Robert Grady and Louise (White) Johnson, was born in Raleigh, N. C., on March 31, 1938.

#### ROBERT WHITE JOHNSON

Robert White Johnson, son of Robert Grady and Louise (White) Johnson, was born in Raleigh, N. C., on March 18, 1940.

## MARION LEE JOHNSON

Marion Lee Johnson, daughter of Robert Grady Johnson and Louise White Johnson, was born on January 26, 1945 in Raleigh, N. C.

# 2. MARY MILLER (JOHNSON) MORRIS AND HARRY WALTERS MORRIS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Miller (Johnson) Morris and Harry Walters Morris:

- a. Harry Walters Morris, Jr.
- b. Joab Johnson Morris

a.

b.

c.

c. William Joseph Morris

twins

## MARY MILLER (JOHNSON) MORRIS

Mary Miller (Johnson) Morris, the daughter of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtle Estelle Grady Johnson, was born July 5, 1896 near Burgaw, N. C. in Pender County.

She received her education at the Burgaw High School and at Flora McDonald College at Red Springs, N. C. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and belongs to the Democratic Party.

On October 29, 1921 she married Harry Walters Morris, son of William Joseph Morris and Margaret Ann Smith Morris of Wilmington, N. C. They were married at the Burgaw Presbyterian Church. They have three children, all boys.

## HARRY WALTERS MORRIS, SR.

Harry Walters Morris, Sr. was born May 26, 1891 at Wilmington, N. C. He is the son of William Joseph and Margaret Ann Smith Morris.

He received his education at private schools in Wilmington, N. C. He is a member of the Democratic Party, the Presbyterian Church where he holds the office of Deacon, and is a 32nd degree Mason. During the first World War, he served one year in the United States and one year in France.

On October 29, 1921 he married Mary Miller Johnson, daughter of Joab Franklin and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. They were married at the Burgaw Presbyterian Church. To this union were born three boys.

At present he is a traveling salesman for hardware.

## HARRY WALTERS MORRIS, JR.

Harry Walters Morris, Jr., the eldest son and child of Harry Walters Morris and Mary Miller Johnson Morris, was born October 18, 1923 at the James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, N. C.

He received his education at the Burgaw High School and at the Citadel in Charleston, South Carolina. At present he is serving in the United States Army in Sante Fe, New Mexico where he is in the Medical Corps at the Bruns General Hospital.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Democratic Party.

# JOAB JOHNSON MORRIS

b. and c.

a.

# and WILLIAM JOSEPH MORRIS

Joab Johnson and William Joseph Morris were born October 12, 1926 at the James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, N. C. They are the twin sons of Harry Walters Morris, Sr. and Mary Miller Johnson Morris.

At present they are in the Burgaw High School receiving their education. They attend the Presbyterian Church.

# 3. HENRY LEONIDAS JOHNSON AND MARY DAVIS WESCOTT JOHNSON

#### HENRY LEONIDAS JOHNSON

Henry Leonidas Johnson, son of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson, was born on April 15, 1898 on his father's farm near

Burgaw, Pender County, North Carolina. At the age of four years, he moved with his parents to Burgaw, N. C. and was educated in the Burgaw high schools and the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, N. C. He received his law license on the twenty-eighth day of January, 1924.

He was associated with his uncle, Robert Grady of Wilmington, and practiced law there about two years. Later he moved to Burgaw, N. C. where he practiced until 1931. Then he moved to Raleigh, N. C. and has since been employed in the State Local Government Commission.

On the seventeenth day of April, 1943 he was united in marriage to Mary Davis Wescott, daughter of Obadiah Jennings Wescott and Alethia Ward Wescott of Manteo, N. C.



HENRY L. JOHNSON

He served four months in S. A. T. C. at Chapel Hill, N. C. during World War I. At present he lives at 123 New Bern Avenue in Raleigh, N. C.

# MARY DAVIS (WESCOTT) JOHNSON

Mary Davis (Wescott) Johnson, daughter of Obadiah Jennings Wescott and Alethia Ward Wescott, was born January 30, 1910 at Manteo, Roanoke Island, N. C.

She received her education at the Manteo Public Schools and at East Carolina Teachers' College. Her occupation is that of a school teacher.

On April 17, 1943 she married Henry Leonidas Johnson at Raleigh, N. C. He is the son of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson of Burgaw, N. C.

She is a member of the Baptist Church and of the Democratic Party.

# 4. SALLIE MARGARET (JOHNSON) WALTER AND ROY IRVING WALTER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sallie Margaret (Johnson) Walter and Roy Irving Walter:

- a. Jane Johnson Walter
- b. Sallie Irving Walter

## SALLIE MARGARET (JOHNSON) WALTER

Sallie Margaret (Johnson) Walter, daughter of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson, was born February 2, 1900 at Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at the Burgaw High School and at Peace Junior College in Raleigh, N. C.

On August 6, 1922 she and Roy Irving Walter were united in marriage, at the Burgaw Presbyterian Church. He is the son of Irving Edgar Walter and Lillie Jane Haas Walter of Easton, Pennsylvania. To this union were born two daughters.

## ROY IRVING WALTER

Roy Irving Walter was born July 21, 1890 at Easton, Pennsylvania. He is the son of Irving Edgar Walter and Lillie Jane Haas Walter.

He received his education at the Easton High School in Easton, Pennsylvania, at LaFayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania, the Biltmore Forestry School and the Traveling Forestry School in the United States and abroad.

During the first World War he served as an instructor with the rank of a Lieutenant,

On August 5, 1922 he and Sallie Margaret Johnson, daughter of Joab Franklin and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson, were married at the Burgaw Presbyterian Church. To this union were born two daughters.

He is a Democrat and a member of the Lutheran Church. At present he is a Forest Engineer.

# a. JANE JOHNSON (WALTER) ROBBINS AND THOMAS J. ROBBINS

## a. JANE JOHNSON WALTER ROBBINS

Jane Johnson Walter, daughter of Roy Irving Walter and Sallie Margaret Johnson Walter, was born July 19, 1923 at the Baker Sanatorium in Lumberton, N. C.

She received her education at the Allentown Grammar Schools in Allentown, Pa., at the Burgaw High School, Peace Junior College in Raleigh, and at State College in Raleigh, N. C. At present she is a draftsman stationed with Harza Engineers (a Boston firm) at Gulf Port, Mississippi. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Democratic Party.

Jane Johnson Walter was married to Lieut. Thomas J. Robbins on October 8, 1944 in the Burgaw Presbyterian Church.

### THOMAS J. ROBBINS

Thomas J. Robbins, son of Wilfred H. Robbins and Isma Jennette Robbins of Burgaw, N. C., was born January 19, 1923 at Lake Landing, N. C. Before entering the service he was a student at N. C. State College, Raleigh, N. C. He is now serving overseas. He married Jane Johnson Walter, October 8, 1944.

## SALLIE IRVING WALTER

b.

Sallie Irving Walter was born August 29, 1934 at the Allentown Hospital in Allentown, Pennsylvania. She is the second child and daughter of Roy Irving Walter and Sallie Margaret Johnson Walter.

At present she is attending the Burgaw School where she is in the fourth grade.

# 5. EUGENE JOSEPH JOHNSON AND MARY SUSAN (CARROLL) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Eugene Joseph Johnson and Mary Susan (Carroll) Johnson: a. William Franklin Johnson

## EUGENE JOSEPH JOHNSON

Eugene Joseph "Bogue" Johnson, son of Joab Franklin and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson, was born on the 19th day of May, 1902 at his parents' home

in Pender County, North Carolina. At the age of eight months, he moved with his parents to Burgaw, N. C., was educated at Burgaw High School, the University of North Carolina, and the Wake Forest College Law School. He received his license to practice law in the year 1928.

He practiced in Pender and Duplin counties, was elected County Solicitor of Duplin County in 1934 and served as such until August, 1935 when he accepted the appointment as Postmaster at Wallace, N. C. He served as Postmaster until July, 1942 when he volunteered for service in the United States Armed Forces and was commissioned a first lieutenant in the United States Army Air Forces. He graduated from Officers' Training School at Miami Beach, Florida and Army Air Forces Intelligence School at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He is now stationed at



CAPT. EUGENE JOSEPH "BOGUE" JOHNSON (Picture made in 1944)

Keesler Field, Mississippi, where he was promoted to the rank of Captain.

He was united in marriage to Mary Susan Carroll, daughter of Dr. J. W. Carroll and Mattie Dunn Carroll, on January 17, 1931. They have one son, William Franklin Johnson, ten years old.

## MARY SUSAN (CARROLL) JOHNSON

Mary Susan (Carroll) Johnson, daughter of Dr. John William Carroll and Mattie Dunn Carroll, was born August 16, 1905 at Wallace, North Carolina.

She received her education at the Wallace High School and at Woman's College in Greensboro.

On January 17, 1931 she married Eugene Joseph Johnson, son of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. They were married at Wallace, N. C. They have one child.

She is a member of the Baptist Church, is a Democrat, and belongs to the Wallace Woman's Club.

## a. WILLIAM FRANKLIN JOHNSON

William Franklin Johnson, son of Eugene Joseph Johnson and Mary Susan Carroll Johnson, was born November 2, 1933 at Kingstree, South Carolina.

He is now attending school in Wallace, N. C. He goes to the Baptist Church.

# 6. REBECCA WARD (JOHNSON) POWERS AND FRANKLIN POYDRAS POWERS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Rebecca Ward (Johnson) Powers and Franklin Poydras Powers:

- a. Rebecca Johnson Powers
- b. Mary Miller Powers

# REBECCA WARD (JOHNSON) POWERS

Rebecca Ward (Johnson) Powers, daughter of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson, was born May 3, 1907 at Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at the Burgaw High School and at Flora Mc-Donald College in Red Springs, N. C.

On December 31, 1930 she married Dr. Franklin Poydras Powers, son of Frank Poydras Powers and Effie Read Powers of Wallace, N. C. To this unoin were born two children.

She attends the Presbyterian Church and is a member of the Democratic Party.

## DR. FRANKLIN POYDRAS POWERS

Dr. Franklin Poydras Powers, son of Frank Poydras Powers and Effie Read Powers, was born October 2, 1903 at Wallace, N. C.

He received his education at the Wake Forest College and at the University of Pennsylvania School of Medicine.

On December 31, 1930 he married Rebecca Ward Johnson, daughter of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Grady Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. To this union were born two children. He is a member of the First Baptist Church in Raleigh, N. C.

At present he is an eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist in Raleigh, N. C.

# a. REBECCA JOHNSON POWERS

Rebecca Johnson Powers, daughter of Franklin Poydras Powers and Rebecca Ward Johnson, was born September 10, 1933 at the James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, N. C.

She is now in the fourth grade in the Raleigh Public Schools.

# b. MARY MILLER POWERS

Mary Miller Powers was born November 5, 1939 at the Rex Hospital in Raleigh, N. C. She is the second child and daughter of Dr. Franklin Poydras Powers and Rebecca Ward (Johnson) Powers of Raleigh.

## 7. WILLIAM BLACK JOHNSON

William Black Johnson, son of Joab Franklin Johnson and Myrtie Estelle Grady Johnson, was born June 7, 1904 at Burgaw, N. C. in Pender County.

He died January 12, 1905 at Burgaw, N. C., and is buried near there in the family cemetery.

## C. ROBERT WARD JOHNSON

Robert Ward Johnson was born April 23, 1854 in Duplin County. He was the son of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson.

He died in 1859 or 1860 about the age of five or six years. He died in Duplin County where he is buried.

# D. SARAH ELIZABETH (JOHNSON) HERRING AND LEWIS AMOS JUDSON HERRING AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sarah Elizabeth (Johnson) Herring and Lewis Amos Judson Herring:

- 1. Robert Withington Herring
- 2. George Franklin Herring
- 3. Mary Henry (Herring) Highsmith
- 4. Sallie Rebecca (Herring) Beard

# SARAH ELIZABETH (JOHNSON) HERRING

Sarah Elizabeth (Johnson) Herring was born February 8, 1857 in Duplin County. She was the daughter of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson. She with her parents, one sister, and two brothers spent her early life in Duplin County where she was born.

On December 14, 1876, she was married to Lewis Amos Judson Herring, the son of George Withington Herring and Mary Eliza Carroll Herring of Sampson County. See the Appendix for the story of this wedding. For more than fifty years these two lived together on a farm in Sampson County.

To these parents were born four children: Robert Withington Herring, deceased; George Franklin Herring, deceased; Mrs. Mary Henry Herring Highsmith; and Mrs. Sallie Herring Beard.

In young womanhood she united with Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church at Harrell's Store, of which she continued a loyal, faithful member until her death. The beauty of her life was its heart of love, its humility, its simplicity, and its faith. Her religion was practical, a matter of her everyday life. Her piety was of that meek and quiet type which manifests itself in deeds rather than in words. Wherever there was sickness or trouble in the community, there her feet and her heart were turned in helpful service.

On June 15, 1927 she died at her home in Sampson County, and was buried in Wells Chapel Cemetery near there.

### LEWIS AMOS JUDSON HERRING

Lewis Amos Judson Herring was born October 24, 1852 and was the son of George Withington Herring and Mary Eliza Carroll Herring. He was

MR. AND MRS. LEWIS A. J. HERRING (Picture made soon after marriage)

born in Sampson County where he spent most of his life amid the scenes of his childhood.

On December 14, 1876 he was married to Sarah Elizabeth Johnson of Duplin County, daughter of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson. For more than fifty years they lived together on a farm in Sampson County.

The children born to this union were: Robert Withington Herring, deceased; George Franklin Herring, deceased; Mrs. Mary Henry Herring Highsmith; and Mrs. Sallie Herring Beard.

He was a member of Oak Plain Presbyterian Church, always loyal to convictions of right and duty. His dealings with his fellow men were such as to merit the confidence, respect, and esteem of the high and low, white and black, in the community in which he lived.

He was known among all his friends and acquaintances for his

genuine hospitality. He died on April 6, 1928 and was buried in Wells' Chapel Cemetery near his home in Sampson County.

# 1. ROBERT WITHINGTON HERRING AND LUCY OWEN (WOOT-TEN) HERRING AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Robert Withington Herring and Lucy Owen (Wootten) Herring:

a. Edward Lewis Herring

## ROBERT WITHINGTON HERRING

Robert Withington Herring was born September 12, 1877, the son of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring, and was a

native of Sampson County. He graduated in 1903 from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, where he won the high honors of membership in the Phi Beta Kappa and the Golden Fleece. He received his academic and law degrees from the University. After practicing law in Wilmington for several years with Graham Kenan as his law partner, he located in Fayetteville; and with John A. Oates, formed the law firm of Oates and Herring. That partnership continued until his death.

A leader of the Fayetteville Bar, he was likewise a steward of the Hay Street Methodist Church, and teacher of the Wesley Bible Class of the Church School; a past president of the Fayetteville Kiwanis Club, and past Governor of that district of the Kiwanis organization.



ROBT. WITHINGTON HERRING

He was actively identified with the work of the Salvation Army. He was President of the Board of Directors of the Highsmith Hospital in Fayetteville, having held that post since the incorporation of the hospital until his death.

For a number of years he served as referee in bankruptcy; and at the time of his death, was associate probation officer for the Federal Government in the eastern district of North Carolina. He was also a Mason.

As a lawyer, he held high rank and esteem among his fellow practiticioners. He was unusually thorough and painstaking in his work. A comprehensive knowledge of the Civil law, an active conscience, and a conservative temperament made him a valued counsellor.

As a citizen, he stood out as one of those men who are an undoubted asset to any community. Where his interests lay, and they were manifold, he was always willing and prepared to give his best efforts for human welfare and civic advancement. Those thrown with him in church work regarded him as an ideal Christian.

He lived in Fayetteville twenty-seven years.

He married Miss Lucy Wootten, daughter of the Rev. Edward Wootten, an Episcopal Minister of Wilmington, N. C. They had one son, Edward Lewis Herring, who is married and lives in Durham, N. C.

Robert W. Herring died in the Highsmith Hospital on May 28, 1937 and was buried in Cross Creek Cemetery in Fayetteville.

## LUCY OWEN (WOOTTEN) HERRING

Lucy Owen (Wootten) Herring, daughter of Rev. Edward Wootten and Eliza Young Jewett Wootten, was born May 28, 1878 in Bertie County, N. C.

She received her education at St. Mary's School in Raleigh, N. C. and at Mt. Sinai School of Nursing in New York City.

On October 22, 1913 she married Robert Withington Herring, son of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring of Sampson County, N. C. They were married at Saluda, N. C. To this union was born one son.

She attends the Episcopal Church and is a member of the Republican Party.

# a. EDWARD LEWIS HERRING AND CALENA NEWELL (BROTH-ERS) HERRING AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Edward Lewis Herring and Calena Newell (Brothers) Herring:

(1) Calena Newell Herring

## EDWARD LEWIS HERRING

Edward Lewis Herring, the son of Robert Withington Herring and Lucy Owen Wootten Herring, was born August 4, 1915 at Fayetteville, N. C.

He received his education at the Fayetteville high school and at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

On August 14, 1939 he married Calena Newell Brothers, daughter of Benjamin Marvin and Calena Bellamy Newell Brothers of Rocky Mount, N. C. To this union was born one child, a daughter.

He is a member of the Episcopal Church and the Republican Party. At present he is engaged in the insurance business.

# CALENA NEWELL (BROTHERS) HERRING

Calena Newell (Brothers) Herring was born January 5, 1917 at Charlotte, N. C. She is the daughter of Benjamin Marvin Brothers and Calena Bellamy Newell Brothers.

She received her education at the Rocky Mount schools and was graduated from the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina at Greensboro, N. C.

On August 14, 1939 she married Edward Lewis Herring, son of Robert Withington Herring and Lucy Owen Wootten Herring of Fayetteville, N. C. To this union was born one child, a daughter.

She is a Republican and a member of the Episcopal Church.

#### (1) CALENA NEWELL HERRING

Calena Newell Herring, daughter of Edward Lewis Herring and Calena Newell Brothers Herring, was born August 13, 1943 at Durham, North Carolina.

# 2. GEORGE FRANKLIN HERRING AND MARGARET ALICE (WELLS) HERRING AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of George Franklin Herring and Margaret Alice (Wells) Herring:

- a. Mary Elizabeth (Herring) Armstrong
- b. Robert Charles Herring
- c. George Franklin Herring, Jr.
- d. Lewis Daniel Herring

## GEORGE FRANKLIN HERRING

George Franklin Herring, son of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring, was born October 2, 1879 in Duplin County, N. C.

He received his education in the high schools of Sampson and Duplin Counties.

On December 25, 1904 he was married to Margaret Alice Wells of Duplin County. To this union were born four children: Mary Elizabeth Herring who married Edward Porter Armstrong of Pender County; Robert Charles Herring who is now serving overseas in World War No. II; George Franklin Herring, Jr. who died at the age of 13 years; and Lewis Daniel Herring who married Pauline Knowles of Duplin County.

George was a great lover of home and his family and settled on the home farm near Harrell's Store. He was a very successful farmer, and he was an employee of the State Highway Commission for fifteen years.

He had many friends, and his jovial disposition made him a



GEO. FRANKLIN HERRING

favorite among them. He was a member of Well's Chapel Baptist Church and the Masonic Fraternity.

He died June 25, 1937 and was buried in Well's Chapel Cemetery near his home.

## MARGARET ALICE (WELLS) HERRING

Margaret Alice (Wells) Herring was born January 14, 1881 in Duplin County, N. C. She was the daughter of Daniel White Wells and Mary Williamson Wells.

She received her education at the Duplin and Sampson County schools.

On December 4, 1904 she married George Franklin Herring, son of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring of Wallace, N. C. To this union were born four children, three boys and one girl.

She was a member of the Baptist Church and the Republican Party.

On April 16, 1941 she died at the James Walker Hospital at Wilmington, N. C., and was buried in the Well's Chapel Cemetery.

# a. MARY ELIZABETH (HERRING) ARMSTRONG AND EDWARD PORTER ARMSTRONG AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Herring) Armstrong and Edward Porter Armstrong:

(1) Edward Porter Armstrong, Jr.

## MARY ELIZABETH (HERRING) ARMSTRONG

Mary Elizabeth (Herring) Armstrong, daughter of George Franklin Herring and Margaret Alice Wells Herring, was born August 13, 1905 at Harrell's Store, N. C.

She received her education at Flora McDonald College at Red Springs, N. C. and at the East Carolina Teachers College at Greenville, N. C.

On July 18, 1932 she married Edward Porter Armstrong at Florence, S. C. He is the son of John Bannerman Armstrong and Henrietta Susan Pitt Armstrong of Rocky Point, N. C. To this union was born one son.

She is a member of the Methodist Church and belongs to the Democratic Party.

## EDWARD PORTER ARMSTRONG

Edward Porter Armstrong, son of John Bannerman Armstrong and Henrietta Susan Pitt Armstrong, was born April 5, 1909 at Rocky Point, N. C.

He received his education at the Pender County schools and at the Burgaw High School. He is now a traveling salesman for Swift & Company.

On July 18, 1932 he married Mary Elizabeth Herring at Florence, S. C. To this union was born one child, a son.

He is a member of the Methodist Church and belongs to the Democratic Party.

# (1) EDWARD PORTER ARMSTRONG, JR.

Edward Porter Armstrong, Jr., son of Edward Porter Armstrong and Mary Elizabeth Herring Armstrong, was born August 29, 1935 at Florence, S. C.

#### b. ROBERT CHARLES HERRING

Robert Charles Herring, son of George Franklin Herring and Margaret Alice Wells Herring, was born August 1, 1906 in Pender County, N. C.

He received his education at Harrell's Store High School.

He is now serving overseas in World War No. II with an engineering company. Before entering the service, he was a farmer.

George Franklin Herring, Jr., son of George Franklin Herring and Margaret Alice Wells Herring, was born July 31, 1907 in Pender County, N. C.

He died November 29, 1920 at Wilmington, N. C. and is buried in the Well's Chapel Cemetery.

# d. LEWIS DANIEL AND MARGARET PAULINE (KNOWLES HERRING

# LEWIS DANIEL HERRING

Lewis Daniel Herring, son of George Franklin Herring and Margaret Alice Wells Herring, was born December 10, 1910 in Pender County, N. C.

He received his education at Campbell's College, Buies Creek, N. C.

On February 16, 1935 he married Margaret Pauline Knowles, daughter of Bryant Knowles and Lula Whitehead Knowles. They were married at Florence, S. C.

He is a member of the Baptist Church and of the Republican Party. His occupation is farming.

## MARGARET PAULINE (KNOWLES) HERRING

Margaret Pauline (Knowles) Herring, daughter of Bryant Knowles and Lula Whitehead Knowles, was born June 6, 1906 in Sampson County, N. C.

She received her education at Wallace High School and at Peace Junior College in Raleigh, N. C.

On February 16, 1935 she married Lewis Daniel Herring, son of George Franklin Herring and Margaret Alice Wells Herring of Wallace, N. C. They were married at Florence, S. C.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Republican Party. She is a sales woman and a housewife.

# 3. MARY HENRY (HERRING) HIGHSMITH AND STEWART FRANKLIN HIGHSMITH AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Henry (Herring) Highsmith and Stewart Franklin Highsmith:

- a. Lewis Franklin Highsmith
- b. Stewart Graham Highsmith
- c. Louise (Highsmith) Curry
- d. Mary Elizabeth (Highsmith) Mack

# MARY HENRY (HERRING) HIGHSMITH

Mary Henry (Herring) Highsmith was born April 2, 1883 in Pender County, N. C. She is the daughter of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring.

She received her education at the Harrell's Store Academy and at the Delway High School.

On October 26, 1905 she married Stewart Franklin Highsmith at Sampson County, N. C. He is the son of Noah Franklin Highsmith and Ann Julia Lewis Highsmith of Harrell's Store.

She is a member of the Methodist Church where she is on the Board of Stewards of the Trinity Methodist Church, Wilmington, N. C.

#### STEWART FRANKLIN HIGHSMITH

Stewart Franklin Highsmith, son of Noah Franklin Highsmith and Ann Julia Lewis Highsmith, was born December 14, 1879 at Harrell's Store, Sampson County, N. C.

He received his education at the Harrell's Store High School and at the Metropolitan Business College in Dallas, Texas.

On October 26, 1905 he and Mary Henry Herring were married. She is the daughter of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring of Harrell's Store, N. C. To this union were born four children, two boys and two girls.

He was Deputy Collector of Customs for 35 years. During that time, he served as Acting Collector for two different periods and was Assistant Collector for nine years. He is a member of the Baptist Church where he is on the Board of Trustees. He is a Mason.

## LEWIS FRANKLIN HIGHSMITH

a.

Lewis Franklin Highsmith was born November 14, 1906 at Wilmington, N. C. He was the son of Stewart Franklin Highsmith and Mary Henry Herring Highsmith.

On April 22, 1908 he died at Wilmington, N. C. and was buried there.

### b. STEWART GRAHAM HIGHSMITH

Stewart Graham Highsmith, son of Stewart Franklin Highsmith and Mary Henry Herring Highsmith, was born November 23, 1908 in Pender County, N. C.

He received his education at the Wilmington High School and at the Peabody Conservatory of Music in Baltimore, Maryland.

He was a member of the National Guard, 252nd Coast Artillery, from 1936 to 1939. At the end of that period, he was honorably discharged.

He is a member of the Baptist Church and of the Democratic Party. At present, he is working at the North Carolina Shipbuilding Company.

# c. LOUISE (HIGHSMITH) CURRY AND JOHN PARSONS CURRY, JR AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Louise (Highsmith) Curry and John Parsons Curry, Jr.: (1) Beth Curry

# LOUISE (HIGHSMITH) CURRY

Louise (Highsmith) Curry, daughter of Stewart Franklin Highsmith and Mary Henry Herring Highsmith, was born June 17, 1913 at Wilmington, N. C.

She received her education at Peace Junior College, Raleigh, N. C., and the Gradwolh's School of Technology in St. Louis, Missouri. She was a laboratory technician until her marriage.

On September 14, 1940 she married John Parsons Curry, Jr. at Wilmington, N. C. He is the son of John Parsons Curry and Lucinda Callaway Curry of Snowdoun, Alabama. To this union was born one child, a daughter.

She attends the Methodist Church.

## JOHN PARSONS CURRY, JR.

John Parsons Curry, Jr. was born January 16, 1913 at Snowdoun, Alabama. He is the son of John Parsons Curry and Lucinda Callaway Curry.

He received his education at the Alabama Polytechnic Institute at Auburn, Alabama.

On September 14, 1940 he married Louise Highsmith, daughter of Stewart Franklin Highsmith and Mary Henry Herring Highsmith of Wilmington, N. C. They were married at Wilmington. To this union was born one child, a girl.

He attends the Methodist Church where he is teacher of the young men's Bible class. He is a member of the Rotary Club. At present he is Assistant Manager of the Retail Credit Company.

# (1) BETH CURRY

Beth Curry, daughter of John Parsons Curry, Jr. and Louise Highsmith Curry, was born October 18, 1942 at Atlanta, Georgia.

# d. MARY ELIZABETH (HIGHSMITH) AND EDWIN VANTUYL MACK

Mary Elizabeth Highsmith Mack was born January 31, 1922 at Wilmington, N. C. She is the daughter of Stewart Franklin Highsmith and Mary Henry Herring Highsmith.

She received her education at the Wilmington High School and at Peace Junior College in Raleigh, N. C. Before her marriage, she was a secretary.

On May 26, 1943, she and Edwin VanTuyl Mack were married in Jacksonville, Florida. He is the son of the Rev. Albert Peel Mack and Louise VanTuyl Mack of Rutherfordton, N. C.

She is a member of the Baptist Church.

## EDWIN VANTUYL MACK

Edwin VanTuyl Mack, son of the Rev. Albert Peel Mack and Louise VanTuyl Mack, was born October 19, 1918 at Pueblo, Colorado. He received his education at the Pingry School in Elizabeth, N. J. and Duke University, Durham, N. C. He received his A.B. Degree, also his L.L.B. Degree at Duke.

On May 26, 1943 he and Mary Elizabeth Highsmith were married in Jacksonville, Florida. She is the daughter of Stewart Franklin Highsmith and Mary Henry Herring Highsmith of Wilmington, N. C.

He entered the service in the U. S. Navy, February 3, 1943 and received his Commission as Ensign a month later from the training school at Dartmouth, New Hampshire. He was then assigned to Jacksonville, Florida and later to Pensacola, Florida for special training, after which he was stationed at Jacksonville. He was promoted to the rank of Lt. (jg), May, 1944,

Before going into the Navy, he was practicing law.

# 4. SALLIE REBECCA (HERRING) BEARD AND DR. GROVER CLEVELAND BEARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Sallie Rebecca (Herring) Beard and Dr. Grover Cleveland Beard;

- a. Sarah Cleveland (Beard) Bates
- b. David Herring Beard

# SALLIE REBECCA (HERRING) BEARD

Sallie Rebecca (Herring) Beard was born September 2, 1887 in Pender County, N. C. She is the daughter of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring.

She received her education at Harrell's Store Academy and Burgaw High School.

On July 2, 1918 she married Dr. Grover Cleveland Beard, son of David Adolphus Beard and Katherine Thaggard Beard of Cedar Creek, N. C. They were married at Harrell's Store. To this union were born two children, a boy and a girl.

She is a member of the Baptist Church and is a Democrat.

## DR. GROVER CLEVELAND BEARD

Dr. Grover Cleveland Beard, son of David Adolphus Beard and Katherine Thaggard Beard, was born October 12, 1887 in Cumberland County, N. C.

He received his education at Buies Creek Academy, the University of N. C. at Chapel Hill, and the University of Maryland Medical School at Baltimore, Maryland. During the first World War, he was commissioned as 1st Lt. at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia.

On July 2, 1918 he married Sallie Rebecca Herring, daughter of Lewis Amos Judson Herring and Sarah Elizabeth Johnson Herring of Sampson County. To this union were born two children, a boy and a girl.

He is a member of the Baptist Church where he serves on the Board of Deacons, the Masonic Organization, and is a Democrat. At present he is practicing medicine in Atkinson, N. C.

# a. SARAH CLEVELAND (BEARD) AND EDWARD ELLETT BATES

Sarah Cleveland (Beard) Bates, daughter of Grover Cleveland Beard and Sallie Rebecca Herring Beard, was born July 25, 1920 at the James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, N. C.

She received her education at the Atkinson High School, Peace Jr. College, Raleigh, N. C. and at the Woman's College of the University of N. C., Greensboro, N. C.

On January 31, 1942 she and Edward Ellett Bates, son of John Wythe Bates and Ethel Kenon Williams Bates of Richmond, Virginia, were married at Raleigh, N. C.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a Democrat.

## EDWARD ELLETT BATES

Edward Ellett Bates, son of John Wythe Bates and Ethel Kenon Williams Bates, was born November 12, 1918 at Richmond, Virginia.

He received his education at the Thomas Jefferson High School, McGuires Preparatory School, Richmond, Virginia; and the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Virginia. Before entering the service, he was engaged in ceramic engineering.

On January 31, 1942 he married Sarah Cleveland Beard, daughter of Grover Cleveland Beard and Sallie Herring Beard of Atkinson, N. C. They were married at Raleigh, N. C.

He entered the service July 1, 1941 as a 2nd Lt. in the Coast Artillery, AAA at Camp Davis, N. C. He had overseas service in Trinidad seven months and had six months of staff duty in Panama. While in Panama, he was promoted to 1st Lt. In May, 1943 he returned to the States and was assigned to staff duty at Camp Davis, N. C.

He is a member of the Baptist Church and is a Democrat.

## b. DAVID HERRING BEARD

David Herring Beard, son of Grover Cleveland Beard and Sallie Herring Beard, was born April 13, 1922 at Akinson, N. C.

He received his education at the Atkinson High School; McCallie Military School, Chatanooga, Tennessee; and at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.

He enlisted in the Naval Air Corps and went in training in January, 1943. While at the Naval Air Station in Pensacola, Florida, he was accepted for training in the Marine Air Corps. He received his wings and commission as a 2nd Lt. in April, 1944 in the Marine Air Corps. He is serving as an instructor.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a Democrat.

# E. MILTON HENRY JOHNSON AND MINNIE IRENE (NORRIS) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson:

- 1. Charles Marion Johnson
- 2. Mary Amada (Johnson) Williams
- 3. Joab Frederick Johnson
- 4. Ellen Mae (Johnson) VanSant
- 5. Myrtie Gladys (Johnson) Rountree



M. H. JOHNSON

### MILTON HENRY JOHNSON

Milton Henry Johnson, son of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson, was born July 26, 1864 in Duplin County, N. C.

He received his education at the school for deaf and dumb located in Raleigh, N. C.

On June 18, 1890 he married Minnie Irene Norris at Holly Springs, N. C. She was the daughter of Needham Marion Norris and Civil Amanda Adams Norris of Holly Springs. To this union were born five children, two boys and three girls.

He was a member of the Democratic Party. Before his death, his occupation was farming. He died March 1, 1937 at Raleigh, N. C. and was buried at Burgaw, N. C.

## MINNIE IRENE (NORRIS) JOHNSON

Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson, daughter of Needham Marion Norris and Civil Amanda Adams Norris, was born July 31, 1869 in Wake County, N. C.

She received her education at the school for the deaf and dumb in Raleigh, N. C.

On June 18, 1890, she married Milton Henry Johnson at Holly Springs, N. C. He was the son of Robert Charles Johnson and Mary Eliza Ward Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. To this union were born five children, two boys and three girls.

She is a member of the Baptist Church and is a Democrat.

# 1. CHARLES MARION JOHNSON AND RUTH ELIZABETH (MOORE) JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Charles Marion Johnson and Ruth Elizabeth (Moore) Johnson:

a. Charles Marion Johnson, Jr.

# CHARLES MARION JOHNSON

Charles Marion Johnson, of Pender County, was born April 9, 1891 at Burgaw, North Carolina, son of M. H. and Minnie (Norris) Johnson, at-

tended Burgaw High School, Buies Creek Academy, Bingham Military School. Field Auditor State Auditor's Office one year. Deputy State Auditor three years. Executive Secretary County Gov-Advisory Commission ernment four years. Director of Local Government from March 4, 1931, to November 17, 1932, when appointed State Treasurer by Governor Gardner. Elected November 2, 1934, for unexpired term ending December 31, 1936. Reelected for full term November 3, 1936, and re-elected November 5, 1940. In March 1933 made Ex Officio Director of Local Government by act of General Assembly. Chairman of Banking Commission, Chairman Teachers' and State Employees' Retirement Commission, Chairman Local Government Commission, and member of State Board of Assess-



CHARLES M. JOHNSON

ment, State Board of Education, Council of State, State School Commission, Veterans' Loan Board, Board of Public Buildings and Grounds, Law Enforcement Officers' Benefit Fund. Member and Treasurer of the Sinking Fund Commission. American Legion. Presbyterian. Married Miss Ruth Moore of Burgaw, North Carolina, March 8, 1920. One child, Charles Marion Johnson, Jr.

Had opposition in the 1936 Democratic Primary and carried every county in the State and received the largest majority ever given a candidate since we have had the primary system. Had opposition again in the Democratic Primary of 1944, carried every county in the State and his opponent received the smallest number of votes that any candidate ever received when there were only two candidates. Led the State ticket by approximately 10,000 votes.

#### RUTH ELIZABETH (MOORE) JOHNSON

Ruth Elizabeth (Moore) Johnson, daughter of Midas Mangum Moore and Mary Tommie (Murphy) Moore, was born November 6, 1893 at Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at the Burgaw High School and at the East Carolina Teachers' College, Greenville, N. C.

On March 8, 1920, she married Charles Marion Johnson, son of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. They were married at Burgaw. To this union was born one child, a son.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a Democrat.

## CHARLES MARION JOHNSON, JR.

Charles Marion Johnson, Jr., son of Charles Marion Johnson and Ruth Elizabeth (Moore) Johnson, was born June 13, 1924 at Raleigh, N. C.

He attended the Raleigh schools and the Virginia Episcopal School at Lynchburg, Virginia. At present he is in the service serving somewhere in England. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

# 2. MARY AMADA (JOHNSON) WILLIAMS AND ROBERT CLEVE-LAND WILLIAMS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Amada (Johnson) Williams and Robert Cleveland Williams:

a. Robert Cleveland Williams, Jr.

a.

a.

## MARY AMADA (JOHNSON) WILLIAMS

Mary Amada (Johnson) Williams, daughter of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson, was born February 19, 1895 at Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at the Pender County schools, the Littleton Female College, Littleton, N. C., and took the training for nurses at the James Walker Hospital in Wilmington, N. C.

On November 8, 1915, she married Robert Cleveland Williams, son of Robert Murphy Williams and Alice Wells Williams, at her home near Burgaw, N. C. To this union was born one child, a son.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

## ROBERT CLEVELAND WILLIAMS

Robert Cleveland Williams, son of Robert Murphy Williams and Alice Wells Williams, was born about 1885 in Duplin County, N. C.

He received his education at the Duplin County schools, the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, N. C., and studied medicine in Baltimore, Maryland. He practiced medicine in Wallace, N. C.

On November 8, 1915 he married Mary Amada Johnson, daughter of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. To this union was born one child, a son.

He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and was a Democrat. He died at Wallace, N. C. and is buried there.

### ROBERT CLEVELAND WILLIAMS, JR.

Robert Cleveland Williams, Jr., son of Robert Cleveland Williams and Mary Amada Johnson Williams, was born July 29, 1916 at Wallace, N. C.

He received his education at the Duplin County schools and at Mars Hill Jr. College. He married Ruth Jeffries in South Wales in April, 1943. Before entering the service, he was an employee of the State Highway Commission.

He enlisted in May, 1942 in World War II and has been serving overseas since August, 1942. He is now a sergeant. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a Democrat.

# 3. JOAB FREDERICK JOHNSON AND EDITH HOOVER JOHNSON AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Joab Frederick Johnson and Edith Hoover Johnson:

- a. Anne Hoover Johnson
- b. Mary Susanna Johnson
- c. Joab Frederick Johnson, Jr.

## JOAB FREDERICK JOHNSON

Joab Frederick Johnson, son of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene Norris Johnson, was born August 26, 1899 near Burgaw, N. C. He now resides at the old Johnson home place in Pender County.

He was married December 18, 1926 in Asheville, N. C. to Edith Hoover, daughter of John E. Hoover of Lincolnton, Lincoln County. To this union were born three children, Ann Hoover Johnson, born September 29, 1927; Mary Susanna Johnson, born January 21, 1931; and Joab Frederick Johnson, Jr., born June 8, 1933.

Joe still carries on the Johnson tradition of fox hunting and keeps a pack of fox hounds which he enjoys.

He is a Presbyterian and belongs to the Democratic Party. His occupation is farming.

## a. ANNE HOOVER JOHNSON

Anne Hoover Johnson, daughter of Joab Frederick Johnson and Edith Hoover Johnson, was born September 29, 1927 at the James Walker Hospital in Wilmington.

She is now attending the Burgaw high school.

### b. MARY SUSANNA JOHNSON

Mary Susanna Johnson, daughter of Joab Frederick Johnson and Edith Hoover Johnson, was born January 21, 1931 in Burgaw, N. C.

She attends the Burgaw high school.

c.

## JOAB FREDERICK JOHNSON, JR.

Joab Frederick Johnson, Jr., son of Joab Frederick Johnson and Edith Hoover Johnson, was born June 8, 1933 at Burgaw, N. C.

He is attending the schools at Burgaw, N. C.

# 4. ELLEN MAE (JOHNSON) VANSANT AND GEORGE EDGAR VANSANT

## ELLEN MAE (JOHNSON) VANSANT

Ellen Mae (Johnson) VanSant, daughter of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson, was born August 27, 1902 at Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at Louisburg College at Louisburg and at Duke University, Durham, N. C. Her occupation is teaching school.

One June 29, 1929 she married George Edgar VanSant, son of Dr. John Thomas VanSant and Gertrude Edgar Vansant of Paris, Ky., at Wilmington, N. C.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and belongs to the Democratic Party.

## GEORGE EDGAR VANSANT

George Edgar VanSant, son of Dr. John Thomas VanSant and Gertrude Edgar VanSant, was born March 21, 1897 at Paris, Kentucky.

He received his education at the Shenandoah Military Academy, Virginia and at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia. He was a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity at college. He left college to enter the army during the first World War and was commissioned a 2nd Lt.

On June 29, 1929 he married Ellen Mae Johnson, daughter of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. They were married at Wilmington, N. C.

He was statistician to Comptroller of A.C.L. at Wilmington, N. C. until 1933. Now he is in the Veterans' Hospital at Lexington, Kentucky.

He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and belongs to the Democratic Party.

# 5. MYRTIE GLADYS (JOHNSON) ROUNTREE AND HARVEY CORBETT ROUNTREE AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Myrtie Gladys (Johnson) Rountree and Harvey Corbett Rountree:

- a. Harvey Milton Rountree
- b. Ellen Rountree
- c. John Edgar Rountree

## MYRTIE GLADYS (JOHNSON) ROUNTREE

Myrtie Gladys (Johnson) Rountree, daughter of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson, was born September 26, 1908 near Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at the Burgaw schools.

On January 5, 1927 she married Harvey Corbett Rountree, son of John Rountree and Antoinette Corbett Rountree of Gatesville, N. C. To this union were born three children, two boys and one girl.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a Democrat. At present she is engaged in defense work.

### HARVEY CORBETT ROUNTREE

Harvey Corbett Rountree, son of John Rountree and Antoinette Corbett Rountree, was born August 15, 1904 in Gates County, N. C.

He received his education at the Gates County schools and at Wake Forest College. He is a member of the Baptist Church and belongs to the Democratic Party.

On January 5, 1927 he married Myrtie Gladys Johnson, daughter of Milton Henry Johnson and Minnie Irene (Norris) Johnson of Burgaw, N. C. To this union were born three children, two boys and one girl.

He works for the City Bus Company of Portsmouth, Va.

## a. HARVEY MILTON ROUNTREE

Harvey Milton Rountree, son of Milton Corbett Rountree and Myrtie Gladys Johnson Rountree, was born September 10, 1928 at Gatesville, N. C.

He attends the Baptist Church and is receiving his education at the Portsmouth, Virginia city schools.

## b. ELLEN ROUNTREE

Ellen Rountree, daughter of Harvey Corbett Rountree and Myrtie Gladys Johnson Rountree, was born June 23, 1930 at Portsmouth, Va. She attends the Portsmouth city schools and the Baptist Church.

#### c. JOHN EDGAR ROUNTREE

John Edgar Rountree, son of Harvey Corbett Rountree and Myrtie Gladys Johnson Rountree, was born June 10, 1932 at Portsmouth, Va.

He attends the Baptist Church and is now going to the Portsmouth city schools.

#### SECTION VII

# GEORGE WASHINGTON AND MARY PRISCILLA (ALDERMAN) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of George Washington and Mary Priscilla Alderman Ward:

- A. Mary Vance (Ward) Taylor
- B. Daniel Patterson Ward
- C. Myra Elizabeth (Ward) Faulkner
- D. Albert James Ward
- E. William Alfred Graham Ward
- F. George Robert Ward
- G. Preston Cummings Ward
- H. Livingston DeRossett Ward

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON WARD

George Washington Ward, seventh child and fifth son of Alfred and his wife, Elizabeth Robinson Ward, was born in Rockfish Community, Duplin

County, on August 12, 1832.

He attended the local school which was located on property owned by Albert J. Ward in 1944, and generally known as the "iron mine."

On September 23, 1852, he was commissioned a First Lieutenant in Rockfish Company of the 31st Regiment, N. C. Militia; and on July 23, 1861 he was commissioned a Second Lieutenant of Infantry, 3rd Regiment, Co. B, State Troops of North Carolina. Copies of these are included in the Appendix. He served throughout the Civil War, and was seriously wounded at Sharpsburg and Gettysburg where he was a member of the outfit that participated in Pickett's famous charge.

He was married on September 19, 1867 to Mary Priscilla Alderman at the home of her parents, Daniel White and Eliza Alderman, near Delway in Sampson County.

GEORGE WASHINGTON WARD

He was a farmer, a teacher, and a surveyor. He was a Democrat and served as a member of the Duplin County Board of Commissioners from 1876 until 1884, being Chairman at the time of his death on November 10,

1884. The surviving members of the board, E. T. Pigford, E. W. Farrior, Matthew Moore, and B. Witherington wrote a resolution on November 18, 1884, copy of which is included in the Appendix.

George Ward was a Mason. He was not a church member but favored the Universalist Church. He died as a result of becoming overheated while fighting a forest fire and is buried in the family cemetery located on his home farm on Rockfish.

According to Moore's History he was promoted to first lieutenant during the War Between the States. Walter Clark's N. C. Regiments 1861-65, Vol. I, page 213, "Nor yet would the history of the 3rd N. C. Infantry be complete without reciting the names of ....., Lt. Ward, ....., who have all died since the capitulation."

#### MARY PRISCILLA ALDERMAN WARD

Mary Priscilla Alderman, daughter of Daniel White and Eliza Alderman, was born on July 6, 1848 at the home of her parents near Delway in

Sampson County. She was educated in the local schools of Sampson County.

She was married to George Washington Ward on September 19, 1867 at the home of her parents near Delway in Sampson County.

Left a widow with eight children, she set an example of courage and industry and determination that was imprinted on every one of her children. She was an excellent housekeeper and a good farm and home manager. She excelled in tailoring men's suits from wool fabrics, and she cooked good apple pies.

She was a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist Church. She died June 21, 1905 and is buried beside her husband in the family cemetery on Rockfish.

The pin on her collar bears the photograph of her oldest grandson, Herman Ward Taylor.



MARY PRISCILLA ALDERMAN WARD

# A. MARY VANCE (WARD) TAYLOR AND MAJOR BAYARD TAYLOR AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Vance (Ward) Taylor and Major Bayard Taylor:

- 1. Herman Ward Taylor
- 2. Rebeka Alderman Taylor

#### MARY VANCE WARD TAYLOR

The first child of George Washington Ward and his wife, Mary Priscilla, a daughter, was born June 20, 1868, and her father named her Mary Vance,



MARY VANCE WARD TAYLOR

for Governor Zebulon B. Vance, with whom he served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. The oldest of eight children, she early learned to cook, sew, spin, and weave. She was a good cook and an excellent seamstress. She was the family barber after her father's death, soon after her sixteenth birthday. She not only cut hair for her six brothers but for the other boys in the community who gathered mother's house on Saturday afternoons to have their locks shorn. She performed her full share of helping her widowed mother with the many tasks involved in providing for a family of nine.

She was educated at the Old Bay Schoolhouse and Rockfish Academy, the schoolmaster of the Academy being Evander McNair Carr, son of Gibson Carr. She taught in the local schools of her neighbor-

hood before marriage, and served as a substitute teacher in the public schools of Magnolia after her children were of school age.

On August 16, 1899, she was married to Major Bayard Taylor of Magnolia, who also attended Rockfish Academy.

She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church until her marriage, when she joined the Methodist Church with her husband.

Her children are Herman Ward Taylor of Raleigh and Rebeka Taylor Herbst of Newport News, Va. The Taylors lived in Magnolia from the time of their marriage until December, 1919, when they sold their farm and moved to a farm they had bought near Jefferson City, Tenn.

Although not too strong, she was a good nurse and never refused help of any kind to anyone, black or white, who needed her assistance.

She died from heart disease on May 31, 1920, and is buried beside her husband in West View Cemetery, near Jefferson City.

## MAJOR BAYARD TAYLOR

Major Bayard Taylor was married to Mary Vance Ward on August 16, 1899, at the home of her parents on Rockfish. He was born May 28, 1874,

near Magnolia, the oldest child of James S. Taylor and his wife, Julia Carr.

His grandfather, Wells Taylor, was first lieutenant in Taylor's Company, Confederate Army. His father served in the same company and was attached to the medical corps at the age of sixteen during the battle of Bentonville in Johnston County, N. C. His great-uncle, William Taylor, captain of this company, was killed at Bentonville. Another great-uncle, Private Major Taylor, died of wounds received in the same battle.

His mother was a daughter of Gibson Carr of Duplin County. Robert Grady Johnson, grandson of Mary Eliza Ward, is the grandson of Julia Carr's oldest sister, Margaret Ann, who married Steven Grady, and was the mother of Mrs. Joab Johnson of Burgaw, in Pender County.



M. B. TAYLOR (Photo in 1924)

He was educated in the public schools of Magnolia and Rockfish Academy. Evander McNair Carr, the schoolmaster, was his uncle.

Shortly after maturity he went to work for the H. E. Newbury Company of Magnolia for one dollar per day. He later became a partner in the business and traveled to many parts of the United States in connection with the sale of flowering bulbs. This company operated a large store, grist, veneer, and saw mills; box factory, and several large farms.

He and his family moved to their own farm in the winter of 1913-1914, and about that time he dissolved partnership with the H. E. Newbury Co., and joined the Newbury Realty Company.

Following the death of his wife in 1920, he sold the farm in Tennessee and moved with his children to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Garland B. Moore, his sister, in New Hanover County, near Wilmington. From then until his death in 1934, he was employed by Hugh MacRae & Company of Wilmington, in the real estate department, where he assisted with the soil survey and supervised the development work on the tract of land sold by MacRae to Farm Security Administration for the Penderlea Homestead project in Pender County.

He was a good farmer and could turn his hand to most any kind of work. He stood two inches more than six feet in his socks and it has been said that he did more work than any two men he ever hired. He was of a kindly nature, an inveterate pipe smoker, a steward in the Methodist Church, a Democrat, and a member of the Knights of Pythias.

He died July 12, 1934 in St. Vincent's Hospital in Norfolk, Va., following the second operation for rectal cancer.

# 1. HERMAN WARD TAYLOR AND RUTH VERNON (EBORN) TAYLOR AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Herman Ward Taylor and Ruth Vernon (Eborn) Taylor:

- a. Charlotte Vance Taylor
- b. Herman Ward Taylor, Jr.

#### HERMAN WARD TAYLOR

Herman Ward Taylor, first child and only son of Major Bayard and his wife, Mary Vance Ward Taylor, was born June 6, 1900 at the home of his



H. W. TAYLOR

parents in Magnolia, N. C. On August 24, 1929 he was married to Miss Ruth Vernon Eborn of Washington, N. C., who was then Home Demonstration Agent in Edgecombe County. Their children are Charlotte Vance and Herman Ward, Jr., and they reside at 2820 Bedford Avenue in Raleigh, N. C. He was elected official historian of the Ward Family in 1941.

He is universally known as "Pop" Taylor, and frequently letters are so addressed to him by those who do not remember his initials.

Always intensely interested in agriculture, he preferred farm work to school, and in 1918 he enlisted as a private in the Army of the United States and was stationed at State College when World War I ended. He was honorably discharged and returned to the farm. He held a commission as a second lieutenant in the Officers' Reserve Corps from 1926-1931,

when it expired because he failed to attend summer camps. He received his education at Magnolia Graded School, Carson-Newman College, Jefferson City, Tenn.; New Hanover High School, Wilmington, N. C.; and N. C. State College, Raleigh, N. C. He received a B.S. degree in Vocational Agriculture in 1926 and the M.S. degree in Agronomy in 1927, from the latter institution.

Quite active in student affairs, he was a member of Alpha Zeta, Phi Kappa Phi, Pine Burr, Golden Chain, Ag Club, YMCA Cabinet, and Monogram Club. He was manager of the wrestling team; president of New Hanover County Club; prosecuting attorney, Court of Customs; Valedictorian of his class; ROTC Captain; managing editor, N. C. State Agriculturist; inter-society debater, and president, Students' Agricultural Fair.

His employment has been varied and interesting. During the summers of 1926, 1927, and 1928 he inspected Irish potatoes in all the Seaboard States from Maryland to Florida for the Federal-State Inspection Service. In 1927 he was employed by the State College Swine Extension Office and the N. C. Agricultural Experiment Station. After spending several months doing commercial work for the Pennsylvania Salt Manufacturing Company in Southwest Georgia, he joined the State College Agricultural Extension Service in Beaufort County, on July 1, 1928, as Assistant County Agent. From January 1929 to August 1934, he served as County Agent in Edgecombe, then served for thirteen months as Senior Economist with the Agricultural Adjustment Administration in Washington, while on leave of absence. He wrote the first AAA peanut contract, and traveled extensively in Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, and North Carolina. Returning to State College, November 1, 1935, he became extension swine specialist, and April 1, 1940 became extension marketing specialist. In 1936, he purchased 10,785 feeder pigs in the drouth area of Nebraska, for North Carolina farmers. In 1937 he was instrumental in organizing cooperative livestock shipping associations through which more than fifteen thousand North Carolina farmers sold FOB shipping point more than one million dollars worth of live hogs annually. Since November 1, 1942, he has served as Alumni Secretary of the N. C. State College General Alumni Association.

He is a member of the American Legion, Grange, Farm Bureau, Methodist Church, and a former Rotarian. He has served as a steward on the Magnolia Circuit, Howard Memorial Church in Tarboro, and Edenton Street Church in Raleigh. In 1944 he was first vice president of the Men's Bible Class at Edenton Street. He served as president of the Ward Reunion for two years.

No story of Pop's life would be complete without mentioning a few of his outstanding characteristics. His ability to understand and his desire to be helpful to others has brought many discouraged students to his office, for sympathy and encouragement. He is big hearted and is willing to make personal sacrifices if, in so doing, he can help his neighbor or his family. He thinks things through, and is willing to stand for what he considers right even in the face of opposition.

#### RUTH VERNON EBORN TAYLOR

Ruth Eborn Taylor, daughter of James Davidson and his wife, Charlotte Elizabeth Newberry Eborn, was born February 22, 1899 at the home of her



RUTH E. TAYLOR (Photo in 1944)

parents at Bayside near Bath, N. C. She was married to Herman Ward Taylor on August 24, 1929 in St. Peter's Episcopal Chapel in Washington, N. C. She was confirmed in the St. Thomas Episcopal Church (oldest church in North Carolina) at Bath when she was twelve years old. In 1922 and 1923, she was Church School Supervisor at St. Peter's in Washington, N. C. She transferred her membership to the Methodist Church January 23, 1938. In 1944 she held the office of Secretary of the Woman's Society of Christian Service of Edenton Street Methodist Church in Raleigh.

Ruth was educated in local private schools. After her mother died in 1909, she attended Salem Female Academy and Salem College in Winston-Salem, where she graduated with a B.S. degree in Home Economics in 1922. She did graduate work at Columbia Uni-

versity in New York and took short courses for Extension Workers at N. C. State College. She holds an A grade high school teachers' certificate.

Following graduation in 1922, she attended church school at Sewanee, Tenn., and then served as Church School supervisor at St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Washington, N. C. until the fall of 1923 when she accepted the position of Home Demonstration Agent in Duplin County, N. C. She was the first woman to serve more than one year as Home Agent in Duplin County. She held that position until January 1928. In February 1928 she transferred to Edgecombe County where she served as Home Agent until September 1930. While in Duplin County, she was active in church work and was instrumental in helping to establish public health work in that county. She did not meet her husband until 1929 when he went to Edgecombe as County Agent.

Since 1930, she has devoted her time to her family. She is a good cook, an excellent mother, and makes her home a pleasant and happy place. She enjoys having her friends and relatives visit in her home.

Ruth was President of Fred A. Olds Parent-Teacher Association for two years, is a member of the State College Woman's Club, Raleigh Woman's Club, and the Jane Addams Book Club (past Secretary), all in Raleigh. She is a Democrat. She and her family reside at 2820 Bedford Avenue in Raleigh, N. C.

## a. CHARLOTTE VANCE TAYLOR

Charlotte Vance Taylor, oldest child of Herman Ward and his wife, Ruth Vernon Eborn Taylor, was born in Bass Memorial Hospital in Tarboro, N. C. at 10 p.m., on November 10, 1930. She was christened in Calvary Episcopal Church in Tarboro and joined the Edenton Street Methodist Church in Raleigh when she was ten years old. She graduated from seventh grade in Fred A. Olds grammar school in Raleigh in 1944. She did not start to school until she was almost seven years of age because her birthday was November.

Charlotte is a Girl Scout and a Junior Recreation Leader. Her ambition is to be a social worker or a nurse.



CHARLOTTE V. TAYLOR (Photo in 1944)

## b. HERMAN WARD TAYLOR, JR.

Herman Ward Taylor, Jr., son of Herman Ward and his wife, Ruth Vernon Eborn Taylor, was born at 11:20 p.m., March 12, 1935 in Columbia Hospital in Washington, D. C. He graduated from the third grade in Fred A. Olds public school in Raleigh in 1944.

He was christened in Edenton Street Methodist Church in Raleigh by Rev. E. C. Few. He joined the Methodist Church on Palm Sunday, 1945. He attends church school and Junior Church Services. His announced ambition is to attend State College and play football. Herman is mechanically inclined and is very thorough and painstaking in whatever he does. He is a Junior Recreation Leader.



H. W. TAYLOR, JR. (Photo in 1944)

## 2. REBEKA ALDERMAN (TAYLOR) HERBST AND JULIUS THOMPSON HERBST AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Rebeka Alderman Taylor Herbst and Julius Thompson Herbst:

- a. Mary Sylvia (Herbst) Hall
- b. Robert Taylor Herbst

## REBEKA ALDERMAN (TAYLOR) HERBST

Rebeka Alderman Taylor, second child of Mary Vance Ward and Major Bayard Taylor, was born September 28, 1903 in Magnolia, N. C. Her early



REBEKA TAYLOR HERBST (Photo in 1942)

life was spent in Magnolia where she attended the public schools. When about ten years old, her family moved to their farm near Magnolia. She attended James Sprunt Institute, 1917-18 and was awarded the school Scholarship Medal.

In 1919 her family moved to a farm near Jefferson City, Tenn. Due to her mother's illness, she did not attend school that year but completed high school in Wilmington, N. C. where she lived with her aunt, Mrs. Pedrick Taylor Moore, after the death of her mother.

She was married to Julius Thompson Herbst, July 27, 1922 at the home of Mrs. Moore in East Wilmington.

She has two children, Sylvia Herbst Hall of Richmond, Va., and Robert Taylor Herbst, Midshipman, USNROTC, Duke University, Durham, N. C.

They lived in Wilmington until January 1930, and then they moved

to Springfield, Mass. for a few months, going later to Salem, Ohio; and in 1931 to Newport News, Va. where they lived until June 1943, when she joined her husband in Charleston, S. C. where he was stationed in the USCGR.

At a very early age, she joined the Methodist Church and has been active in its work whenever possible.

The household arts were most interesting to her, and she began to try to learn to cook and sew almost as soon as she started to school. Being left-handed made sewing difficult, so she learned to sew right-handedly but stuck to her south paw for eating and writing.

## JULIUS THOMPSON HERBST

Julius Thompson Herbst, son of Frank and Mary Elizabeth King Herbst, was born in Wilmington, N. C., on September 20, 1898.

He was married to Rebeka Alderman Taylor on July 27, 1922 in Wilmington, N. C. He is the oldest child of Frank Herbst and his wife, Mary Elizabeth King.

He attended the Cape Fear Academy in Wilmington, N. C.

He spent a year in the U.S. Merchant Marine, and then entered the automobile business in Wilmington, N. C. He gave up the automobile business to enter the small boat business in 1926, having always built and owned boats of all kinds. He won the National Championship in Class B Outboard Boats in Washington, D. C. in 1927 (and a model of the winning boat is in the Smithsonian Institute.). Several national and international outboard racing records were held by boats designed and built by Herbst. He dissolved the boat business in 1930 and moved to Springfield, Mass. where he worked with the Indian Motorcycle Company on the development of outboard motors, later moving to Salem, Ohio, where he was connected with the Mullins Manufacturing Company,



JULIUS T. HERBST (Photo in 1943)

building steel boats. In 1931 he moved to Newport News, Va. where he was connected with the Dodge Boat and Plane Corporation for about two years, and also worked in the Newport News Shipbuilding and Drydock Company. His next business connection was with C. P. Amory, Dist. Inc., Yacht Broker of the same city. He established a home in Newport News where he lived until July of 1942, when he enlisted in the United States Coast Guard Reserve and was stationed in Charleston, S. C. He was commissioned a Chief Warrant Officer and was promoted to lieutenant (jg) in June 1943.

He is a member of the Methodist Church and of the Masonic Lodge.

## a. MARY SYLVIA (HERBST) AND HYTER CLIFFORD HALL, JR.

## MARY SYLVIA HERBST HALL, JR.

Mary Sylvia Herbst, oldest child of Rebeka Alderman Taylor and Julius Thompson Herbst, was born May 21, 1923 in Wilmington, N. C. When she



MARY SYLVIA HERBST HALL (Photo in 1944)

about seven, her parents was moved to New England but left her with relatives to finish her first year in school. In 1931 they moved to Newport News, Va. She attended grammar school in Elizabeth City County, Va., and high school in Newport News. She took an active part in the school activities, being a member of the Literary Society, Dramatic Clubs, National Thespians, National Honor Society, and Library Staff Assistants. She received two service letters.

After finishing high school, she attended Mary Washington College, where she worked on a degree in social science. While there, she was vice president of the French Club, member of the International Relations Club, College Players, and was bid to Alpha Psi Omega after leaving.

During her Junior year, she left college to be married to Lt. Hyter

Hall at Camp Haan, Calif. Since then, she has lived in Riverside, Calif., Wilmington, N. C., and El Paso, Tex. While in El Paso, she attended the Texas College of Mines and Metallurgy and became a member of Chi Omega Sorority. Also became a Red Cross Nurse's Aide.

She is a member of the Methodist Church.

A resourceful independent person she has easily adapted herself to the accelerated wartime world. She is still interested in finishing college and hopes to become a social worker and teacher.

### CAPTAIN HYTER C. HALL, JR.

Hyter Clifford Hall, Jr., only child of Mamie I. and Hyter C. Hall, was born January 13, 1918 in his family's home on the Nine Mile Road. He grew

up there in the same location (which is a few miles from Richmond) and attended the local schools and church. He was graduated from high school in 1936 in the upper part of his class. While in high school, he was a member of the Student Council, KKK Club, and took an active part in all dramatic productions. He was the recipient of the citizenship award and also a Commencement speaker.

After finishing high school, Captain Hall spent a year in his father's business designing, estimating, and installing heating systems. During that year, he attended the Mechanics Institute at night.

In September 1937, he entered the Virginia Polytechnic Institute as a student of mechanical engineering. While there, he was a member of the Richmond Club, Mechanical Engineering Society, and R.O.T.C. He spent the summer of 1940 at summer camp at Fortress Monroe, Va.



CAPT. HYTER C. HALL, JR. (Photo in 1944)

He received his B.S. in Mechanical Engineering in June of 1940 and was called to active duty in the Army the same month and reported back to Fortress Monroe. Since then, he has gone from one station to another and from coast to coast. In fact, he has made seven complete trips across. Beloved by all his friends and his men, Captain Hall is a true southern gentleman.

Robert Taylor Herbst, second child of Rebeka Alderman Taylor and Julius Thompson Herbst, was born March 5, 1926 in Wilmington, N. C. In 1930,



ROBERT TAYLOR HERBST (Photo in 1944)

his parents moved to New England, later to Ohio, and early in 1931 to Newport News, Va., where he lived until June 1943. He entered Duke University July 1, 1943 as an Apprentice Seaman, member of the Naval Reserve V-12 College Training Program. He is at present a Midshipman, USNROTC at Duke University.

He is a member of the Methodist Church. While in high school, he was active in dramatics, a member of National Thespians, Quill and Scroll, and National Honor Society. He was given a school letter in journalism. He was a member of the Literary Society, Jr. and Sr. Dramatic Clubs, Spanish Club, Photo Club, Boys Jr. Chorus, Library Assistant, and held home room offices. He is a member of the Pi Kappa Phi fraternity. He stands two inches over six feet, about the same height as his maternal grandfather.

He became interested in photography when about thirteen years of age, showing such ability that his father gave him a Speed Graphic Press Camera. He became very proficient and worked as a news photographer for the school newspaper and Editor-in-Chief of *The Anchor*, 1943, the annual published by his graduating class.

# B. DANIEL PATTERSON WARD AND EMMA REBECCA (ROGERS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Daniel Patterson Ward and Emma Rebecca Rogers Ward:

- 1. Preston Rogers Ward
- 2. Daniel Patterson Ward, Jr.
- 3. Clifton Albert Ward

## DANIEL PATTERSON WARD

Daniel Patterson Ward, the oldest son of George Washington Ward and his wife, Mary Priscilla, was born October 22, 1869 in Duplin County, N. C.

His father died when he was about fourteen years old. He helped his mother run the farm and take care of the younger children.

He was educated at the Old Bay Schoolhouse and at Rockfish Academy, Duplin County, N. C.

At the age of twenty-one, he left home, going to Fort Pierce, Fla. There he worked at a fishery for forty-nine days at \$1.00 per day. He often told that when he left there, he had \$49.00. He then came to Grady County, Ga., worked on the farm one year with Uncle Isaac Alderman, then with Uncle Caspar Walker. A few years later, he bought the Caspar Walker farm near Pine Park, Ga., at which place he lived the remainder of his life.

On January 26, 1908, at Midway Baptist Church near Meigs, Ga., he married Emma Rebecca Rogers. They were married after the morning service by the pastor, Rev. J. B. Alligood. To him and his wife were



DANIEL PATTERSON HALL (Photo in 1934)

born three sons: Preston Rogers, Daniel Patterson, Jr., and Clifton Albert. His wife died August 2, 1918.

He remained a widower for eleven years and cared for his children alone except for the help of their maternal grandmother, Mrs. Rogers. They lived simply on the farm, not valuing many phases of society, only those that upheld the characteristics he was endeavoring to instill in the boys.

When the boys were of high school age, he married Mamie Goldie Sasser, niece of his former wife, at the Methodist Church in Thomasville, Ga., on June 8, 1929.

Four years later, on June 22, 1933, Charles Stanton Ward was born to them. When Charles was two years old, Joseph Vance was born on August 27, 1935. These children were a joy to him, though he had always wished for a daughter.

He died of coronary thrombosis on October 8, 1938 and is buried at Bold Spring Church near Cairo, Ga.

Daniel Patterson Ward was a charter member of the Ward-White Universalist Church. He gave the church his individual loyalty through the years being a strong Christian, also helping abundantly with the finances. His home was his pastor's home, and they were devoted friends.

His strength of character was felt throughout his and neighboring counties as was shown by the different honors conferred upon him. In a civic way he held these offices: Chairman of the County Commissioners; Chairman of the County Board of Education, and President of the Cane Growers Association.

By his rugged principles of honesty, integrity, and unusual ability, he forged himself to a place of leadership enjoyed by few men. He was a prominent and beloved figure in his community and enjoyed the highest esteem and respect of those who knew him.

### EMMA REBECCA ROGERS WARD

Emma Rebecca Rogers was born April 29, 1885 in what is now Grady County, Ga. Her parents were James Thomas Rogers and Susan Rebecca



EMMA ROGERS WARD

Rhodes Rogers. She was next to the youngest of seven children. Her father died when she was about four years old; and her mother's health being very poor, she early learned to work.

After her father's death, the family continued to live on their farm, near Pine Park, Ga. When Emma was thirteen years old, they moved to a farm near Meigs, Ga. She attended the rural school at Pine Park, then Center Hill School near Meigs. After finishing at Center Hill, she attended Norman Institute at Norman Park, Ga. She taught in the rural schools of Thomas and Grady counties for six years before she married. On January 26, 1908, she married Daniel Patterson Ward, and again her home was near Pine Park, Ga. She was the mother of three sons, Preston Rogers, Daniel Patterson, Jr., and Clifton Albert.

She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and in a quiet unassuming way did much real mission work. She was always ready to help those in need.

As a mother, Emma Rogers Ward was patient, loving and kind. Her sympathetic, understanding heart together with good discipline made her a very nearly perfect mother.

Her friends found in her a source of inspiration and felt ever her loyalty to them. Her neighbors admired and respected her for her kind deeds in the community. She was an invalid for about two years before her death, but in all that time, she was ever cheerful and continued to look after her family and household, in general. She died August 2, 1918 and is buried beside her husband in Bold Springs Cemetery.

## 1. PRESTON ROGERS WARD AND NELLIE RUTH (ELKINS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Preston Rogers Ward and Nellie Ruth Elkins Ward: a. James Patrick Ward

### PRESTON ROGERS WARD

Preston Rogers Ward, the oldest of the three children of the late Daniel Patterson Ward and Emma Rebecca Rogers, was born November 22, 1908

in Grady County, Ga. He attended the Walker School and the Cairo High School, finishing his education at the Plunkett Academy for boys in Thomasville, Ga.

His application to his studies coupled with inherent intelligence firmly laid the foundation for his later successes.

On November 22, 1938 he was married to Nellie Ruth Elkins, an attractive and intelligent Grady County girl. They are the proud parents of one child, a boy, James Patrick Ward.

In the affairs of the Ward-White Memorial Church of the Universalist faith, he has always actively supported any effort to build up the church influence. Serving as its clerk, he has accepted the responsibilities of his late father and cofounder of the church and dedicated himself to any proposition for the betterment of the church and community.



MR. and MRS. PRESTON ROGERS WARD (Photo in 1939)

A life-long Democrat, the political and civil affairs of the county have always held his interest. A constant student of all public problems, he believes citizenship carries responsibilities as well as privileges.

Having served as county chairman of the Triple A, and very active in building up the Farm Bureau Organization, he is in position to know and appreciate the farmers' problems, present and future.

First, last, and always he is a farmer. Long ago he foresaw that machine power farm operation would gradually supplant the old mule single-stock

idea of farming in Georgia. For the past several years, additional equipment has been added, new methods accepted until today, he, in partnership with his brother, Daniel, own and operate a large machine-operated farm of several hundred acres, combining large-scale stock raising with general farming. He has demonstrated that power farming can be successful.

As one of the original pioneers of modern farming methods, he has demonstrated that the tractor pays larger dividends than the mule.

### NELLIE RUTH ELKINS WARD

Nellie Ruth Elkins Ward, daughter of Emily Sasser and Green Berry Elkins, was born February 18, 1910, in Grady County, Ga., near Cairo. She was educated in the Grady County Grammar Schools and graduated from the Georgia Vocational and Trades School, at Monroe, Ga., May, 1931. At this institution, she earned her entire expenses the four years she attended by her efficient work in the preparation and serving of meals. She attended the University of Georgia from September, 1931, to June, 1934, majoring in Home Economics. She taught in the Pine Park, Grady County Schools, for five years and was married to Preston Rogers Ward at Homerville, Ga., November 22, 1938. She belongs to the Methodist Church and the Democratic Party. She is the mother of William Patrick Ward, born January 29, 1941. She is characterized by her sincerity, loyalty, and dependability.



JAMES PATRICK WARD (Photo in 1943)

#### a. JAMES PATRICK WARD

James Patrick Ward, son of Nellie Ruth Elkins and Preston Rogers Ward, was born January 29, 1941 in Thomasville, Ga., in Thomas County. He is the oldest grandchild of Daniel Patterson Ward, Sr. He is a member of the Pine Park Baptist Sunday School and loves its services.

# 2. DANIEL PATTERSON WARD, JR., AND MARY FRANCES (WILLIAMS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Daniel Patterson Ward, Jr., and Mary Frances Williams Ward:

a. Daniel Patterson Ward, III

## DANIEL PATTERSON WARD, JR.

Daniel Patterson Ward, Jr., was born September 16, 1911 to Daniel Patterson Ward and Emma Rebecca Rogers. He was the second son and child.

He lived with her parents near Pine Park, Ga. When Dan was six years old, his mother died. After this, he lived with his father and grandmother on the farm and worked there.

He received his grammar and high school education at Pine Park and Cairo schools. He attended two years of college at Tifton, Ga., where he studied agriculture.

At the age of twenty-one, Dan began farming for himself, which he has continued. Dan has been very successful in all things he has attempted. He is of the Universalist faith as his father before him.

Dan is energetic, generous, and stern in his belief.

On December 19, 1941 in the Bald Springs Methodist Church, he was married to Mary Frances Williams. He has one son.

He now lives on his farm near Pine Park, Ga., with his wife and son.



MR. AND MRS. DANIEL P. WARD, JR.

#### MARY FRANCES WILLIAMS WARD

Mary Frances Williams Ward was born May 10, 1919 in Grady County near Cairo, Ga. She is the oldest daughter and child of Johnny Alvin and Luvenia Aldredge Williams.

She has lived on the farm in Grady County and in the town of Cairo all her life. She joined the Methodist Church at the age of twelve.

She finished Cairo High School at the age of seventeen. Then she attended two years of college at Georgia State College for Women at Milledgeville, Ga. After this, she taught in the Grady County schools for three years.

At the age of twenty-two, on December 19, 1941, she married Daniel Patterson Ward, Jr., at Bald Springs Methodist Church. The ceremony was performed by Rev. W. E. McTier. She has one son, Daniel Patterson Ward, III, born February 12, 1943.

She now resides in Grady County near Pine Park, Ga., with her husband, Dan Ward, and her son.



DANIEL PATTERSON WARD, III (Photo in 1944)

## a. DANIEL PATTERSON WARD, III

Daniel Patterson Ward, III, was born February 12, 1943 at the Archbold Memorial Hospital, Thomasville, Ga. He is the only child of Daniel Patterson Ward, Jr., and Mary Frances Ward.

## 3. CLIFTON ALBERT WARD AND RUTH (MILLER) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Clifton Albert and Ruth Miller Ward:

- a. Mary Rebecca Ward
- b. Albert Richard Ward

## CLIFTON ALBERT WARD

Clifton Albert Ward is the third son of Pat Ward and Emma Rogers Ward. He was born November 4, 1914 at Pine Park, Ga. He attended a local

rural grammar school and completed high school in the Cairo High School, Cairo, Ga.

He received a B.S.A. degree from the University of Georgia, Athens, Ga. in 1936, and a M.S. degree from Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa in 1937. He was an Instructor in Dairy Husbandry at the University of Georgia for four years. During his second year as an instructor, he was married to Ruth Miller; and the third year he was teaching, he acquired a 250 acre farm near Athens on which the family lived for one year. Mary Rebecca was born to him and his wife just before moving to the farm. The farm was to be a Jersey dairy and was immediately started. After living on the farm for one year, he accepted a position as head of the Production Testing Department with the American Jersey Cattle Club, New York City. This necessitated



CLIFTON ALBERT WARD AND FAMILY (Photo in 1943)

that they move to Chatham, N. J. He and his family lived there for two years and then returned to Athens. He was to be Assistant Manager of the Athens Cooperative Creamery. After working for the Creamery for about six months, it was necessary for him to give full time to the dairy farm; and he plans to remain on the farm.

A second child was born on March 12, 1944, he being Albert Richard Ward.

#### RUTH MILLER WARD

Ruth Miller Ward was the third child of Alexander Lee Miller and Virginia Jones Miller, born at Edison, Ga., on September 20, 1915. She attended Edison public grammar and high school.

While in high school, she was one of the outstanding 4-H club members of the State, having won first honors in her district in dressmaking and second for the State.

On completion of high school, she attended Bessietift College, Forsyth, Ga., for one year, then assisted in her father's law office for one year. She then attended the University of Georgia, Athens, Ga., for two years. She majored in Home Economics.

On January 8, 1939 she was married to Clifton Albert Ward at which time he was an instructor in the University of Georgia.

She is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

She has two children, Mary Rebecca Ward and Albert Richard Ward.

#### MARY REBECCA WARD

Mary Rebecca Ward was born December 6, 1939 at Athens, Ga. She is the only daughter and eldest child of Clifton Albert Ward and Ruth Miller Ward.

#### b. ALBERT RICHARD WARD

Albert Richard Ward was born March 12, 1944 at Athens, Ga. He is the only son and youngest child of Clifton Albert Ward and Ruth Miller Ward.

## MAMIE GOLDIE (SASSER) WARD (SECOND WIFE OF DANIEL PATTERSON WARD) AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mamie Sasser Ward and Daniel Patterson Ward:

- 1. Charles Stanton Ward
- 2. Joseph Vance Ward

### MAMIE GOLDIE (SASSER) WARD

Mamie Goldie Sasser Ward was born April 20, 1895 in Grady County, Ga. She was the eldest child of Charles R. Sasser and Eva Beatrice Rogers

Sasser. There are eight children in the family.

As the oldest child, Mamie early learned to help share her mother's responsibilities. She cared for the younger children and cooked while her mother was doing other work.

In 1898 her parents moved to a farm near Meigs, Ga., Thomas County. At seven years of age, Mamie started to school at Center Hill. She attended Meigs High School and Normal School at the University of Georgia, Athens.

Mamie joined Midway Baptist Church, Meigs, Ga., at fourteen and worked in this church until the organization of Beulah Methodist Church in 1912, where she joined with her parents and other members of the family.

In 1915 she began teaching school. She taught until 1929. During this time she taught in the schools of South Georgia and the Jacksonville, Fla., school system.



MAMIE SASSER WARD (Photo in 1944)

In 1929, June 8, at the First Methodist Church in Thomasville, Ga., she married Daniel Patterson Ward of Pine Park, Ga. To this union were added two sons, Charles Stanton and Joseph Vance Ward.

Mamie taught in the Pine Park School two and one-half years just after her marriage. Her husband, Daniel Patterson Ward, died October, 1938. His estate was left to her and the five boys, and they continued to live in the Ward home until the older boys married; the youngest son, Vance, died. So now she and her son, Charles, live alone while two of the sons, Preston and Daniel, live near by. The older boys, she depends upon in many ways. They advise her in business and in the rearing of her son, Charles.

Mamie is useful in her community and faithful to her church work. She is a good mother and a splendid neighbor.

## 1. CHARLES STANTON WARD

Charles Stanton Ward was born June 22, 1933. He is the oldest son of his

father's second marriage. His parents are Daniel Patterson Ward and Mamie Sasser Ward. He has three older half-brothers by his father's first marriage who are Preston, Daniel, and Clifton. He had one younger brother, Joseph Vance Ward, who died when he was five years old; and after his older brothers married and moved away, he lives with his mother in the Ward home near Pine Park, Ga. These older brothers have been quite interested in Charles and have helped to make his childhood happy. The fact that they live near his home enables them to be of great help in his rearing. They have loved and taught him.

Charles entered Cairo School at six and has continued in school since. He is an active, energetic boy, who loves machinery with a passion. His present ambition is to be a real farmer.



CHARLES STAUNTON WARD (Photo in 1938)

#### 2. JOSEPH VANCE WARD

Joseph Vance Ward was born August 27, 1935, the second son of Daniel Patterson and Mamie Sasser Ward. Vance was always a frail child and only lived to be five years old, the cause of his death being the effects of a tonsilectomy.

Vance was very affectionate and playful. Being quite an imitator he would greet all the visitors at the front door with hand extended, just as he had seen his father do so often.

Vance died November 1, 1940 and is buried in the family lot at Bold Springs Church Cemetery near Cairo, Ga.

## C. MYRA ELIZABETH (WARD) FAULKNER AND JOHN PETER FAULKNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Myra Elizabeth Ward Faulkner and John Peter Faulkner:

- 1. Mary Elizabeth (Faulkner) Parrish
- 2. George Patterson Faulkner

#### MYRA ELIZABETH WARD FAULKNER

Myra Elizabeth Ward Faulkner was born December 14, 1871. She was the third child and second daughter of George Washington and Mary Priscilla



MYRA E. W. FULKNER (Photo in 1930)

Ward. They lived in Duplin County, N. C.

She attended Rockfish School and finished the course usually taught in the common school. At the age of thirteen, her father died. She helped as best she could with the work in the home, often helping harvest the crop after her father's death. As a little girl, she was the one who watched the babies and smaller children. The only whipping she ever got was for letting the baby, George Ward, fall off the bed.

As a young lady, at the age of twenty-three, she came to Georgia to visit her uncle, Isaac Alderman, and Aunt Sue Walker, also her brother, Pat, a young bachelor. While on this eight-months' visit, she met her future husband. She returned to Carolina, and on July 21, 1897, she married John Peter Faulkner of Georgia.

They came back to Georgia to live in Grady County, and here she

lived all of her married life. She and her husband lived on his farm until after the birth of their two children when they moved to Pine Park. There she remained in their home until her death, January 22, 1943.

Her children were Mary Elizabeth Faulkner born December 26, 1898, and George Patterson Faulkner born April 28, 1904. She helped rear her granddaughter, Mary Beth Parrish. Mary Beth lived with them until she was six years old.

Myra Faulkner was a devoted person to those whom she loved. She was religious and loyal to her conceptions of what a Christian should be. Those around her trusted her and knew that her constancy could be relied upon.

### JOHN PETER FAULKNER

John Peter Faulkner, husband of Myra Ward Faulkner, was born January 26, 1873 in Taylor County, Fla. His mother, Nancy Sylvania Carlton

Faulkner, died at his birth; and his father, Peter Middleton Faulkner, survived her by two years. His grandfather, John Peter Carlton, and grandmother, Mary Ann Ezell Carlton, reared him.

At the age of nine, he and his grandparents moved by oxcart to Thomas County, Ga. There John lived until he was nineteen, when he moved to Grady County, neighbor to Isaac Alderman. At Isaac Alderman's home he met and fell in love with his future wife, Myra Ward, who was visiting the Alderman's. He later followed her to Carolina where they were married in her home on July 21, 1897. They returned to Georgia to make their home with, and care for, John's Grandfather Carlton. Grandfather Carlton was a paralytic and lived with them only six years before going to a sanatarium where he died on August 6, 1906. He left his farm home to John Faulkner.



J. P. FAULKNER (Photo in 1930)

John Faulkner acquired two more sections of farm land including the Isaac Alderman home in which he later lived.

In 1906 he moved to Pine Park, Ga., where he built a home and purchased Ward Bros. Store. Here he has resided since. During the years he worked for Newberry Realty Co. in North Carolina for five seasons. Here he was associated with his brother-in-law, Major Taylor.

In 1929, Mary Faulkner Parrish, his daughter, died, leaving an infant daughter whom he and his wife cared for until she was six years old. About this time, his wife, Myra, lost her health. From the beginning of her ill health, he devoted his time and effort to her care. At her death in January, 1943, he came to make his home with George Faulkner, his son who also lives at Pine Park.

John Faulkner is a good Democrat. He likes to talk politics and has served his county and district in many ways. He is a constant member and deacon of the Pine Park Baptist Church. His loyalty to his family is unexcelled, and his kind spirit is admired by those who know him.

## 1. MARY ELIZABETH (FAULKNER) PARRISH AND LASCO C. PARRISH AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Faulkner) Parrish and Lasco C. Parrish: a. Mary Elizabeth Parrish

## MARY ELIZABETH (FAULKNER) PARRISH

Mary Elizabeth (Faulkner) Parrish was the first child of John P. and Myra Ward Faulkner. Mary was born in Pine Park, Ga. on December 26,



MARY ELIZABETH FAULKNER PARRISH (Photo in 1914)

1898. All of her childhood days were spent in Pine Park, with her mother, father, and an only brother, George.

She attended the school in Pine Park, completing as much work as they offered, then attended the Cairo School, where she finished her high school work. She was interested in school work and taught in the Pine Park School the year after her graduation from high school. Mary saw the need of more training to become a better teacher, so she taught during the regular term and attended college at the Georgia State Woman's College in Valdosta, Ga. during the summer session.

During the year of 1918, Mary went to Alabama to teach with Prof. J. C. Parrish, brother to the man she later married. It was during these years of teaching that she met Lasco C. Parrish, also a teacher, with whom she also taught.

On July 16, 1923, she was married to Lasco C. Parrish. They taught together for one more year in the schools of Alabama. Later moving to Pine Park, Ga., where they were living at the time of her death.

Mary was an active member of the Baptist Church. Mary was a faithful wife and a devoted Christian, always trying to look on the bright side of life, with a friendly and cheerful word for those she came in contact with. She died on April 16, 1929 at the birth of a baby girl, who was given the name of Mary Elizabeth for her. She was buried in the Barnett's Creek Cemetery in Thomas County, Ga.

## LASCO C. PARRISH

Lasco C. Parrish, the youngest of eight sons, was born to William N. and Laura Whiddon Parrish on November 30, 1901, in the rural section of

Houston County, Ala., where he was reared until he reached the age of 17.

In the year of 1918, he entered Prep School at the State Normal School of Alabama in Troy, Ala. After studying here for two years, he decided to go back to his home community to teach. It was during these early years of teaching that he met and taught with Mary Elizabeth Faulkner, whom he later married.

He is an active member of the Baptist Church having served as a Deacon in the Church.

He was married to Mary Elizabeth Faulkner on July 16, 1923. The first year of their married life was spent in Alabama, later moving to Pine Park, Ga. where he continued to teach in the schools of Grady County. He lived in Grady County until the death of his wife on April 16, 1929.

In 1924, Lasco went to Thomas

a.



LASCO C. PARRISH (Photo in 1930)

County, Ga. to teach. Here he met and taught with Vivian Grace Cooper of Pavo, Ga., whom he married on July 23, 1933. They continued to teach and attend Summer School together until Lasco received his B.S. Degree in 1942, with a major in Industrial Arts from Georgia Teachers' College, Statesboro, Ga.

At the present, he is Superintendent of Dodge Senior High School, Dodge County, Eastman, Ga.

His children are Mary Elizabeth Parrish by his first marriage and Laura Nan Parrish by his second marriage.

#### MARY ELIZABETH PARRISH

Mary Elizabeth Parrish, the only daughter of Lasco C. and the deceased Mary Faulkner Parrish was born in Cairo, Grady County, Ga., on April 7, 1929. When she was ten days old, her mother died. Her maternal grandparents and her father cared for her until she reached the age of six. By this time, her father had married again; and she went to make her home with them. She now lives with her father, step-mother, and a half-sister, Laura Nan, age nine.

Mary Beth, as she is known to her friends, will complete her sophomore year in high school at Dodge High School, Eastman, Ga. this year (1944). She has attended other public schools of Georgia and has never failed to lead her class in her work. She is very popular among the student body and teachers. Mary Beth takes an active part in all Club and extra-curricula activities. She is President of the Sophomore Class and Vice President of the 4-H Club.

At the age of nine, Mary Beth joined the Methodist Church and has always shown a great interest in its work. She is now affiliated with the Eastman Methodist Church and is very active in Sunday School and Youth Fellowship Work.

# 2. GEORGE PATTERSON FAULKNER AND CLAUDIA BELLE (MERRITT) FAULKNER AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of George Patterson Faulkner and Claudia Belle Merritt Faulkner:

a. Charles Opal Faulkner

#### GEORGE PATTERSON FAULKNER

George Patterson Faulkner was born April 28, 1904 to John Peter Faulkner and Myra Elizabeth Ward Faulkner. He was the second child and



GEORGE P. FAULKNER (Photo in 1929)

only son. He lived with his parents on the Isaac Alderman farm near Pine Park, Ga., until the age of two when they moved to Pine Park into their new home. Here he has resided all of his life with the exception of five years lived in Tifton, Ga.

George had one sister, named Mary Elizabeth Faulkner, who was five years his senior. They attended the Walker School, Grady County, in grammar school. Later they attended Pine Park School where they did their high school work.

At the age of 16, George began farming. Then in the fall he started work as a hardware salesman. This he did for three years. He then began work as the junior salesman for Roddenberry Hardware Co. in Cairo, Ga. Here he worked faithfully until he became manager. He was sent in 1935 to Tifton as manager of a new Roddenberry Hardware Store. This

store was successful; and becoming too great a physical strain, George resigned and came home to his farm at Pine Park in 1941. He farmed one

year before going back to Roddenberry Hardware Company for 14 months. He then returned to Pine Park to farm for himself and his father, John Faulkner, who since the death of his wife, Myra Faulkner, has made his home with George.

George joined the Pine Park Baptist Church at nine years of age and has tried to be a consistent Christian since. He is deacon of the Baptist Church at Pine Park; on the Grady County associational executive committee; has served as superintendent of the Sunday School and treasurer of the church. He is president of the Grady County Farm Bureau and is giving active service. He is a member of Kiwanis both in Tifton and Cairo.

In 1929, on June 5, in Ochlochnee, at the Baptist Church, he was married to Claudia Bell Merritt. His only child is a girl, Charles Opal Faulkner.

George is energetic, nervous, and inclined to be intolerant. He is faithful to a task appointed and usually succeeds. Among his friends and employers, he is known to be one on whom you can depend.

## CLAUDIA BELL MERRITT FAULKNER

Claudia Bell Merritt Faulkner was born November 7, 1903 in Thomas County near Meigs, Ga. She is the second daughter and second child of

Robert Lee and Elizabel Pilcher Merritt. She is of Irish descent on both sides.

She has lived on the farm in Thomas County and in the town of Ochlochnee, Thomas County, Ga. all of her life until her marriage to George Patterson Faulkner when she came to Pine Park, Ga. to live.

She joined the Baptist Church in Ochlochnee at the age of 13. She has been active in church work since.

She finished Ochlochnee High School at the age of seventeen and began teaching in the county schools. She taught school for eight years before her marriage. She did her college work in the summer and through correspondence from the Woman's College, Milledgeville, Ga., also State Woman's College in Valdosta, Ga.

At the age of 25, on June 5, 1929, she married George Patterson



CLAUDIA M. FAULKNER (Photo in 1929)

Faulkner at a ceremony performed in the Ochlochnee Baptist Church by Rev. J. Gorham Garrison. She has one daughter, Charles Opal Faulkner, born November 20, 1930.

She now resides in Pine Park with her husband, George Faulkner, and her daughter, Opal Faulkner. Since January, 1943, George's father, J. P. Faulkner, has made his home with them.



CHARLES OPAL FAULKNER (Photo in 1936)

#### a. CHARLES OPAL FAULKNER

Charles Opal Faulkner was born on November 20, 1930 in Pine Park, Ga. Her parents are George Patterson Faulkner and Claudia Bell Merritt Faulkner. Opal was a small baby, only weighing two and one-half pounds. During babyhood she required constant care and nursing. At thirteen, she is normal in size and strength.

Opal entered school in Tifton, Ga., where she attended until in 1941 she was transferred to Ochlochnee Consolidated School. In 1944, she finished grammar school there.

Opal is quiet and reserved except in play where she is quite active. She loves pets and has two. Her ambition is to be educated so that she may build things.

# D. ALBERT JAMES AND ALBERTA ELIZABETH (JOHNSON) WARD

#### ALBERT JAMES WARD

Albert James Ward, the fourth child and second son of George Washington Ward and his wife, Mary Priscilla Alderman, was born at the home of

his parents about eight miles west of Wallace, in Duplin County, N. C., on December 1, 1873. He was devoted to his mother, and after his older brothers established homes of their own, she relied on his good business judgment and managerial ability.

Never robust physically, mentally very alert, he, in 1944, is the sole survivor of eight children born and reared by his parents. He has always been liberal with his means when the cause was worthy and constructive.

A good farmer, he has spent his entire life in the same community. His home is within a quarter of a mile of his birthplace. His home has always been open and a warm welcome was extended to the families of his brothers and sisters, also to all relatives and friends. He has always shown an interest in new ideas and progressive farming methods and the N. C. States



ALBERT JAMES WARD

ing methods, and the N. C. State College Agricultural Extension Service found in him a friendly cooperator.

His hobby is fox hunting. For many years he kept one or more good hounds; and in company with Mr. C. C. Vann, and others, he has enjoyed many a fox race, especially in the days when hunters rode to the hounds on horseback. He is a member of the Rockfish Fox Hunters' Club.

Albert Ward was one of the founders of the Ward Reunion, and he is proud of the accomplishments of his relatives and friends. On more than one occasion he said, "We must invite our friends, who are not related to us by blood, to our home and to our annual meetings, because the Ward family must have new blood and ideas if it is to survive as a useful segment of our society."

In spite of the handicap of physical frailty, one attack of typhoid and several attacks of pneumonia, he led an active life of hard physical labor until the last few years.

A member of Providence Methodist Church, he served as a Steward for almost twenty years. He served as president of the Ward Reunion for two years, 1933 and 1934. Politically, a Republican, he has always taken an active personal interest in public affairs and greatly admired Theodore Roosevelt. He never held a political office.

He married Alberta Elizabeth Johnson on August 17, 1905. They have no children.

#### ALBERTA ELIZABETH JOHNSON WARD

Alberta Elizabeth Johnson Ward, wife of Albert James Ward, is the daughter of Arminius D. and Mary M. Johnson. She was born December 4,



ALBERTA E. JOHNSON WARD

1887 at the Wells Place, four miles west of Magnolia in Duplin County. She was married to Albert Ward on August 17, 1905 at the home of her parents near Kenansville, County Seat of Duplin.

She attended high school Kenansville and graduated from Grove Academy and James Sprunt Institute in Kenansville. Alberta was a successful and popular teacher in Duplin County for seven years and received a supplement from the local communities because of her excellent work. She taught school in the Rockfish neighborhood where she met Albert Ward. Her last year of teaching was at James Sprunt Institute; and so far as is known, she was the first Methodist to teach in that Presbyterian school. Livingston D. Ward and Preston C. Ward, Albert's younger brothers, were among her students.

Mrs. Albert Ward has taken a very active part in the promotion of Home Demonstration work, since the beginning. She is a Charter Member of the Rockfish Home Demonstration Club in Duplin County and was its first vice president, succeeding the first president about four months after the first election. Upon the 25th anniversary of the Agricultural Extension Service, the Rockfish Club honored her in a pageant commemorating the silver anniversary of this great educational movement. The Rockfish Club is the oldest one in Duplin County and perhaps in Eastern North Carolina.

Always a leader in worthwhile community activities, Mrs. Ward led the movement to establish a typhoid clinic in Rockfish community, and this movement was largely instrumental in stamping out this dread disease and enemy of mankind. If the cause would promote the progress and general welfare of her community and state, Alberta Ward was ready always to lend her ability and tremendous energy toward its completion.

She is an active member of the Providence Methodist Church. She served as a member of Providence Board of Stewards from 1916 to 1942 and was

then elected an honorary member for life. She claims the Democratic party but says she usually votes with her husband.

Alberta Ward is noted as a good housekeeper and cook. She also devoted much of her attention to assisting her husband with the farm management, especially the book work. She and her husband have evidenced a genuine interest in the welfare of the Negro race, by contributing substantially to the raising and education of Beulah Stringfield, a girl; and Bill King, a boy. Bill is married and living on the farm at this time.

# E. WILLIAM ALFRED GRAHAM WARD AND LUCY OPHELIA (WILKERSON) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of William Alfred Graham Ward and Lucy Ophelia (Wilkerson) Ward:

- 1. Mary (Ward) Wood
- 2. Mildred Bell (Ward) Bass
- 3. Lucy Nella (Ward) Davis
- 4. William Graham Ward, Jr.

### WILLIAM ALFRED GRAHAM WARD

The fifth child of George Washington Ward and his wife, Mary Priscilla, a son, was born December 14, 1875, and was named William Alfred Graham

for two of his father's brothers and the family physician, Dr. Graham.

Being one of the elder children and left without a father's help at the age of eight, he never failed to share the tasks which held the home together. He was educated at Rockfish Academy, one of his teachers being his eldest sister, Vance.

He stayed with his mother until of age, then went to Biloxi, Miss. to keep store for a big naval company. Two years later he came to Pine Park, Ga. to live with his eldest brother, Pat, and they established a mercantile firm known as Ward Brothers. During the years at Pine Park, he invested in an orange grove at Odessa, Fla., and also one at Plant City, Fia. Selling his mercantile business, he went to Odessa and built a home where he lived five years.



W. A. GRAHAM WARD

He was married to Lucy Ophelia Wilkerson of Cuthbert, Ga., March 11, 1908, the ceremony being performed at her home.

After selling his grove property, he and his wife went to her home at Cuthbert where they lived two years before coming to Cairo, Ga., in January 1913, at which place he bought a home in the town and a farm near which is the home of his widow now. For many years he owned and operated a grocery firm and looked after his farm before and after business hours.

His children are Mary Ward Wood of Leslie, Ga.; Mildred Ward Bass of Waycross, Ga.; Lucy Nella Ward Davis of Meigs, Ga.; and William Graham, Jr., who died August 19, 1940 at the age of twenty-four.

He was a Mason, Woodman of the World, a Knight of Pythias, and a devout member of the Ward-White Memorial Universalist Church. He was a good business man, a loyal neighbor, and possessed a genuinely pleasant disposition which was full of wholesome humor. He was loved and respected by all classes of people, and as his friends yet repeat, "A real prince in his home."

He died in Cairo Hospital on February 14, 1927 of cerebral hemorrhage and is buried in Cairo cemetery.

## LUCY OPHELIA WILKERSON WARD

Lucy Ophelia Wilkerson was married to William Alfred Graham Ward on March 11, 1908 at her home near Cuthbert, Ga. She was born on February



LUCY OPHELIA WARD (Photo in 1944)

1, 1883 near Cuthbert, the youngest child and only daughter of Jesse Lawson Wilkerson and his wife, Bell Myra. Her grandfather, William B. McLendon was a captain in the Confederate Army. Her father served in the same army under General Joseph E. Johnston wounded in was County, N. C., on or near where Delway school house now stands. Her mother was the only child of William B. McLendon of Cuthbert, Ga. and Lucy Ann Turner of Rome, Ga.

She was educated in the public school of Trinity in Randolph County, Ga., Georgetown High School of Quitman County, and the Georgia Normal College at Athens, Ga.

At twelve years of age she went to Georgetown to live with her grandfather, William McLendon. She lived with him until the death of her mother, four years later,

then she went back to her home near Cuthbert where she taught one term of school before going to college. After graduating from college, she came to

Cairo and taught in the public schools of Grady County four years before marrying and moving to Odessa with her husband.

After her husband's death, she again taught in the schools of Grady County until the four children were educated.

She is now living at Cairo.

## 1. MARY (WARD) WOOD AND DR. KENNETH WOOD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Ward Wood and Dr. Kenneth Wood:

a. William Graham Wood

#### MARY WARD WOOD

August 27, 1910, Mary Ward, the first child of William Alfred Graham

Ward and his wife, Lucy Ophelia Wilkerson Ward, was born, and she was named for her paternal grandmother, Mary Priscilla Alderman, wife of George Washington Ward. She was the oldest of four children and very early assumed the responsibility of assisting in the care of her sisters and brothers.

She was graduated from Cairo High School, Cairo, Ga.; Andrew Junior College, Cuthbert, Ga.; and the University of Georgia at Athens. Following her graduation, she taught in the Leslie Miller and Camilla high schools until her marriage to Dr. Kenneth Wood of Leslie, December 26, 1937.

She joined the Methodist Church in childhood.

Her only child is a son, William Graham Wood, born December 25, 1941. He is named for his uncle, the late William Graham Ward of Cairo.



MARY WARD WOOD (Photo in 1944)

#### DR. KENNETH WOOD

On December 26, 1937, Dr. Kenneth Wood of Leslie, Ga., was married to Mary Ward at the home of their friend, the Rev. J. C. Grimes in Columbus,



DR. KENNETH WOOD

Ga. He was born September 30, 1890, the sixth child of Philip Alexander Wood and Laura Louise Thompson, his wife.

His father, prior to the War between the States, was a faculty member of the law department of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. After the war, he practiced law in Autauga County, Ala., and was married to Laura Louise Thompson of Camden, Ala. during his first term as state representative.

He was educated at Statesville Public School, Wetumpka Agricultural College, Wetumpka, Ala.; and received his medical degree from Emory University, Atlanta, Ga. in 1913. He has done post graduate work in Public Health at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.

He is a member of the Methodist Church, a Mason, an Elk, a mem-

ber of Woodmen of the World, and is affiliated with the various professional associations of the County, State, and Nation.

### a. WILLIAM GRAHAM WOOD

William Graham Wood was born December 25, 1941 at Leslie, Ga. He is the only child of Mary Ward Wood and Dr. Kenneth Wood.



WILLIAM GRAHAM WOOD (Photo in 1944)

### 2. MILDRED BELL (WARD) BASS AND LEO DONALD BASS

### MILDRED BELL WARD BASS

Mildred Bell Ward Bass is the second daughter of William Alfred Graham Ward and his wife, Lucy Ophelia Ward. She was born September



MILDRED WARD BASS (Photo in 1943)

4, 1911 at Cuthbert, Ga. Her family moved to Cairo, Ga. when she was small. Her father died when she was fifteen years old, and she tried to help fill his place in the home.

She was educated in the Cairo High School and was active in the Literary Societies and Home Economics. Upon graduation at the age of sixteen years, she entered Norman Junior College, Norman Park, Ga., as assistant dietician for two years. She was a charter member of the Sphinx Sorority, president of the Sophomore Class and Student Body Counselor. She taught in the Grady County School System for four years.

On June 18, 1932 she was married to Leo Donald Bass and moved to Jacksonville, Fla. to make her home.

She joined the Methodist Church early in life and has been an active faithful worker, having taught a

Sunday School Class for ten years. She was Chairman of the Young Matrons Circle in Jacksonville for four years, is a member of the Woman's Club, Garden Club, and W.C.T.U.

She is a lover of flowers and spends much time in her yard, is a splendid seamstress, does beautiful handwork, is very domestically inclined, and is an efficient housekeeper.

## LEO DONALD BASS

Leo Donald Bass was married to Mildred Belle Ward on June 18, 1932. He was born September 19, 1905 at Bainbridge, Ga., the fourth child of Charles A. Bass and Magreia

Charles A. Bass and Maggie Parrish.

At the age of 11 years, he moved with his family to Cairo, Ga. He was educated in the Cairo High School, where his record was outstanding as a student and athlete. He was elected president of his class each year in high school, served as captain of the Football and Basketball teams for four years, was a four-letter athlete, also a member of the School Orchestra. In 1923 he was rated the most outstanding quarterback in the South Georgia Football Conferences.

After completing high school, he began work with the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Company in the Building Department with headquarters in Lakeland, Fla. He later moved to Jacksonville, Fla., and remained there until May, 1941, at which time he transferred to the Relief Department at Way-



LEO D. BASS (Photo in 1943)

cross, Ga. as Maintenance Engineer for the A.C.L. Hospital there, in which capacity he is serving now.

He is an active member of the First Methodist Church at Waycross, a Democrat, and a Scottish Rite Mason. His Masonic record is very noteworthy. He became a Master Mason on March 24, 1942, and was appointed a coach. In 1943 he was appointed head coach of Waycross Lodge No. 305, and in September of that year, took the examination before the Custodian of Work at the Valdosta Convention. In December of 1943, he was elected Worshipful Master of his Lodge in which capacity he is now serving. He recently finished the 14th Degree of Scottish Rite Masonry in Savannah, Ga.

## 3. LUCY NELLA (WARD) DAVIS AND THERON OLIVER DAVIS



MRS. THERON O. DAVIS (Lucy Nella Ward Davis)

### LUCY NELLA WARD DAVIS

Lucy Nella Ward, the third child of William Alfred Graham Ward and Lucy Ophelia Wilkerson, was born November 11, 1913 in Cairo, Ga.

She was educated at the Cairo Public School, Cairo, Ga.; Andrew College, Cuthbert, Ga.; and the University of Georgia at Athens, Ga. She has taught in the public schools of Georgia for the past twelve years and is teaching in Meigs, Ga. at the present time.

On July 22, 1939, she married Theron Oliver Davis of Meigs, Ga.

Lucy Nella has a sunny disposition and is excellent at repartee. Shortly before her marriage, a cousin from North Carolina inquired, "Are you going to marry Mr. Davis?" She replied, 'If I'm not, I've wasted a lot of my time."



THERON OLIVER DAVIS

### THERON OLIVER DAVIS

Theron Oliver Davis was born July 2, 1912 at Cotton, Ga. in Mitchell County, the second son of Wiley Walter Davis and his wife, Hurdie Adele Bennett.

He was educated at Meigs School, Meigs, Ga. For nine years he was assistant postmaster at Meigs. At the present time, he is operating his farm two miles from Meigs.

He is a member of the Lions Club and the Meigs Baptist Church of which he is clerk.

He was married to Lucy Nella Ward, July 22, 1939.

September 30, 1917, William Graham, the only son and youngest child of William Alfred Graham Ward and his wife, Lucy Ophelia, was born.

The children of this family, three sisters and a brother, enjoyed an unusually free and happy childhood. Their devotion and loyalty to each other was particularly beautiful.

Similar to his father, a great misfortune befell the lad at the age of 11—his father to whom he was devoted died. For awhile the boy seemed lost, but soon the realization of his responsibilities made an adult of him overnight and to his mother and sisters he was truly a blessing.

Much of his early education was given by his mother, a primary teacher. He entered the public school at Cairo in the sixth grade with the late Mrs. Lucile Bateman as teacher, a strong friendship developed between these two which lasted throughout their lives. During his high school years, he was a star football player and gave to the game the same personality and de-



W. A. GRAHAM WARD, JR. (Photo in 1940)

termination that characterized anything he undertook. He was graduated from Cairo High School in May, 1933.

After graduation, he made his home for two years with his sister, Mildred Ward Bass, in Jacksonville, Fla., where he was employed by Levitt's, Inc., a chain grocery. He was transferred to Moultrie, Ga. by this firm in 1936.

His personality and smile was contagious; he left an air of happiness and peace wherever he went and one was always cheered by his presence. With a genuine respect for the aged and unfortunate, Halleck may well be repeated, "None knew thee but to love thee."

In Archbold Memorial Hospital, Thomasville, Ga., on August 19, 1940, he inherited his eternal rest after an illness of three weeks of streptococcus meningitis, a complication of an ear infection. He rests beside his father in the family lot in Cairo Cemetery.

## F. GEORGE ROBERT AND BETTIE LAURA (WILLIAMS) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of George Robert and Bettie Laura Williams Ward:

- 1. Louise Murphy Ward
- 2. Mary Elizabeth (Ward) Spiller

#### GEORGE ROBERT WARD

George Robert Ward, sixth child and fourth son of George Washington and his wife, Mary Priscilla Alderman Ward, was born November 4,



GEORGE ROBERT WARD

1877 at the home of his parents in Rockfish Township, Duplin County, eight miles west of Wallace, N. C.

He was educated in the local schools at Rockfish Academy. In 1899 he enrolled as a student in the University of North Carolina, where he pursued the study of law, winning the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy at his graduation in 1903. While in school he was a member of the Historical Society; secretary of his class in his Junior year; class representative in his Senior year; and a member of the class football team his senior year.

In February 1904, he was licensed to practice by the Supreme Court at Raleigh, and located in Kenansville. A year later he opened his own office in Wallace where he spent the remainder of his life.

On June 24, 1908 he was married to Bettie Laura Williams of Wallace, a daughter of Charles Judson and Louisa E. (Murphy) Williams.

He took an active interest in public life, was Mayor of Wallace from 1917 to 1925 and again in 1927 and was a member of the State Legislature in 1917, 1925, and 1927. He was Chairman of the House Committee on Appropriations in 1917. He was also an influential member of Committees on Labor, Highway Judiciary No. Two, Trustees of the University, Agriculture, and others during his political career.

In 1939 he was a member of the State Senate. In July 1930, he was appointed County Solicitor of Duplin County and served until December 1, 1931, filling out the unexpired term of Eugene J. Johnson, who became postmaster at Wallace. Twice he unsuccessfully campaigned the sixth judicial district for nomination as Superior Court Judge, losing out both times by small majorities.

He was always interested in educational affairs; and through the introduction of his bill in the Legislature in 1917 and through his untiring efforts, an appropriation of \$5,000 was made for the examination of school children, while today the appropriation for county health work is in excess of \$300,000 in this State. See Appendix for record of his service to the cause of public health, by Dr. G. M. Cooper.

He was interested in the cause of agricultural and industrial education and championed the growth of the North Carolina State College of Agriculture and Engineering in his capacity as a legislator, Trustee of the Consolidated University and as a private citizen. He was in favor of consolidating the school of engineering at State College and was active in behalf of such a move by the Trustees.

In 1925 he refused to be stampeded into voting for the bill to prevent the teaching of evolution in the public schools of North Carolina, in spite of many petitions signed by residents of Duplin County, and in face of the knowledge that his opposition to the bill would make him many political enemies in his home county. The bill failed to pass.

In addition to a large law practice, he had large farming interests, from which he derived much pleasure.

In World War I he was a member of the Selective Service Legal Advisory Board for Duplin County. Elder and Sunday School teacher and superintendent in the Wallace Presbyterian Church. For many years superintendent of a missions Sunday School at Jones Chapel near Wallace. Moderator of Wilmington Presbytery and Delegate to Presbyterian General Assembly. Democrat. Member for one quarter century and Past Master of Wallace Lodge No. 595, A. F. & A. M. Charter member Wallace Lions Club, and member Eastern Carolina Chamber of Commerce. Served for a number of years as trustee of North Carolina College for Women at Greensboro, for several years Trustee of Flora MacDonald College at Red Springs, and the Consolidated University of North Carolina.

George Ward was a leader in legal, fraternal, religious, and political circles. For thirty-seven years he was one of the prominent leaders of the Duplin County Bar, and successfully handled many of the most important civil and criminal cases in eastern North Carolina. He was one of the moving spirits behind the Wallace Strawberry Festival. He was long an advocate of freight rate adjustment in the Southeast. In the courtroom, he was efficient, unruffled, but vigorous. He was a gifted orator, speaking with a well modulated voice. To hold the attention of his listeners, he often spoke in subdued tones, scarcely more than a whisper, then booming forth in a strong clear voice when he wished to drive home some important point.

In his home he was a good provider and a kind, loving husband and father. He enjoyed having his friends and relatives in his home. He was affable, diplomatic, and his counsel and advice was sought by both those of high and low degree and both black and white. He took an active part in the Ward Reunion and was quite interested in having the Ward History published. He helped secure data for the historian.

He died at his home as the result of a heart ailment on March 14, 1942 and is buried in Rockfish Cemetery in Wallace.

### BETTIE LAURA WILLIAMS WARD

Bettie Laura Williams Ward was born March 26, 1882, near Taylor's Bridge in Sampson County, a daughter of Charles Judson and Louisa Eliza (Murphy) Williams.

She received her education in the local schools of Sampson County and at James Sprunt Institute in Kenansville.

Early in life she learned to ride a horse and she could ride any horse that her brothers could ride, and side saddle style at that, running races with the neighborhood boys.

For several years, together with Miss Catherine Cooper (now Mrs. D. L. Wells), she operated a millinery shop in Wallace.

She was married to George Robert Ward, son of George Washington and Mary Priscilla (Alderman) Ward, on June 24, 1908, in the Wallace Presbyterian Church, and since that time she has devoted herself to her family.

She is a tall, handsome woman. Her hair is red and she has many freckles. She is frank and does not hesitate to express her opinion concerning any question which may arise. She has a kind heart and is ready and willing to help any who are in trouble. She is very civic-minded and is a booster for her community, county, and state.

She comes of a family who live to a ripe old age. Her father lived 97 years, her mother 80 years, and today there are ten living children. The characteristic of long life is a factor which is needed by the Ward Family and Bettie Williams makes a large contribution in this respect.

Since the death of her husband in 1942, she has continued to reside in her home in Wallace. She does not write letters if she can help it and she positively refuses to have any sort of photograph made. She loves the outdoors and enjoys looking after her farms.

She describes herself as being a "jack of all trades and good at none." However, nothing could be further from the truth; for anything that she determines to do, she can do well—anything from making a dress to building a house. Her strongest trait is versatility.

### 1. LOUISE MURPHY WARD

Louise Murphy Ward, first daughter of George Robert and Bettie Laura Williams Ward, was born June 8, 1912, in Wallace, N. C. She is a graduate of Wallace High School and Woman's College of the University of North Carolina at Greensboro, where she received a B.S. degree. She is serologist at the North Carolina State Laboratory of Hygiene in Raleigh. She is a Presbyterian and a Democrat.

Louise is of slender build, gives the impression of being tall, but not thin. Her light hair has a decidedly red-blonde tinge, and her blue eyes are always friendly. However, at first she impresses one as a little distant and on the quiet side. On acquaintance she is as lively as any, and always ready for a good time. Her best characteristic is this very quietness, for it develops that it is steadiness that shows in careful application to all details of her work, no matter how monotonous. She is the kind of person who makes the most loyal friend, but does not live behind any wall of pretense. Industrious, capable, dependable, unassuming, attractive, she has all the qualities for fine living, and is interested in helping others about her to do so.

## 2. MARY ELIZABETH (WARD) SPILLER AND THOMAS BOYD SPILLER, JR.

### MARY ELIZABETH WARD SPILLER

Mary Elizabeth Ward Spiller, daughter of George Robert Ward and Bettie Laura Williams Ward, was born in Wallace, N. C., on October 20, 1917.

After attending the public schools in Wallace, she was graduated from Peace Junior College, Raleigh, N. C., in 1936, then for two years she studied voice at the Peabody Conservatory of Music in Baltimore, Md.

On October 15, 1938, in the Wallace Presbyterian Church, Elizabeth married Thomas Boyd Spiller, Jr., son of Thomas Boyd Spiller and Edith Murray Spiller. Until the beginning of World War II, they resided in Baltimore.

Early in World War II she was a clerk in the office of the Selective Service Board of Duplin County. Later she was clerk in the office of Price Administration in Wallace.

Elizabeth has a very winning personality—being by nature very "hail fellow, well met." She never sees a stranger and has a host of friends wherever she goes. She has a well-trained mezzo-soprano voice and has done choir work in both Baltimore and Wallace.

### THOMAS BOYD SPILLER, JR.

Thomas Boyd Spiller, Jr., was born in Baltimore, Md., on February 19, 1912, the son of Thomas Boyd Spiller and Edith Murray Spiller.

His boyhood was spent in Baltimore and Bridgeton, N. J., and he attended the public schools of both places. He attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute in Blacksburg, Va., and received a commission as second lieutenant in the U. S. Army Reserve.

On October 15, 1938, in the Wallace Presbyterian Church, he married Mary Elizabeth Ward. He was employed by the American Can Company, Baltimore, where they made their home.

Thomas Boyd Spiller was called to active duty February 1, 1941, with the 57th Coast Artillery, Camp Pendleton, Va., and shortly thereafter he was promoted to first lieutenant. He was transferred to Hawaii with his outfit on December 18, 1941, and there has served as battery commander, intelligence officer, adjutant of an anti-aircraft group. Recently he was placed on the staff of the U. S. Army Forces in the Central Pacific area in the G-3 Section. He is now a captain.

Thomas Boyd Spiller, Jr., is better known as "Red" to his friends because of the color of his hair. He is a very affable person numbering his friends by the score.



PRESTON CUMMINGS WARD

## G. PRESTON CUMMINGS WARD

Preston Cummings Ward, the seventh child and fifth son of George Washington and his wife, Mary P. Alderman Ward, was born at the home of his parents in Rockfish Community, about eight miles west of Wallace, in Duplin County, on September 18, 1879.

He attended the local public schools in his home community; and his teacher, Miss Alberta E. Johnson, said he was a good student.

Preston Ward loved children and flowers. Politically, he was a Republican, but never held office. He was a farmer and liked good mules. He was not a church member, but his inclination was to the Universalist Church. He was very fond of hunting, especially wild turkey. On one occasion he killed three of them at one shot.

He died on the home farm on Rockfish on July 22, 1906 from typhoid fever, and is buried in the family cemetery near the place of his birth.

## H. LIVINGSTON DE ROSSETT WARD

Livingston De Rossett Ward, the youngest child of George Washington and Mary Priscilla Alderman Ward, was born May 26, 1882, at the home of his parents in the Rockfish Community about eight miles west of Wallace in Duplin County.

He attended the local public schools where he was a student of Miss Alberta Elizabeth Johnson. He also attended boarding school at Delway.

In early manhood he became mentally ill and was admitted to the State Hospital at Morganton, where he died on October 31, 1928. He is buried in Rockfish Cemetery near Wallace, N. C.

By occupation he was a farmer. He never married.



LIVINGSTON DeROSSETT WARD

#### SECTION VIII

## ALFRED CHARLES WARD AND REBECCA WILLIAMS (BONEY) WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Alfred Charles Ward and Rebecca Williams (Boney) Ward:

- A. John William Lucas Ward
- B. Phoebe Elizabeth Ward
- C. Unnamed infant
- D. Mary Catherine Ward
- E. Isla Ward Highsmith

### ALFRED CHARLES WARD

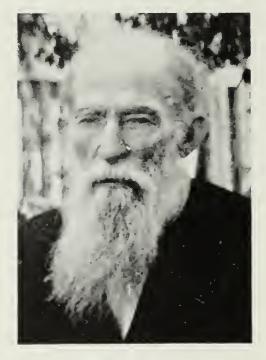
Alfred Charles Ward, the youngest child of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward, was born February 15, 1835 and spent his early youth and young

manhood in Duplin County, N. C.

When the War between the State broke out in 1860, he enlisted at once and was made Captain of Company A, Third North Carolina Cavalry and served with distinction and courage throughout that long struggle.

On February 19, 1874, he was married to Rebecca Williams Boney, the daughter of John William and Phoebe Williams Boney of Wallace, N. C. They moved to Pender County to make their home.

Born to this union were five children: John William Lucas Ward, born April 26, 1875, died at the age of 16 years; Phoebe Elizabeth Ward, born May 20, 1877 and died at the age of three years; infant born July 24, 1880, died at the age of four weeks; Mary Catherine Ward, born August 24, 1881, married A. D. Ward and still resides at the old home place in Pender County; Isla Williams



ALFRED CHARLES WARD (Photo in 1912)

Ward, born July 9, 1884, married George H. Highsmith and now resides in Atkinson, N. C.

In 1880 he was elected Sheriff of Pender County and served six years, was a member of County Board of Commissioners and Board of Education. He was a Mason. He represented Pender County in the Legislature.

During these years he won many friends by his courtesy and kindness. He had the good of his county at heart rather than the promotion of his personal

ambitions; his sympathies were always with the poor and struggling and he refused at all times in public and private life to favor any measure which would tend to make the life of the struggling any harder, and the people knew this. They loved Sheriff Ward. They trusted him. He was the advisor of the people of his section for years and years, and he never advised them wrong. He fought crookedness and treachery, scalawags and carpet baggers.

He was a farmer and extensive land owner. He accumulated vast acres of land; at the time of his death he paid more tax than any other individual in Pender County.

He died March 31, 1915, and was buried in Rockfish Cemetery at Wallace, N. C. He leaves many precious memories that will be handed down to his future generations.

## REBECCA WILLIAMS (BONEY) WARD

Rebecca Williams Boney was born on September 23, 1884 on a plantation in Duplin County near Wallace, and grew up in the luxurious environment

of slavery days. Her parents, John William and Phoebe Williams Boney, owned many slaves; and she undoubtedly learned a great deal about taking care of the sick from her mother who often went to the slave quarters when there was illness, and many times took the little children of the slaves into her own home to care for them when their mothers were not well.

With the emancipation of the Negro, all the luxury that had characterized her early environment was gone and therefore, by necessity, she learned the arts and crafts that she so aptly used in the semi-pioneering days of her early married life. But she accepted this new life without objection and perhaps without regret.

She was married to Alfred Charles Ward on February 19, 1874, and went with him to live in Pender County where he was to be-



REBECCA B. WARD (Photo in 1912)

come a leading citizen of that county. She spent many an evening alone with the children; and often when they were asleep, the loneliness that might have prevailed was lessened by the spinning, weaving, knitting, and doing all the other things that an ambitious mother did for her family. Considering her general frailty it is remarkable how she accomplished the tasks that confronted her.

She lived only thirty miles from her original home, but travel in those days required a great deal of effort; and in order to visit her relatives, she

had to make plans and preparations long in advance. It was her custom to go back to Duplin County at least twice every year—always on the fourth Sundays in May and in October when she attended the services at Rockfish Presbyterian Church to which she was a devoted member. She, like many of the members of the Ward family of that generation, regretted the lack of an opportunity for a formal education, but to satisfy that eagerness for information she took advantage of those opportunities that were available for self education.

Her devotion to her family and her eagerness to serve were exemplified by the fact that she took an orphaned cousin, Richard Larkins, when he was five years old and gave him the same oportunities she had given her own children. This willingness to be of service was one of her most outstanding characteristics.

She died on March 7, 1919, at the age of seventy-five years, and was buried in Rockfish Cemetery.

### A. JOHN WILLIAM LUCAS WARD

John William Lucas Ward was the eldest child of Alfred Charles Ward and Rebecca Boney Ward. He was born April 26, 1875 at Burgaw, N. C.

He received his education at the rural school in Pender County near his home.

He died June 28, 1891 at Burgaw, N. C., and is buried in the Rockfish Cemetery at Wallace, N. C.

#### B. PHOEBE ELIZABETH WARD

Phoebe Elizabeth Ward, second child of Alfred Charles and Rebecca Boney Ward, was born May 20, 1877 and died at the age of three years.

#### C. THIRD CHILD

The third child of Alfred Charles and Rebecca Boney Ward was born July 24, 1880, and died at the age of four weeks. This child was not named.

## D. MARY CATHERINE WARD AND ALGERNON DANIEL WARD AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Mary Catherine Ward and Algernon Daniel Ward:

- 1. Martha Rebecca (Ward) Reynolds
- 2. Alfred Charles Ward, Jr.
- 3. Mary Williams (Ward) Shanor

### MARY CATHERINE WARD

Few women who marry are not met with the problem of becoming accustomed to new name, but Mary C. Ward is one of those few women.

Even if she had changed her name drastically, she would have been the same Mary Ward; and it would have been no problem to her to make the adjustment to a new name. Two of her outstanding characteristics are that she is always the same person regardless of circumstances and conditions, and that she does everything with an apparent lack of effort.

She is the daughter of Alfred Charles and Rebecca Ward and was born in Columbia Township, Pender County, August 24, 1881. She had one brother, seven years older than she, who died at the age of sixteen and a younger sister, Isla. She was educated in the public schools of Pender County, and attended Peace Institute in Raleigh, and Red Springs Seminary (Flora MacDonald College) Springs. Before her marriage, she taught in one of the local schools for three years. During these three



MR. AND MRS. A. D. WARD (Photo in 1906)

years she drove a horse and buggy three and one-half miles to school every day, and provided transportation for some of the students who lived along the way.

On October 31, 1906, she was married to Algernon Daniel Ward of Gates County. Mr. Ward, at that time, was associated with the Camp Lumber Company which was then operating in Pender County. Mary's father was in declining health and it was natural that her husband gradually took over the responsibilities of the farm. They made their home with her parents, and she still resides at the old homeplace. Their three children were Rebecca, Alfred Charles, and Mary Williams.

Probably the most outstanding characteristic of Mary C. Ward is the unselfish way in which she has cared for her aging parents and other members of her family who have needed her attention, and no matter what the task—nurse, doctor, farmer, church worker, or club woman, she has done each with equal proficiency and willingness.

### ALGERNON DANIEL WARD

Algernon Daniel Ward belongs in this particular branch of the Ward family not by birthright but because of his marriage to Mary Catherine Ward. He was born in Gates County, N. C., October 28, 1871. He was the

seventh child in a family of ten children born to Nathan and Martha Matthews Ward. Two of his brothers known in his own community were J. O. Ward of Wallace, and H. S. Ward of Washington, N. C. The latter was at one time a representative in Congress in Washington, D. C. In spite of the limited formal education that he received in public schools and in the Academy which he attended, he was considered a well educated man. His admiration for education and his ambition to further himself along this line never waned. He was a great lover of good literature and was an apt student of current events.

From early manhood until a few years after his marriage, in 1906, he was engaged in the lumber business, but gave up this career to take over the responsibilities of his father-in-law's farm. He became one of the leading farmers in Pender County.

He had a positive interest in the political, social, educational, and spiritual life of his community. He was a member of the local school board for many years. Although reared a Baptist, he became an active worker in the Presbyterian Church and for years was an elder in Caswell Church. He served on the board of County Commissioners and for a number of years was its chairman. It was during the years that he served as County Commissioner that the new Pender County Court House was built, of which undertaking and accomplishment he was extremely proud.

Mr. Ward, as he was familiarly called, was a member of the Order of Masons, and of this organization he was a lifelong, loyal supporter.

He died on January 7, 1942, and is buried in Rockfish Cemetery near Wallace, N. C.

## 1. MARTHA REBECCA (WARD) REYNOLDS AND JOSHUA PAUL REYNOLDS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Martha Rebecca (Ward) Reynolds and Joshua Paul Reynolds:

a. Joshua Paul Reynolds, Jr.

## MARTHA REBECCA (WARD) REYNOLDS

On October 2, 1907, Rebecca made her appearance in the home of A. D. and Mary C. Ward in Pender County near what is now locally known as

Ward's Corner. She was the first grandchild of Alfred Charles and Rebecca Boney Ward. The grandparents and also Aunt Isla (now Mrs. George Highsmith) were living in the home; therefore, it need not be said that little Rebecca had more attention than she deserved. As a little girl she probably spent most of time bargaining with younger brother, Alfred Charles, agreeing to go fishing with him in the canals and to help him hitch the calf to the wagon that her father had made for them, so that in return he might play paper dolls with her for a few minutes.

She received her elementary education at Keith School, located at Ward's Corner, for which her grandfather had given land so that his grandchildren would have access to a nearby school. Rebecca says that during these years her greatest disappointment was to return from school and not find a baked sweet



MARTHA REBECCA W. REYNOLDS (Photo in 1937)

potato in her mother's oven. Needless to say, she was not usually disappointed. She attended Atkinson High School, and graduated in 1928 from the North Carolina College for Women at Greensboro. During the next two years she studied in the Botany Department at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and earned a Master of Art's degree in 1930. That same year she went to Marion, Ala., to teach botany in Judson College. She taught there for seven years, first as an instructor and finally held the position of Academic Dean of the College. During summers and leaves of absence she worked toward a doctor's degree in botany at the University of Michigan and at the University of Chicago. Shortly before this work was completed she decided to take her doctor's degree the easier way, by saying "I DO" in the presence of a minister.

On June 8, 1937, she married Paul Reynolds, Professor of Biology at Birmingham-Southern College, Birmingham, Ala. Most of her time now is taken in the rearing of her young son, Paul, Jr., who was born in Wilmington August 12, 1941.

### JOSHUA PAUL REYNOLDS

In August, 1937, the Ward family came to know a young man, who, they were told, was Rebecca Ward's husband. He sang at the Ward Reunion

J. PAUL REYNOLDS (Photo in 1941)

and hasn't missed many such occasions since.

Joshua Paul Reynolds was born in High Falls, N. C., on October 17, 1906. His father was a Quaker minister, and his mother was a school teacher. His family has been known for generations as artists, scientists, and teachers. It is not strange, therefore, that this individual should have coupled all three of these fields in his career. joining qualities of Sir Joshua Reynolds, the Wright brothers, and others of his ancestors and cousins. He was graduated from Guilford College with diplomas in voice and piano as well as a bachelor's degree in Biology, He took a Master's degree from the University of North Carolina and his doctor's degree from the Johns Hopkins University. Whenever some one in his scientific field wants to study in Europe or elsewhere, he calls Paul back to do the teaching. He

has filled such a leave of absence both at Guilford and at Chapel Hill. For the past ten years he has been Professor of Biology at Birmingham-Southern College, Director of the Pre-medic Education in that institution, and on the side has directed the choir in the College Church, and a part of the time has acted as organist as well.

The only thing Paul likes better than spending the summers at Ward's Corner doing all those chores that one does on a farm is possibly teaching his pre-medic students at Birmingham-Southern.

## a. JOSHUA PAUL REYNOLDS, JR.

Joshua Paul Reynolds, Jr., was born August 12, 1941 at Wilmington, N. C. He is the only child of J. Paul Reynolds and Rebecca (Ward) Reynolds.

2.



J. PAUL REYNOLDS, JR. (Photo in 1943)

### ALFRED CHARLES WARD, JR.

Alfred Charles Ward, Jr., was born July 19, 1910 at Burgaw, N. C. He was the son of Algernon Daniel Ward and Mary Catherine Ward.

He received his education at Davidson College at Davidson, N. C.

Before his death, he was a farmer and a merchant. He died February 11, 1935 at Burgaw, N. C., and is buried at the Rockfish Cemetery at Wallace, N. C.

## 3. MARY WILLIAMS (WARD) SHANOR AND DR. LELAND SHANOR

### MARY WILLIAMS (WARD) SHANOR

Mary Williams, the younger daughter of A. D. and Mary C. Ward, was born at the family home in Pender County, N. C. on April 22, 1916.



LEE and MARY WARD SHANOR (Photo in 1941)

She received her elementary and high school education at Long Creek Grady School, graduating from there in 1933. In the autumn of that year, she entered Judson College, Marion, Ala., where her sister, Rebecca, was a member of the faculty. She completed her freshman and sophomore years of college work there and during her freshman year served as her class treasurer. In the fall of 1935, Mary Williams transferred to the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina at Greensboro, where she graduated in June, 1937. with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, majoring in biology. At Woman's College she was actively interested in several campus organizations, particularly the Botany Club, which she served as president during her senior year. She was also an assistant in botany during her last year at Woman's College. Upon completion of her

work at Greensboro she received an appointment as assistant in the Botany Department of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, where she continued her botanical studies and received the degree of Master of Arts in June, 1939. While at Chapel Hill she was elected a member of Sigma Xi and the Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society. After teaching high school science for a short while in Raleigh during the fall of 1939, she resigned to accept a position on the faculty at Judson College.

On June 20, 1940, she married Leland Shanor, whom she had known in the graduate school at the University of North Carolina, and who at that time was a member of the faculty of Clemson College ,Clemson, S. C. The following September, she moved to Champaign-Urbana, Ill., where her husband accepted an appointment on the faculty of the University of Illinois.

In August, 1944, she moved to Hyattsville, Md., where her husband was engaged in a war emergency assignment as Plant Pathologist in the United States Department of Agriculture. Mary Williams also employed her botanical training there by accepting a position as Junior Physiologist on the Special Guayule Research Project. After the war, she and her husband expect to return to the University of Illinois.

### LELAND SHANOR

Leland Shanor, husband of Mary Williams Ward Shanor, was born July 21, 1914 at Butler, Penn. He was the oldest son of Paul L. and Marion McCandless Shanor.

Lee's elementary education was received in the Center Township Grammar Schools and in June, 1931, he graduated from Butler Senior High School. During both his grammar and high school days, he was active in nature study work and completed a course in taxidermy, receiving a diploma from the Northwestern School of Taxidermy.

During the next four years, with the exception of one semester when he attended Slippery Rock State Teachers' College of Pennsylvania, he was a student at Maryville College, Maryville, Tenn., receiving his A.B. degree in June, 1935. During his junior year at Maryville, Lee organized a nature study club and served as its first president. In his senior year he was president of Alpha Sigma Literary Society and also president of the Student Council and Student Body. During his last two years at Maryville, he was an assistant in biology.

Upon graduation from Maryville he became first a graduate assistant and later a teaching fellow in the Botany Department of the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C., where he met Mary Williams. He received the degree of Master of Arts in 1937 and the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1939. At the beginning of the next school year, he joined the faculty of Clemson College where he taught botany and plant pathology for one year.

In September, 1940, he joined the staff of the Department of Botany, College of Liberal Arts and Sciences of the University of Illinois, and the following year was elected also to the faculty of the Graduate School. After two years, he accepted additional duties at the University as Counselor in the Personnel Bureau.

In August, 1943, because of his special training and research experience with parasitic fungi, he was asked to accept a war emergency assignment with the Agricultural Research Administration, U. S. Department of Agriculture, and was given a leave of absence from his teaching duties at the University of Illinois to accept this war emergency responsibility.

Lee actively participates in National botanical and other scientific organizations. He is a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and member of the Society of Sigma Xi, the Botanical Society of America, and the Mycological Society of America. His hobbies are pipes, playing a harmonica and guitar, and athletics—especially tennis and basketball.

## E. ISLA (WARD) HIGHSMITH AND GEORGE HERRING HIGHSMITH AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Isla (Ward) Highsmith and George Herring Highsmith:

- 1. George Herring Highsmith, Jr.
- 2. Jane (Highsmith) Lindsey
- 3. Charles Ward Highsmith

### ISLA (WARD) HIGHSMITH

Isla Ward Highsmith is the youngest child of Alfred Charles and Rebecca Boney Ward. She was born July 9, 1885 at Burgaw, N. C.

She attended the James Sprunt Institute and Flora MacDonald College. After finishing college, she taught for awhile before being married.

On May 17, 1916 she married George Herring Highsmith, son of James Haywood Highsmith and Eliza Herring Highsmith of Burgaw, at Burgaw. To this union were born three children, two boys and one girl.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is Treasurer of the Woman's Auxiliary.

#### GEORGE HERRING HIGHSMITH

George Herring Highsmith is the husband of Isla Ward, daughter of Alfred Charles Ward and Rebecca Boney Ward of Burgaw, N. C. He was born to James Haywood Highsmith and Eliza Herring Highsmith on April 3, 1887.

He attended State College and Draughn's Business College. He is a member of the Baptist Church and holds the office of Deacon. He also belongs to the Masonic Organization.

On May 17, 1916 he married Isla Ward at Burgaw. To this union were born three child, two boys and one girl.

He is a druggist and a farmer.

## 1. GEORGE HERRING HIGHSMITH, JR.

George Herring Highsmith, Jr., is the eldest child of George Herring Highsmith and Isla Ward Highsmith. He was born May 4, 1918 at Burgaw, N. C.

He attended Oak Ridge Military Institution at Oak Ridge, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church where he holds the office of Deacon.

While at Oak Ridge Institute, he had three years of military training, so on March 17, 1941 he was put in a training cadre and is now a technical sergeant at Camp McCain, Miss.

He is not married.

## 2. JANE (HIGHSMITH) LINDSEY AND CAPTAIN VIRGIL BONDURANT LINDSEY AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Children of Jane (Highsmith) Lindsey and Captain Virgil Bondurant Lindsey:

a. Ann Ward Lindsey

### JANE (HIGHSMITH) LINDSEY

Jane (Highsmith) Lindsey is the only daughter of George Herring Highsmith and Isla (Ward) Highsmith. She was born May 20, 1919 at Burgaw, N. C.

She received her education at Peace Junior College in Raleigh, N. C. and at the Woman's College at Greensboro, N. C. After finishing college, she taught school.

On February 27, 1943 she married Captain Virgil Bondurant Lindsey, son of Jacob Aster and Annie Bondurant Lindsey of Washington, N. C. They were married at Pecos, Tex. They have one child, Ann Ward Lindsey.

#### CAPTAIN VIRGIL BONDURANT LINDSEY

Captain Virgil Bondurant Lindsey was born October 12, 1918 at Leatherwood, Va. He is the son of Jacob Aster and Annie Bondurant Lindsey.

He received his education at the Norfolk Business College, Norfolk, Va., and at Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, N. C. He is a member of the Methodist Church and was president of the Young People's League.

He is a pilot in the U. S. Army Air Forces. For eleven months he served overseas in Australia with the famous 17th Bomb Group which received a special citation from the President of the United States. He was awarded the Silver Star, Purple Heart, Distinguished Flying Cross, and the Air Medal. Since returning to the States, he has been an instructor of combat crews for Flying Fortresses.

On February 27, 1943 he married Jane Highsmith, daughter of George Herring and Isla (Ward) Highsmith of Atkinson, N. C. They were married in Pecos, Tex. They have one child, Ann Ward Lindsey.

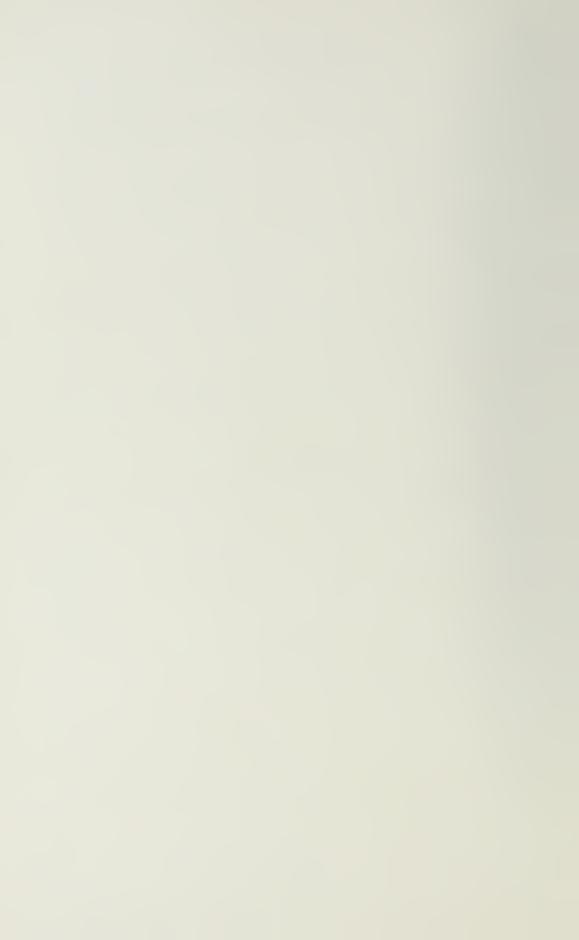
### a. ANN WARD LINDSEY

Ann Ward Lindsey is the only child of Jane Highsmith Lindsey and Captain Virgil Bondurant Lindsey. She was born February 23, 1944 at Wilmington, N. C.

## 3. CHARLES WARD HIGHSMITH

Charles Ward Highsmith is the youngest son and child of George Herring and Isla (Ward) Highsmith. He was born January 23, 1923 at Atkinson, N. C.

He received his education at Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, N. C. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.



# Characteristics of the Ward Family

By

JOSEPHINE WARD WELLS
EDNA ALLEN BENNETT
MARY KATE ALLEN
CLARA GILL WILKINS
SALLIE WILKINS BLANCHARD

"Let me be my name until I make my name." When studying the catalogue of Ward Characteristics as I view them in thinking of the different personalities known to us all, it comes to us that Herbert Tyler did not say amiss when he placed his thumbs in his vest pockets and with knit brow ponderingly announced that "Every citizen is either a Ward or has the characteristics of the Ward family." To have a sense of responsibility to one's family, community, and country at large, and to be trustworthy in carrying this responsibility are elemental in even the very name, "of the Watch and Ward," from which our name took its beginning at the time when surnames were assigned.

The name Ward means guardian, watchman, protector, defender and keeper. Entrusted as Wards have been in many cases, with the business interests of others, they have recognized the importance of this stewardship and have honorably accounted for their trusts.

Energetic in the duties of the everyday things of life they have established and maintained homes of plenty and hospitality and placed the main emphasis on generous and happy living rather than on vast accumulations. The very fact that this history is being published proclaims that they have built into their children a regard for the past background which should enable them to use these accomplishments as a guide for future attainments. No true Ward would rest on the laurels of the victories won by predecessors, but rather he, with characteristic zeal will press on to new fields of service.

If this family has shown invincible determination in anything it has been the persual of knowledge. While studying the classics, they did not neglect to learn of the political happenings of their age. They had a keen insight into the economic changes that come in every generation and showed remarkable adaptability in letting go of an old order and embracing the new way.

Their difference in religious and political beliefs are many and varied. In forming their opinions along these lines they have sought the truth from authentic sources, and by their own interpretations decided what their beliefs were. This probably accounts for the difference in religious creeds and political parties. This quality has also led to great tolerance and broadmindedness. The art of disagreeing without wrath or hard feeling is also rather an unusual trait, but in this family it exists and is cultivated. It is said that sometimes in debating questions each man has argued so forcefully that he won the other to his way of thinking—and they were, of course friends, always, although still disagreeing.

In a family so talented we find the members surprisingly free from temperamentality. Very few were inclined to dramatize themselves. You see, the Ward blood had come through other lines into which they intermarried, bringing into the offspring talents from other parents and combining many good points of both lines.

Some of the physical characteristics of the Ward family are prominent noses, well moulded chins and large ears; generous supple mouths are other family traits. Deep set eyes and long fingers are traits which set them apart. Their physical characteristics range the whole gauntlet. The colors in eyes are brown, hazel, and blue. Some had curly hair and some straight; some had dark hair, others auburn, titian, and sandy, or ash blond. Some of them were tall and large, others small and slender. Often those who looked the most frail were the liveliest. Many were vivacious and fun loving. Some were witty and even sarcastic—for these Wards loved fun.

There was one into whose character I got a keen insight while I was a child. I heard him make a speech which glorified our halls of learning. Then I heard him say to a Negro man who was working on his farm, "Wh'chu gwine ter do nex, plow the taters? Wel, lemme sho' yer how to fix dat plow." I was shocked, but drew the conclusion that he could talk in the language of the bearer. At dinner that night—supper in that old country home—he called upon his sister to show the young white man who worked on the farm and boarded at his table how to properly use those important implements, the knife and fork, for he knew that this amenity would make this man's life richer. Consideration for others was always an integral part of the philsophy of these people—To teach a lesson, to have a clean record, to forgive or ask pardon, to right a wrong or allow one to be righted if one had been done—these were prime considerations. An example of this is shown in the fact that among old papers in one household a letter was found confessing the theft of silver spoons and many other articles while working there. The name of the person who wrote it was torn off. How blessed to be able to forgive and to be forgiven!

They joked about politics, and neighbors and their peculiarities, and about their own characteristics. They joked sometimes about things almost sacred. Once one of them asked another, "Why! Was that lady at our cousin's funeral?" "Yes, she was," said the other. (The Cousin had lived quite a distance away.) "Oh well!" said the first, "I suppose she thinks she is a Ward, too." They could adapt themselves to circumstances.

It might be truly said that many of this family "can walk with kings nor lose the common touch"—They were proud of their name and their family and they recognized also that a dominant characteristic was that they always had good neighbors. We believe their neighbors felt that this was mutual.

In the vocations, avocations, and professions of this family group we find them following in the lines of farming, business, finance, politics, medicine, members of law-making bodies, lawyers, sheriffs, commissioners, surveyors, teachers, lecturers, demonstrators of art, music, typing, bookkeeping, banking, educational work, produce markets, and homemaking. They are a determined people. When they take a stand that they think is right they fight for it.

For uprightness of character, for refinement of demeanor, for generosity of spirit, for charity, neighborliness and all the other graces and virtues that adorn humanity, where will be found examples brighter or more true of human excellence than in this Ward family?

"Me thinks their name shines fine and bright, Like glow-worms on a summer night,"

### WARD COAT OF ARMS

### By Edna Allen Bennett

Arms

A cross, argent (meaning silver) between four eagles (or eaglets as they are sometimes spoken of when used as a charge on a shield) displayed (displayed means with wings extended) on a field azure (French for "which is blue").

Crest

A hind (female of the grey deer) couchant, on a mount vert (couchant means on ground with head raised. Mount vert means a mound of grass or green earth).

Motto

"SUB CRUCE SALUS"

(Under the Cross, Safety)

We find the descriptions written in French and most of the mottoes in

### Latin.

Armorial bearings originated in antiquity when there were few people who had the kind of learning which enabled them to read except by pictures. Indeed, symbol or character writing was the only kind some of the ancient civilizations had. Heraldry, is then, a sign science much the same as the Indian writings and Totem Pole history, which Europeans found among the North American Indians when first they came to this continent. In the civilizations of the Oriental people this science assumed the form of decorations for household objects of use and adornment ranging through the category of articles of pottery, brass and ivory to beautiful rugs and elaborately embroidered tapestries. To the people of China and India each dragon, beast, reptile, frog, fish, insect and bird had a meaning. Even the precious and semi-precious stones and the colors of the spectrum were assigned certain uses and meaning. Facial expressions denoted definite characteristics. These things, based upon myths and knowledge, or ignorance and superstition, or maybe, after all, a little of both, are considered seriously even today when the orientals use them in decorations, and so their meaning comes to us, too.

At this time we are more conscious of the meaning of this sign language than we have been for many years, for on every hand we observe the insignia of the members of our Armed Forces. The Chevron takes on a new meaning when we know that it denoted the ownership of a gabled house or castle, when assigned to families in ancient heraldry. In like manner the cross in its various forms, which is a much honored symbol came to be used to denote a special happening in the life of a knight.

From the time the Christian faith took root in Western Europe, bands of pilgrims made their way to the Holy Land to visit the Sepulcher of Christ. In the eleventh century these pilgrimages reached a peak in a religious revival when Europeans traveled by the thousands to Jerusalem. In 1071 Jerusalem was captured by the Seljuk Turks, a Tartar tribe fanatical in its loyalty to the faith of Mohammed. This closed the door to the worship at the Tomb of Christ and was a challenge that could not be overlooked; therefore the Knights sallied forth to wrest from the hands of the "Infidels," the Holy Sepulcher at which they were wont to make their obeisance. A knight who fought in these battles, or made the pilgrimage to the Tomb of Christ was given a cross on his shield to signify this accomplishment even as a green turban worn by a Mohammedan is a sign that the wearer has made the pilgrimage to Mecca.

"The Cross," according to Guillin, is the most honorable charge to be found in heraldry, and its bearing is the express badge of the Christian. All crosses signify unto us tribulation and affliction. Every cross of any form in heraldry has a direct reference to the Church and its Risen Head.

The Ward Arms has this coveted cross on its shield, in silver, to signify fidelity, truth, purity of heart, mind and body. The field is blue, like the sky above, symbolizing sincerity, loyalty, truth, boundless vision and eternity. Between this cross four eagles with wings outstretched are ready to soar into the vastness of the sky. The eagle is a majestic bird and is the emblem of lofty ideals, superb strength and matchless keenness of sight. It soars higher than any other creature of the air. Here in this Southland where our family of Wards now dwell, the eagle is seen only rarely in recent years, but in Europe, where the Ward arms was granted, it was as frequently seen as many of the birds that we know so well. It is also native to our country as a whole. We found it as the highest symbol on the Totem Poles of the American Indian and chose it for our own national emblem:

"Close to the sun in lovely lands Ringed with the azure world he stands."

Where there is a crest, there is always a visored helmet on a wreath. The visor indicated the rank. These things denote that the Arms were assigned during the Crusades. There are many Arms that have none of this and most of them are older than those with helmet and shield, but even a family who had owned one before battles were fought could incorporate its devises into a shield or change theirs for ones more characteristic of the bearer. Not all arms have a crest, even when they use a helmet and shield.

It was also the case that the different knights in a family bearing the same emblems on the shield, made them different only by the sign which indicated which son was the wearer. They could choose different crests for identification, too.

The crest was worn on top of the helmet so that the identity of the knight could be known while he was yet too far away for one to see the shield devises. It has been the custom of some Americans to use the crest emblem in decorating silver, linens and many other articles.

Around the shield in the present day arrangement of a coat-armor, we find a manteling. This represents the cloak worn by the knight as a pro-

tection against sun and weather in his crusades, battles and desert journeys. It has been conventionalized into a scroll like design. Its fanciful turns and twists mean that it was cut, hacked and torn as the knight pur-

sued his journeys or died in battle. The colors are silver or gray, the color of the cross with a lining of blue taken from the field color of the shield.

This picture is included because it was made more than 50 years ago; these young men were first cousins and all grandsons of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward. It is interesting to note the style of dress and shoes of that date. Reading from left to right, seated: Oscar Lee Ward, son of James Edward and Isabella Robinson Ward; Charlie Clingman Vann, son of Sarah Amanda Ward and Robert Vann; standing: Daniel Patterson Ward, son of George Washington and Mary Priscilla Ward; Maury Ward, son of William Robinson and Keziah Jane Ward.



Photo before 1890

### INVITATION TO A PARTY

Which is in the position of Narcissa Vann Colwell.

J. D. Mann and R. B. Colwell present compliments to Misses Sarah & Narcissa Vann requesting the pleasure of carrying them to the party tomorrow evening.

Rock Fish Feb. 1st, '83

#### RECEIPT FOR DOUBLE BARREL GUN

Received of Sergt. E. G. Ward one double barrel gun to be returned to Ordinance Department.

May 26, 1862

A. F. Newkirk, Capt. Comdr. per C. W. McClammy, Jr.

This is a copy of a receipt which is in the possession of Alfred G. Ward. It was made to his grandfather, Elbridge Gerry Ward.

Following are letters written to the Honorable William Robinson Ward, by his family while he was a member of the North Carolina General Assembly.—ED.

Rockfish, Duplin County Dec. 14th, 1856

William:

Yours of the 4th Inst. was duly received and was very much gratified to hear that you were enjoying good health, but since I came home I heard that you were sick. If you continue to be sick write me and I will come up and see you. I have nothing of importance to write more than my school progresses as well as can be expected under the circumstances. I would like very much to go up while the Legislature is in session to see the wisdom of the State for I suppose that it is collected there at present. Jo has sold his land and he speaks of going to Florida or Texas which I think is no bad idea because I think it is the best thing he can do. Father and Mother are in common health and also your folks are in good health.

Yours fraternally, George W. Ward

W. R. Ward Raleigh, N. C.

P. S. George Bland was married Thursday the 10th of this inst. to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Shepherd Rackley. G. W. Ward

Dec. the 14, 1856

Mr., W. R. Ward:

Dear Sir: I was at your house to day. All was well. I did not expect to write to you any more, but George was writing to you and I thought I would write a line. I received yours of the 11 Dec. and was sorry to hear that you were not well, but I hope this may find you well. I reckon you will think it best not to feast the children Christmas. But do as you think best. No more at present.

R. C. Johnson

Mr. W. R. Ward

I suppose you will think it a little uncommon to get a letter from all of us or so many of us in one envelope, but the fact is we are all here except yourself which in all human probability will never be the case again. My folks well. Alf. sends his respects and says direct to him at Moores Creek. Nothing mor, but remain yours as ever.

J. J. Ward

Dec. 14th /56

Dear Vin:

As this appears to be a joint stock of a letter, I will say one word. I am pleased to inform you that we are "as well as could be expected" as we have an addition to our family of a daughter born last night at 12 o'clock and appears hearty as yet. The inhabitants of Doctor's Creek want a Magistrate appointed in that vicinity, in case I vacate which I expect to do of course; who is the man to be appointed (provided you think it advisable to have one appointed) I am at a loss to say. I will however mention the four that I think one should be chosen (to-wit) Robert Charles Johnson, M. H.

Johnson, Amos Alderman and Jas. T. Bland. I wish you to use your own discretion in the matter as you know the circumstances. Excuse haste.

As ever, James E. Ward

Father requests me to say that he visits your house every day or two and all are well and doing well. Nathaniel is well and as bad as ever. Mother is not very well but keeps up, the rest are well.

J. E. W.

Dec. 14th /56

Dear Brother:

We are glad to say that we are well. Sissy is well and peart as can be. We have had a great time at Mr. Blands at George's infair. He was married Thursday night to Miss Rackley, Shep's daughter. Great times, some fighting & C. Nathaniel appeared to be all anxiety to dance with the girls so much so that his Mother could hardly command him. He appears to be a Ward in one sense "I. E." a feeling for the fairer portion developed even thus early. Perhaps he am speaking at random but he displayed great anxiety in truth.

We will write you again in a more lengthy and satisfactory manner.

Yours truly,

John R. Vann Sarah A. Vann

W. R. Ward, Esq. Raleigh, N. C.

Dec. 14th, 1856

Sir: I am happy to inform you that I and family are well, hoping this finds you in the enjoyment of the same inestimable blessing. You must excuse my short letter as I guess you are wearied reading before you commence mine. I will write you again by next mail on matters of more importance, that I shall not mention in this. We are having a jolly at Paps to day, all happened to meet by accident.

Truly &C E. G. Ward

### LETTER TO JUDGE FRANCIS D. WINSTON

There is included here copy of a letter from Mr. A. D. Ward to Judge Francis D. Winston of Bertie County. It is of interest because of the many references to records in the Family Bible owned by Mr. Ward and for the many references to court records in Eastern North Carolina that have some relation to our family—ED.

Hon. F. D. Winston

Windsor, N. C.

April 12, 1916

Dear Judge:-

I wish to get a little information about my family and I am writing, thinking that you may be able to give me part of it without any research from your knowledge of things down in that county. I suppose you would be too busy to look the matter up, so if you can give me the name of some person there whose knowledge would add to his efficiency in running over the records, I will be glad to communicate with him.

My Grandfather was William Ward born the 20th day of December, 1753, and a son of Edward Ward and wife, Mary Ward. I am inclined to think that Mary Ward was the daughter of Sara Cannon whose will was dated June 26, 1733, and is registered in Old Will Book, page 14, Beaufort County. The children of Sara Cannon were Margaret, Edward, Dennis, Sarah, Henry, Irene, or Iene, Mary, Olef, John and David. David was Executor. The Will gives to David the land and while it is not very plain, it looks like the land is situate in Bertie and Princess Counties, I think perhaps the Princess was intended for some county in Virginia. I find in the old family Bible of William Ward that the children of Edward and Mary were Edward born in 1744, Mary born January, 1747, Elizabeth born September 22, 1751, William born December 20, 1753, Ann born June 11, 1757, and Patience born June 11, 1759. I find it recorded in the same Bible that Mary Stansell was born September 18, 1758, Peter Stansell was born March 3, 1762, John Stansell was born March 25, 1764, William Stansell was born August 18, 1766 and that David Cannon was born October 29, 1759 and the Bible also indicates that David Cannon wrote some of the entries. The Bible shows also that the people were in Pitt County in 1766. The Bible was printed in London in 1756. There is in Book 3, Page 350, records of Beaufort County a Deed from Dennis Glisson to Edward Ward dated 5th day of April, 1757 conveying certain lands on Flat Swamp, Beaufort County up on Tar River. There is mentioned in the old Bible also the name of Stephen Bright Herring showing that he was born May 23, 1766.

Going now to the Records of Duplin County, I find a Deed dated November 21, 1786, from William Anderson, Bertie County, husband of Sarah Anderson, and daughter of the late Philip Ward of Bertie County, to Philip Ward of Duplin County in which there is conveyed the interest of Sarah, a daughter of the late Philip Ward of Bertie County in the Philip Ward estate in Bertie, said property now in the possession of Mary Ward, widow of said Philip Ward. There is also on record in Duplin County, a Deed from Michael Ward of Duplin County to Samuel Ward of Duplin County dated September 30, 1786, conveying all the share of the estate that did belong to his father, Michael and now in the possession of Mary Ward, his mother, for and during her life as by the tenor of the Last Will and Testament of Philip Ward, his father, late of Bertie County, estate consisting of negroes, Stock, etc. It says also that Mary was then of Bertie County. We have also Deeds to Luke Ward of Duplin County beginning in 1786, and to Samuel Ward beginning in 1786. The Wards settled in Duplin County first on Goshen and Bear Swamp which is a prong of Goshen Swamp out to the east of Warsaw and Faison. I find also beginning back there the name of David Cannon and Henry Cannon and it is a tradition in our family that we descended from the Cannon family. Most of the Cannons and Wards, too, later left and went south and southwest and it is understood that a place is named in Georgia for our Cannon family. The Cannons and the Wards in Duplin County deeded to each other and lived in the same community. As early as 1788 David Cannon made a Deed to Samuel Ward. I find the name of Michael, Samuel and John among the Wards over in Beaufort County and John among the Ward names in Beaufort and Duplin. The name of Stephen Bright Herring appears also in the will of Stephen Herring dated in 1797 in Duplin County. The devisor and devisee living in the same community as our ancestors settled. I find also that the Glissens settled in the same community. My ancestor first bought a tract of land from Henry Cannon in the same community and next bought one southwest of Warsaw in the same county, both of which he sold out by January, 1795, extending from the Six Runs River at Taylors Bridge, Sampson County over into the head waters of the branches of Rockfish Creek in Duplin County. It has been the tradition in our family that they came from the Roanoke section of North Carolina and that my ancestor was closely related to Philip and Luke and John and the other members of the family and also to General Edward who settled in Onslow County. It is generally understood also that the original seat of my family in North Carolina was in Bertie County.

If you have the time and will dictate what you may happen to know about it and will give me then the name of some person who can help me look it up, I will be glad. I do not know of any tradition that we descended from the Stansells but I imagine from the entries in book that the Stansells were either connected with the Cannons or with my family. It is not very improbable some Stansell married one of the Sara Cannon girls and that the Stansells entered in the Bible are children of that marriage.

My family of Wards were English and are supposed to have come across to North Carolina from Virginia. Please tell me what you know of where they came from to Bertie and in that section.

Yours with best wishes,

A. D. Ward

W/H

The following affidavit was evidently prepared in response to a request from one of the descendants of Edward Ward, who was born in 1744, and it is included here because this Edward Ward was the son of Edward Ward and Mary Cannon.

## AFFIDAVIT OF A. D. WARD

On July 27, 1928, A. D. Ward executed an affidavit at New Bern, N. C. copy of which is included herein as follows:

New Bern, N. C., July 27, 1928

# IN THE MATTER OF EDWARD WARD, OF ONSLOW COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, BORN 1744.

A. D. Ward, being duly sworn, doth say that he is a descendant of the original settler Edward Ward, who came from England to what is now Pitt County, North Carolina, about the year 1740 and married Mary Cannon, daughter of Edward Cannon and Sarah Cannon, who died 1729 and 1733 respectively; that the original settler and his wife Mary, left two sons and several daughters; that the oldest child was Edward, born in 1744, moved to Duplin County, North Carolina, about 1766 and to Onslow County about 1771, and died after 1812, the date of his will, and was buried on one side of his plantation on French's Creek about where it enters into New River below Jacksonville, where his son, Edward Ward, was also buried about 1833 or 1834;

That said Edward Ward, the son of the original settler Edward Ward, is the one referred to at the head of this paper.

That affiant is the great-grandson of William Ward, son of the original settler Edward and wife Mary, who was born 1753, and affiant is the official historian selected by the family of the descendants of said William Ward.

That affiant is the owner and in possession of the family Bible of the original settler Edward Ward, and that the first birth entered in said family Bible is that of Edward Ward, son of the original settler, and that by age the day and month have become illegible but that the entry in said Bible so far as legible, is in the following words, to-wit:

That as affiant recollects, the inscription on the tomb of said Edward Ward simply gives his age without the date of birth or death and perhaps varies from the true age by some two years, which affiant attributes to some slip in memory or otherwise.

That said Edward Ward, son of the settler, was a prominent man, and a large property holder.

S/ A. D. Ward

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 27th day of July, 1928 Lizzie McGowan Notary Public

on October 30, 1812, and is dated April 7, 1812.

My commission expires: 9-22-28

North Carolina. Craven County.

I, Lizzie McGowan, a notary public of said State and County, do hereby certify that I have compared the above quoted entry from the Edward Ward Bible and that it is a true copy of the entry, which said Bible appears to be very old and which has on the fly-leaf at the bottom the following entry:

### "EDINBURGH:

"Printed by Adrian Watkins His Majesty's Printer.

#### MDCCLVI"

Witness my hand and notarial seal this 27th day of July A.D., 1928.

S/ Lizzie McGowan

Notary Public.

My commission expires: 9-22-28

### REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE OF WILLIAM WARD

There is included here a copy of the story of The Revolutionary War record of William Ward, son of Edward Ward, "The Settler," and his wife, Mary Cannon Ward, as recorded in 1832 when he applied for a pension. This record was secured by Mr. A. D. Ward from the Veterans' Administration. Please note that Mr. A. D. Ward said, "David Williams, a well known patriot and Captain, of Duplin County, should be substituted for Daniel Williams whenever that occurs."

H. W. Taylor Historian.

## UNITED STATES (E Pluribus Unum) OF AMERICA VETERANS ADMINISTRATION APRIL 2, 1940

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THE ANNEXED twenty-two pages are true photostatic copies of the originals thereof in the claim for pension based upon service of WILLIAM WARD in the REVOLUTIONARY WAR, on file under S. 7809.

in the VETERANS ADMINISTRATION

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the Veterans Administration to be affixed on the day and year first above written.

Veterans Administration Form 57—Revised July, 1931

FRANK T. HINES
Administrator of Veterans Affairs
U. S. Government Printing Office: 1931

State of North Carolina Sampson County

## COURT OF PLEAS & QUARTER SESSIONS AUGUST TERM 1832

On this the twenty first day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two, personally appeared in open court before William Kirby, Archibald Monk, Banel Dawson, Ben Phillips, Henry Godwin, & David Dawson Esquires, Justices of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions aforesaid now sitting William Ward a resident of Sampson County in the State of North Carolina aged seventy eight years, who being first duly sworn, according to law, doth, on his oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That he entered the service a minute man under the command of Captain James Love, David Cannon Lieutenant, John MacKann Ensign, that he does not recollect the day, but it was in the year 1775, thinks it was in the month of September, that he thinks this term of service expired in the month of March 1776, that he rendezvoused first, at a place called Duplin Old Court House, that when he entered the service, he was residing in

Duplin County, North Carolina, on Goshen; that he engaged in his first term of service for six months, that from Duplin old Court House, he marched to upper Rockfish Creek in Cumberland County, N. C. about eight miles below where Fayetteville now is, then called Cross Creek, that soon after his arrival at this place the Duplin militia came about 250 or 300 in number, whose officers he does not recollect, except Thomas Hooks, who he thinks was Lieutenant, that he served with a company of regulars at Rockfish, commanded by Captain Henry Dickson, Tilman Dickson Lieutenant, about 300 in number; that there was a company of volunteers there also, commanded by Ashe & called Ashe's volunteers, that from thence he marched to Elizabeth Town, Bladen County, N. C.; that at Elizabeth Town, there was a company of minute men commanded by Thomas Bludworth, as Captain, and Thomas DeVane Lieutenant; that the company in which he was, took boating at Elizabeth Town, went down Cape Fear, to its junction with Black River, thence up Black River to the mouth of Moores Creek, thence up Moores Creek to Moores Creek Bridge, where he landed three or four days before the battle at that place, that from thence he marched to Long Creek bridge, that while at Long Creek bridge, an express came from Gen, Caswell to march back to Moores Creek bridge and make intrenchment, that he then marched back to Moores Creek bridge, and had made a short piece of intrenchment near the bridge, when another express came, to march up to Corbett's Ferry on Black River, that he then marched on towards Corbett's Ferry, and got as far as Colvin's Creek, when another express arrived ordering them back to Moores Creek Bridge, to make intrenchments for the tories had crossed Black River; that he then marched back to Moores' Creek bridge; that he arrived there the day before the battle; that a company of minute men commanded by Captain Richard Clinton, Patrick Stewart Lieutenant, met us there; that they then commenced making intrenchment a little further off than the first they had made; that that evening Gen. Caswell with his army arrived, (having a few pieces of Artillery,) on the West side of Moores Creek bridge, that curiosity had attracted him to go over the creek to see the artillery as he had never seen any, that while viewing the artillery a flag was brought to Genl Caswell from the tories by a Mr. Haburn bearing a paper; that a Captain Vance asked Genl Caswell if he might kill the bearer of the flag and Genl Caswell shook his head; that then Genl Caswell and his army crossed over the bridge and encamped on the east side of the creek; that after Genl Caswell & his army crossed over, the bridge was partly taken up; that the artillery was fixed that night and pointed to the bridge; that by break of day next morning, the enemy were firing at us across the creek, that they attempted to cross same sounding the bottom of the creek, to ascertain, as was thought, if they could ford it, & some, to pass over the bridge, in which latter, four men succeeded, & among them Col McLeod and Capt Campbell who were killed, and the enemy defeated, that the American officers at that place he recollects were Gen Caswell, Genl Lillington, Captains Love, Clinton, Bludworth, Ingram and Captain Vance of the artillery; that he knew but few of the officers belonging to Gen Caswell's army; that the tories were commanded by Genl McDonald & Col McLeod; that after the battle at Moores Creek bridge, he marched to Wilmington, N. C.; that soon after, a company of minute men commanded by a Captain French

from New River in Onslow County, arrived there, that he remained in Wilmington a short time, and from thence marched to Lockharts or Lockwood folly, a creek in Brunswick county N. C.; that it was said there was a body of tories stationed there, that when he arrived at Lockharts folly, there were no tories there; that four companies marched from Wilmington to Lockharts folly with him, viz Captain Love's, Clinton's, French's & Bludworth's; that from thence he returned to Wilmington; that on his return march to Wilmington this term of service expired, that after he arrived at Wilmington, which was about the first of April, he was discharged; that he was a volunteer in this tour of service; and that he thinks he can prove this term of service by William Taylor now residing in the County of Duplin, N. C.

That he entered a second term of service under Captain David Williams, who had been a regular officer, John Armstrong Lieutenant, in the year 1776; that he does not recollect the day of the month, or the month, but thinks it was in the fall of the year, that he was a volunteer lighthorseman, that he embodied at Duplin old Court House; that he engaged to serve, this tour, for three months; that from thence he marched towards Wilmington, that in his march to Wilmington, either in this tour or his next one, he fell in with part of Captain John Moultin's company; that the British, then, had possession of Wilmington, the infantry under Major Craig & the cavalry under Captain Gorden; that during this tour he was traversing and scouting the country round about Wilmington; that a gallery, laden with the enemy, was decoyed ashore, & few of them killed, besides one badly wounded who died next day, that at the end of this service, he was discharged by his Capt Daniel Williams, at, he thinks, Duplin Old Court House, where he first rendezvoused.

That he entered a third term of service under the command again of Captain Daniel Williams, John Armstrong Lieutenant, that he does not recollect the day, month, or year, nor does he remember when he left this tour of service, that he rendezvoused, again, at Duplin Old Court House, that from thence, he marched again to the vicinity of Wilmington, that he traversed the country round about Wilmington; that the enemy still occupied that place; that he thinks he remained about Wilmington till this term of service was expired when he was discharged by his Capt Daniel Williams, and that he engaged for three months as a volunteer lighthorseman.

That he entered a fourth tour of service under Captain Daniel Williams, Thomas James Lieutenant, that he does not recollect the day or year; that he embodied at Duplin old Court House, that he marched from thence on towards Wilmington, the enemy still having possession of that place, that in his march, he fell in with a company of lighthorsemen commanded by Captain Thomas Wright at, he believes, some place above the Big Bridge; that two or three days before he got to the Big Bridge a skirmish had happened at that place, between the New Hanover militia and the enemy in which the former retreated as he understood, that a Col Young took command of the companies, after they arrived in the vicinity of Wilmington that he was with others, forty two in number, employed for about twelve days & nights, almost constantly, upon the enemy's lines reconnoitering them; that in this time, two British dragoons were captured, that Col

Young ordered Captain Williams, to send a guard with them, who would take care of them; that Captain Williams detached two others and this applicant to guard the prisoners to Captain McClammy's about fourteen miles from Wilmington on the sound; that the next day after the twelve days service was out, Col Young told him that he must go with him (Col Young) again upon the British lines; that he (Col Young) wouldn't give him (this applicant) and a fellow soldier named John Ward for ten men he didn't know; that this applicant was then very much fatigued, and his horse much wearied, very poor and had a very sore back, and didn't think it safe to go upon the British lines in that condition, and told Col Young that if he did go, he Col Young must furnish him (this applicant) with a fresh horse to which Col Young replied, "that could not be done," that he this applicant, then said if he went, he would go confined, unless he had a fresh horse; that Col Young then said, he would put him (this applicant) under guard, that he this applicant, upon this became vexed and went to Captain William Dickson, commander of a company of Duplin militia, and asked him if he (this applicant) couldn't send his horse home & enter the service of the infantry, to which Capt Dickson said, "I could" that he (this applicant) was then enrolled in the infantry under Captain Dickson and served out this term of three months and was discharged by Captain Dickson, that he was a volunteer in this tour also, and a lighthorseman at first, that he does not recollect the day, month or year, when he left service, and that about the time the twelve days service upon the enemy's lines above spoken of was ended, Captain Daniel Williams was promoted to brigade major and Thomas James appointed Captain of the lighthorse company.

That he entered a fifth term of service under Captain Daniel Williams, he thinks David Bunting Lieutenant & Daniel Clark, Cornet or Ensign, that he does not recollect the day month or year, that he engaged for three months, as a lighthorseman; that he does not recollect the time when he left this period of service; that the company rendezvoused at Duplin old Court House, that when the company started on their march, he was so indisposed that he was unable to go with them; that as soon as he recovered he followed on and overtook them in South Carolina at a place called the Four Holes, that when he came up with them, they had captured twenty tories & six British; that this was, he thinks, late in the fall of that year, because pumpkins were ripe, that he, with David Bunting who he thinks was Lieutenant, Samuel Oates & others about ten in number, was detached with the prisoners to New Bern, N. C.; that this term of service being so near expired when this detachment left the company, Capt Williams told them, it would be unnecessary to return to him; that therefore from New Bern he returned to Duplin & that he was again a volunteer.

That he entered a sixth term of service under Captain William Hooks of the Duplin militia that he does not recollect the day, month or year neither does he recollect where he embodied, that he engaged for two months, that he was employed during this tour in traversing Duplin County and part of Wayne, sometimes in pursuit of a company of tories on Neuse River commanded by Dinkins & Hines; that this company killed two respectable young men on Neuse River viz Blackshear & Franks, that their principal object in this tour, was to protect the inhabitants from the cruelties and depredation of the tories, that he was a volunteer lighthorseman, that he

does not recollect when this tour ended; that he served it out and was discharged by his Captain.

That he entered a seventh term of service under Captain Michael Johnson Kenan, that he does not recollect the day, month or year, neither does he recollect when he left; that he engaged for two months, that he was employed during this term in traversing Duplin County in quest of the tories, & in protecting the inhabitants from their ravages & depredations; that he was again a volunteer lighthorseman; that he served out this period and was discharged by his Captain.

That he entered an eighth term of service under Col Thomas Rutledge, the captain of his company being Thomas Hooks, that he does not recollect the day, month or year, that he rendezvoused at Duplin Old Court House; that he was then drafted for three months, that the whole company did not serve out this term because dangers had subsided, and they were dismissed as he thinks, but that he was not; that he thinks a part of the company served a little better than two months, that from Duplin Old Court House he marched to Jumping Run, about two miles below Wilmington; that while there he assisted in throwing up intrenchments; that there, two Frenchmen, who were regular officers viz Col Malmady and Major DeBaron, selected seventy men and this applicant among them to go with their mounted infantry seventy in number, and seventy mounted men called Knock-emdown men, armed with pistols and whiteoak staff; that from Jumping Run he marched with them to Harrison's Creek which runs into the North East, that while at Harrison's Creek he heard that Lord Cornwallis & Colonel Tarlton, with their forces, were in Wilmington, that this was in the spring of the year, before Lord Cornwallis surrendered in the fall; that while at Harrison's Creek, a detachment, under the command of Major DeBaron, marched down to Wilmington to reconnoiter the enemy that from Harrisons' Creek he marched to Rutherford's Mill across Holly Shelter creek which runs into North East; that he remained there three days, making intrenchment, expecting Lord Cornwallis & Col Tarlton with their army along that way; that here two Frenchmen fell in with them, one an officer Capt Farrowgood, who took command of the artillery, there being two pieces found there when he arrived, that this was not long after the battle at Guilford, and that he understood that these frenchmen had been in that battle; that at this place he thinks there was a company or part of a company of militia from Duplin when he arrived; that from thence he marched to Limestone bridge which is across the Nort hEast; that he remained there two or three days, that he had been promised to be discharged here, as the three months for which he had been drafted were about to expire, but was not, the officers saying they would discharge the companies after they had marched them to Kingston, in Lenoir County, N. C.; that from thence he marched to Kingston and was discharged as the 29th day of April of that year, that soon after his return from Kingston, Cornwallis and his army passed through Duplin, about fifteen days after his return aforesaid, hearing that a body of tories, consisting of one hundred & fifty two foot soldiers and thirteen lighthorsemen, were in Coharie, about two miles from Sampson Court House, he rode all night collecting a company to go against them; that seventy two lighthorsemen collected and embodied at Sampson Court House or rather where Sampson Court House now is & were commanded by

Daniel Williams & David Dodd, that Genl Kenan, Major Abraham Moultin and Curtis Ivey who had been an officer in the regular army were in the company; that from thence he marched to Mehan's Bridge on Coharie where he came upon the trail of the tories, pursued them and fell in with them at Poitevints race paths, where there was a skirmish in which we had two wounded, they retreated, we pursued them, and overtook them at Robinson's swamp where there was another skirmish, that they retreated, and we pursued them on across Black River just below where Newkirk's Bridge now is, where they escaped from us; that this service was for about five or six days, that he was a volunteer.

Interrogations propounded to William Ward an applicant for a pension on account of Revolutionary services; as a volunteer and in the militia of North Carolina.

Question 1st: Where & in what year were you born?

Answer: I was born in Pitt County in the State of North Carolina, between Tar River and the Roanoke, on the 20th December 1753.

Question 2nd: Have you any record of your age; and if so, where is it?

Answer: I have a record of my age at home in a large Bible.

Question 3rd: Where were you living when called into service; where have you lived since the revolutionary war and where do you live now?

Answer: When called into service, I was living in Duplin County on Goshen. Since the revolutionary war, I lived on Goshen, & near Duplin Old Court House; not far from the line now dividing Duplin from Sampson at which place I lived till about thirty years ago, when I removed to where I now live which in Sampson County, N. C., not far from the Duplin line.

Question 4th: When were you called into service; were you drafted; did you volunteer or were you a substitute; and if a substitute for whom?

Answer: I volunteered every term except the last, when I was drafted; I never served as a substitute.

Question 5th: State the name of some of the regular officers who were with the troops where you served, such continental and militia regiments as you can recollect, and the general circumstances of your service.

Answer: The regular officers as I understood who were with the troops where I served were Captain Henry Dickson, Lieutenant Tilman Dickson, Col. Malmady & Major DeBaron; I recollect the North Carolina continental regiment that marched as I understood to Philadelphia and were inoculated with the smallpox, fought at the battle of Brandywine and were commanded by Gen Francis Nash; Genl Caswell commanded as I understood six hundred men; and Genl Lillington three hundred, that I recollect, of the militia, whether they were regiments or not I don't know. The continental regiment above alluded to was called the first regiment of North Carolina, the general circumstances of my service are detailed in the preceding declaration.

Question 6th: Did you ever receive a discharge from the service; and if so, by whom was it given, and what has become of it?

Answer: I don't recollect of ever having received a written discharge and if I ever did I took no care of them; I have examined among my papers and can find none; we generally got a ticket for our services.

Question 7th: State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood, and who can testify as to your character for veracity and their belief of your services as a soldier of the revolution?

Answer: John Bryan, William Robinson Esq., Dickson Sloan, Major James Matthis, David Rogers, Robert Marley and others I could mention of Sampson and the Rev. William Wells, Rev. Samuel Stanford, Rev. Peter Carlton, William Stokes, Gibson Sloan, Robert Sloan, John Linton & others I could mention of Duplin County.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

Sworn & subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

William Ward

We David Rogers, a clergyman residing in the county of Sampson and William Robinson residing in the same hereby certify that we are well acquainted with William Ward who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be seventy eight years of age, that he is reputed and believed in the neighbourhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution, and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn and subscribed the day & year aforesaid.

David Rogers Wm Robinson

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter, and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department, that the above named applicant was a revolutionary soldier and served as he states. And the court further certifies that it appears to them that David Rogers, who has signed the preceding certificate is a clergyman resident in the County of Sampson N. C.; and that William Robinson who has also signed the same, is a resident of the same, and is a credible person, and that their statement is entitled to credit.

Benj Phillips D. Dawson

A. J. Monk J. P.

W. Kirby Chm Burnett Dawson Henry Godwin

State of North Carolina Duplin County

## COURT OF PLEAS AND QUARTER SESSIONS AUGUST TERM 1832

On this the 28th day of August A. D. 1832 personally appeared before in open court before Alfred Ward, Robert Middleton and Richard Miller Esquires Justices of the Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions of Duplin County aforesaid now sitting William Taylor of said county, who being first duly sworn according to law, maketh oath and says that William Ward now residing in Sampson County, N. C., aged about seventy eight years was in

the service of the United States in the Revolutionary War, to the personal knowledge of this affiant, that he thinks it was in the year 1775 that the said William Ward and this affiant entered the said service under the command of Captain James Love, that David Cannon was Lieutenant, and John McKann Ensign, that it was in the minute service, that they, the said William Ward and this affiant, engaged to serve in the said service for six months, and that the said William Ward actually served out the said six months, in which time a battle at Moores Creek Bridge happened, where the tories were defeated & McLeod killed.

Sworn to & subscribed the day & year aforesaid.

William Taylor

State of N Carolina Duplin County

I, James Pearsall, Clerk of the County Court

aforesaid do hereby certify that Wm Taylor came into open court & qualified to the foregoing affidavit.

In witness whereof I have set my hand & seal of office this 28th August A. D. 1832.

James Pearsall, Clk,

State of North Carolina Duplin County

# COURT OF PLEAS & QUARTER SESSIONS AUGUST TERM 1833

We the undersigned now holding the Court aforesaid hereby certify that it is made appear to us that William Taylor who subscribed & swore to the preceding affidavit at August Term 1832 of the Court aforesaid is a credible witness and that his statement is entitled to credit.

Given under our hands.

S. Graham, J. P. James Lawson, J. P. Ricd. Miller, J. P.

I, John Watkins, Clerk of the Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions of Duplin County hereby certify that the persons whose signatures appear above are Justices of the Peace in & for said county and presided at the court aforesaid, the term aforesaid, and that the foregoing signatures purporting to be theirs are genuine.

(William Taylor's Affidavit)

In testimony whereof I have hereunto affixed my seal of office and subscribed my name this the 28th day of August A. D. 1833.

Jno Watkins, Clk.

I, Thomas I. Faison, Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of the County of Sampson do hereby certify that the foregoing contains the Original Proceedings of the said Court in the matter of the application of William Ward for a pension.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of office at Clinton this 6th day of October 1832 and in the 57th year of American Independence.

Thomas I Faison, Clerk

State of North Carolina Sampson County

On this the 27th day of July A. D. 1833 before me a Justice of the Peace in & for said county of Sampson personally appeared William Ward the aforesaid applicant who for the purpose of amending the preceding declaration doth on his oath further declare and say that his minute service under Captain James Love was six months as a private; that in his second tour of service under Captain Daniel Williams he served three months as a private; that he has no documentary evidence to prove this service, but thinks he can prove it by John Wright, Sr. of this county; that in his third term of service under Captain Daniel Williams he served three months, that he has no documentary evidence to show this service and that he knows of no person by whom he can prove this service, that he is not positively certain whether he can prove this third tour of service under Capt Williams or the second one, by John Wright Sen. aforesaid but thinks he can prove either one or the other; that in his fourth term he served three months as a private; that he has no documentary evidence to show this service and knows of no person by whom he can prove it; that in his fifth tour he served three months as a private; that he has no documentary evidence to prove it & knows of no person by whom he can prove this term, that in his sixth tour he served two months, has no documentary evidence and knows of no person by whom he can prove it; that in his seventh tour he served two months as a private; that he has no documentary evidence and knows of no person by whom he can prove this service; that in his eighth term, he was drafted for three months and served this term out, that he has no documentary evidence & knows of no person by whom he can prove this service.

William Ward

(William Ward 19,353)

Sworn & subscribed the day & year as aforesaid before me a Justice of the Peace as aforesaid and I hereby certify that said applicant cannot from bodily infirmity attend court.

Attest: Dickson Sloan J. P.

I, Thomas I Faison, Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for Sampson County hereby certify that Dickson Sloan before whom the foregoing amended declaration was sworn to & subscribed is & was at the date thereof an acting Justice of the Peace in & for said County and that the foregoing signature purporting to be his is genuine.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of office this the 1st day of August A. D. 1833 and in the 58th year of American Independence.

Thomas I Faison, Clerk

State of North Carolina Sampson County

On this the 6th day of December 1833 before the subscriber, a Justice of the Peace in and for said county personally appeared William Ward a resident of Sampson County aforesaid in the State aforesaid aged eighty years the 20th. Dec. Inst. an applicant for a pension under the Act of Congress of June 7th 1832—who being duly sworn doth on his oath, in explanation of his original declaration depose and say, that in his minute service in 1775-76 he actually served six months continued service, except eight days, being furloughed for the time immediately after the battle at Moore's Creek Bridge, and came home, which was the only time he was at home during the six months; his entering the minute service was called enlisting; and he was with his company the whole of the above mentioned time in actual service of the army.

All persons at that time subject to military duty in this section were ordered out by the acting Cols. of the counties, and those who did not voluntarily enter service, stood a draft, two fourths or one half of the militia being required to be raised out of those who did not volunteer. In all this applicant's services, he volunteered, except twice, one of which was his minute service, and the other, three months service as a private in a company of militia infantry under Capt. Thos. Hooks when he was drafted.

His services as a lighthorseman, were not entirely against the tories, but principally against the British. Four months in tours of two months each he served against the tories, after Cornwallis and his army passed through the country, first under Capt Michael Johnson Kenan & secondly under Capt Wm. Hooks; in his tour under Capt Kenan, he was in a skirmish with the tories under Captain Mobley amounting to one hundred & seventy two in numbers, the American cavalry being only seventy strong—and he considers his service against the tories as arduous as any he performed and although he was a volunteer he was in constant actual service and that he is as much entitled to pay therefore as for any service whatever.

His other services as a lighthorseman were against the British enemy, chiefly upon their lines; that in all the service, each tour of which with its duration is set forth in his declaration he was constantly out in the field, never furloughed in the time, but actually served his several tours regularly through till discharged—Volunteer companies consisted of fifty three Privates and were raised by orders, he presumes from the Acting Colonel of the respective Counties to the Captains who raised them; it being done at that time a draft was ordered to be made; during no part of his service was he in any civil pursuit.

William Ward

Sworn & subscribed the day & year aforesaid before me.

Witness: G. W. Robinson, J. P.

I, Thomas I. Faison, Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for Sampson County, hereby certify that George W. Robinson before whom the foregoing amended declaration was sworn to and subscribed is and was at the date thereof an acting Justice of the Peace in and for said County duly commissioned and sworn, that the foregoing signature purporting to be his is genuine and that full faith and credit are due to his official act.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto affixed my seal of office and subscribed my name, this the 20th day of December, 1833, and in the 59th year of American Independence.

Thomas I. Faison, Clerk.

(NOTE: David Wililams, a well known patriot, and Captain, of Duplin County, should be substituted for Daniel Williams wherever that occurs.)

A. D. Ward

23,439
North Carolina
William Ward of Sampson in the State of N Car who was a pri: in the
Inscribed on the Roll of N Carolina at the rate of 80 dollars Cents per annum, to commence on the 4th day of March, 1831.
Certificate of Pension issued the 24 day of Jan 34 and Patrick Murphy—Taylors Bridge—N Car
Arrears to the 4th day of Sept 1833 200 Semi-Annl. allowance ending 4 Mar 34 40  \$240
(Revolutionary Claim, ) (Act June 7, 1932 ) Recorded by N. Rice Clerk, Book E Vol 60 Page 79

## MILITARY SERVICE RECORD OF GEORGE WASHINGTON WARD

He served as a commissioned officer in the North Carolina Militia as early as 1850 and the earliest known copy of a commission is as follows:

### THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

To George Ward Greeting:

We, reposing special trust and confidence in your patriotism, valor and military skill, do hereby commissions you a 3rd Lieutenant in Rockfish

Company of the 31st Regiment North Carolina Militia—you having been thereunto duly elected by a majority of the Members of said Company; and (after taking such oath or oaths as are necessary for your qualification) you are hereby vested with the authority and command belonging to said office, that you may promptly and diligently perform the duties thereof, as prescribed by law and military discpline: In the discharge of which, all officers and soldiers under your command are required to yield to you their ready obedience.

In witness whereof, His Excellency, Charles Manly, our Governor, Captain General, and Commander-in-chief, hath signed with his hand these presents and caused our Great Seal to be affixed thereto. Done at our City of Raleigh, on the 16th day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty and in the 74th year of our Independence.

By the Governor

Chas. Manly

#### A. J. Terrell

Private Secretary

On the 24th day of September 1852 he received a commission as 1st Lt. in Rockfish Company of the 31st Regiment North Carolina Militia; signed by Governor David S. Reid and the Governor's Private Secretary Thomas Settle, Jr. This commission also bears the signature of Colonel John I. Whitehead, Commandant.

In 1861 George W. Ward received the following commissions:

#### THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA

To George W. Ward,

Greeting:

We, reposing special trust and confidence in your patriotism, valor and military skill, have appointed, and do hereby commission you a Second Lieutenant in the 3 Regiment of Infantry North Carolina State Troops to take rank from the 16th day of May 1861, and we do hereby vest you with the authority appertaining to said office, to the end that you may promptly and diligently perform its duties, as prescribed by law; in the discharge of which all officers and soldiers under your command are required to yield you obedience.

In Witness Whereof, Henry T. Clark, Speaker of the Senate, ex-officio our Governor, Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief, hath signed these presents, and caused our Great Seal to be affixed thereto.

Done at our City of Raleigh, on the 23rd day of September in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and in the Eighty sixth year of our Independence.

Henry T. Clark

By the Governor

P. Cowper Private Secretary

Registered on page 46, Book of Records, Adjutant-General's Office, N. C. Troops.

I. G. Martin

S. T.

Adjutant General

#### STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA

Department of Military and Naval Affairs Raleigh, July 23, 1861.

Sir: You are hereby informed that the Governor has nominated, and, by and with the advice and consent of the Military Board, has appointed you a Second Lieutenant of Infantry, 3rd Regiment, Company B, in the State Troops of North Carolina, (authorized by "An Act to raise ten thousand troops," ratified May 8th, 1861.) You will immediately on the receipt hereof, please communicate through the Adjutant General's office your acceptance or non-acceptance, and in case of accepting, you will fill up and subscribe the certificate and oath herewith, giving your name in full.

Very Respectfully, Warren Winslow Secretary

Lt. George W. Ward 3rd Reg. of Infantry Company B.

NOTE: Company officers are subject to the following provision in the above act:

Sec. 6. Be it further enacted, That the Governor shall by and with the advice and consent of the Military Board, appoint the commissioned officers provided for in this act (except the aides-de-camp). The Company officers shall be appointed and ordered to recruit their respective companies, and as soon as they can complete the same sixty-four privates, with the required non-commissioned officers, and report the fact to the adjutant and inspector-general, then the commission shall be issued and bear date from the time of their appointment. Should any captain fail to raise his company in a reasonable time the Governor, by and with the consent of the Military Board, may revoke his appointment.

Col. Means.

During the Civil War he was promoted to 1st Lt. in the same company and regiment. He was severely wounded at Sharpsburg and Gettysburg.

#### RESOLUTION IN MEMORY OF GEORGE W. WARD

At a meeting of the Board of Commissioners of Duplin County held at Kenansville on the 18th day of November, A.D., 1884, the following preamble and Resolutions were unanimously adopted, viz: Whereas through the dispensation of an all wise Providence, He has seen fit to remove from our midst and body, by death, our worthy and efficient Chairman, George W. Ward, Therefore be it Resolved.

1st: That we bow in humble submission to the will of an all wise Being who ruleth and controls the world and the destiny of men.

2nd: That in the death of our worthy Chairman our Board has sustained a great loss and feel that his place will be hard to fill as he was always an active, zealous member and took great interest in the public welfare of our County.

3rd: That it is but due to his memory and past services with us that we recognize in his death that the county has lost a tried and true citizen and

the Board of County Commissioners an efficient Presiding Officer and an active and zealous member.

4th: That we tender our heartfelt sympathies to his bereaved family and trust that "He who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb" may ever be their stay and support.

5th: That a copy of these Resolutions be spread upon the minutes of our Court. A copy sent to the family of the deceased and one sent to the "Goldsboro Messenger" and "Clinton Caucasian" with a request to publish the same.

E. T. PigfordE. W. FarriorMatthew MooreB. WitheringtonSurviving members of the Board

I certify that the foregoing is a true copy from the minutes of the proceedings of the Board of County Commissioners at their meeting held on the 18th inst. This—November 20, 1884.

Henry C. Moore Clerk of the Board

## WEDDING OF SALLIE ELIZA JOHNSON AND LOUIS AMOS JUDSON HERRING

By Mary Kate Allen and Sallie Vann Wilkins Blanchard As told by Sarah and Narcissa Vann.

The family is the chief generator of altruisitic sentiments and ideals in human society. It helps to preserve social possessions. More important, however, is its preservation and transmission of the immaterial possessions of society. It is the chief medium of handing down from generation to generation knowledge, standards and values along every cultural line.

Marriage is a divine institution, ordained of God, for the happiness of mankind. Since its inception, in the Garden of Eden, it has ever been an occasion of beauty and festivity. Through the long years when the human family was passing through various stages of development the marriage feast was one custom which survived the ages. With the founding of a civilization in the new world, the early settlers brought to this land the customs which they treasured in family life, and with the plantation system of the South, these marriage feasts became the greatest social functions of that age. During the years of the Civil War and just after, the South had not recovered sufficiently to enable a re-establishment of cherished holidays, but out in the country, where the world was at peace, the finer things of life began to come into their own again.

About three miles east of Harrell's Store, in an opening surrounded by a circle of beautiful woods, stood the stately home of Robert Charles Johnson and his wife, Mary Eliza Ward Johnson. No highway, over which busy vehicles passed to and fro marred the beauty of this spot, but rather, one turned from the community road and traveled along a lane, overhung on either side by whispering pines and oaks, for some distance before approaching the house. Behind those tall pines the sun had just dipped,

leaving a cast of rare brilliance on the opposite group of trees, for it was winter and the day would soon be past. What an event in the lives of those many people! . . . because December the fourteenth, eighteen hundred seventy six was the wedding day of Sallie Eliza Johnson and Louis Amos Judson Herring, son of George Witherington Herring, and his wife Mary Eliza Carroll Herring.

Months of thought and preparation were denoted in this occasion. No streamlined courtiers to attend to the minutest detail of clothes and decorations, and a caterer to plan the feast, but instead, tender hands who wove into every thread the love which passing years had brought and which their memory still fondly holds. Under the artistic hands of Cousin Mary Vann Herring, the magnificient plans began to unfold. There was the bride's dress of soft drab silk (a beautiful grey), for few brides of that day wore white. The basque waist was fitted with seventeen corded seams and the full sleeves were caught tightly about the elbows and wrist. Yards upon yards of the lovely grey went into the full skirt to cover the many skirts beneath.

Early in the afternoon guests began to arrive. Horses were led to the lot and taken care of by Negro servants—for that was a part of the occasion, also. All the countryside was aglow with happiness, for the three hundred invited guests had gathered from far and near.

Promptly at six o'clock the Reverend William Kennedy, grandfather of Dr. Gordon K. Middleton of State College, and Mrs. Minnie Middleton Strand, Professor of Library Science of the Woman's College of the University, noted Baptist Minister, took his place in front of the huge mantle. He was followed immediately by the sixteen "waiters"—eight young ladies gowned in white tarleton dresses with fitted basque waists and very full skirts with long pink sashes tied at the waist and hanging almost the full length of the skirts—and eight gentlemen in dark cutaway coats with striped trousers. These couples entered alternately and took their places around the altar, forming a semi-circle for the bride and groom. The light grey of her dress and the reflection of the touches of pink in other dresses, gave to Cousin Sallie's face a light of beauty rarely seen except in the eyes of those whose souls are as pure as God's stars and as true as Heaven, itself.

The ceremony over, the bridal party were ushered into the dining room where they were all seated at the "first table." Here again, one was aware of the charm of Cousin Mary Vann Herring, for the three-tiered wedding cake was surrounded with candles made by her. At either end, large bowls of fruit added color to the table and the rail fence, made of cornsticks and iced to resemble icicles, added a note of security to the entire decorations. On another table were places of cup cakes surrounding a candlelabra with thirty-three candles, also made and arranged by Cousin Mary Vann Herring.

The old South lived again in those hours, but in a finer sense, because loving hands had prepared this feast, even as those who loved Cousin Sallie and Cousin Louis were dancing their way into each other's hearts as the feasting continued until two o'clock in the morning, when the "last table" finished eating.

One has often wondered which of the Gods on Mount Olympus was the cook, for that secret has never been told, but mortals must manage differently, and in preparation for this wedding a cart load of dishes were

borrowed from Harrell's store. The coffee was roasted at home and taken to the water mill to be ground. Into pound cakes alone went one hundred fifteen pounds of butter, one hundred fifteen pounds of sugar and eggs and flour in proportion. There was also a flour barrel full of teacakes on which one might nibble between dances. To relieve the congested kitchen an oven was constructed in the back yard to bake one bank of sweet potatoes and one hundred twenty five sweet potato pies. Over this part of the preparation Cousin Sarah Vann Wilkins presided and said just the words designed to make the pies the very best.

To know the real joy of Southern cooking, one had but to taste a bit of the four roasted porkers, the beef, the twenty-five turkeys and the seventy-five baked hens with dressing. These were served with rice and gravy and several kinds of bread brought assurance that the supply was ample.

Again the resources of the farm were called upon for dessert, and syllabub was dipped from huge barrels to serve the three hundred guests. All of the provisions for this feast were grown on the farm of the bride's father except the coffee and sugar. As a token of respect, one of the largest pound cakes was presented to the minister to take home.

When the feasting was over and tired servants relaxed—for there was no intermission for them until each of the guests had been seated and served, dancing in front of the house became even more beautiful as the entire crowd took part. All night this merriment continued, with music furnished by two fiddlers, Dave Watson, who was noted for the beauty of his music and Lint Robinson, a colored man who was faithful to his trust. At length through the windows one could see the trees on the far horizon beginning to take form and the streaks of rose in the east heralded the approach of another day.

With sunrise, the feasting began again, when the crowd sat down to breakfast, but shortly afterwards the bridal party departed for the home of Mr. and Mrs. Judd Croom, near Magnolia, step-father and mother of the groom, where the "infair" was held.

Few people start life together with so much splendor—and few people lived each day with as much real grandeur as did Cousin Sallie and Cousin Louis Herring. With the beauty of another world always shining through those black eyes, her hair turned to silver, only to add a perfect frame to a face lovely with the joy of living. Seeing her, one could never forget the beauty of these lines

"The happy days unclouded to their close,
The sudden joys that out of darkness start
As flames from ashes; swift desires that dart
Like swallows singing down each wind that blows!
White as the gleam of a receding sail,
White as a cloud that floats and fades in air,
White as the whitest lily on a stream,
These tender memories are;—a fairy tale
Of some enchanted land we know not where
But lovely as a landscape in a dream."

## MEMORIAL ADDRESS ON HON. ALFRED DECATUR WARD

By Judge R. A. Nunn Monday, 13 May, 1940, During the Term of the Superior Court of Craven County, Before the Craven County Bar Association

May it please the Court, Ladies and Gentlemen:

Monday, 15 April, last, Hon. Alfred D. Ward, long the oldest and the leader of the practicing lawyers at our bar and the chairman of our association was about his usual business as he had been for nearly 54 years since he was licensed to practice at October term of our supreme court in 1886. That day to finish the work at hand he remained in his office later than ordinarily and in the evening in fine spirits waited with interest to hear the news from war torn Europe, and at bedtime in complete enjoyment of his remarkable mental faculties retired for the night "And the next waking dawned in heaven."

Within two weeks, for Senator Simmons died 30 April, passed two of my oldest and best friends and within a few years another, Thomas D. Warren. Three men whose friendship for each other and for myself began before I was of age and with whom I was more closely and intimately associated than any other during my life. Since the death of Mr. Ward and Senator Simmons there is now no lawyer except me, who was living and practicing law in this county when I was admitted to the bar, and Messrs. F. C. Harding and Larry I. Moore are the only lawyers now living in this district who were living and practicing in the district when I began to practice. All those fine lawyers and useful and interesting men are gone.

"When I remember all
The friends, so linked together,
I've seen around me fall,
Like leaves in wintry weather,
I feel like one
Who treads alone
Some banquet-hall deserted,
Whose lights are fled,
Whose garlands dead,
And all but he departed."

Mr. Ward was born in Duplin County, Sunday, Christmas day in 1859. That the predominant characteristic of one born on Sunday under Capricorn, the tenth sign of the Zodiac, is strong mentality is exemplified in his case. It was in the old South in the days of slavery more than a year before the great war between the States began, at a time when men and women still hoped war between the sections would be averted; before Lincoln was nominated for president and while Lee was in the Army of the United States. Yet after his birth and before Mr. Ward was six years old, before he was old enough to go to school, the Confederate States Government rose and fell, and more than three million men engaged and more than half a million were killed or wounded in action in one of the bloodiest wars in history and several thousand millions of dollars in wealth destroyed. Mr. Ward's family in common with nearly all others suffered their share of the

loss. His youth was in the period of reconstruction blight when advantages were cramped, but the struggle with adverse circumstances tinged the people of that generation with pride in overcoming obstacles to progress. Mr. Ward as a boy suffered no hardship which his natural resources did not surmount and no privation which he did not accept without complaint or bitter recollection.

He was the son of William Robinson and Jane Johnson Ward, and named for his grandfather Alfred Ward, who was born in Sampson County near Taylor's Bridge in 1789. Before his birth his mother suffered great sorrow in the loss of an infant daughter by drowning. His father was a thoughtful man, a great reader and noted for his wisdom and wit. The Ward home was a gathering place for that neighborhood in which lived many families of intelligence and refinement constituting one of the finest settlements in the State. From that section have come many of the best women and men North Carolina has produced. Friends and acquaintances often shared the open house maintained by Hon, Wm, R. Ward and his family. One of Mr. A. D. Ward's earliest recollections was of the arrival of Hon. F. G. Simmons on horseback from his plantation in Jones County. He was the father of F. M. Simmons who was to become the law partner of Mr. Ward and a national figure in thirty years' service in the United States Senate. In that home the children of the family and neighborhood frequently heard recounted by Senator Ward and his guests the news events of the day and the legends and traditions of the neighborhood and State. The interesting story of Flora McDonald, the wild ride of the little Slocumb girl wife, and of how General McDonald leading the Tories and confident of victory urged Colonel Moore to stand by the King and avoid the shedding of blood and receive for himself and his patriots pardon for all transgressions if they would take the oath of allegiance, and how Colonel Moore answered that he and his men were engaged in the most glorious and honorable cause in the world, the defense of the rights of mankind, and they needed no pardon, and invited the Tories to lay down their arms, or expect that treatment with which they had threatened the patriots; and of the ensuing battle at Moore's Creek nearby in the neighboring county of Pender where the forces of Colonels Lillington and Caswell having removed the plank from the bridge greased the stringers and how the Tories found confusion and death at that place; and how their ancestor, William Ward fought there in that fight when the royal army was routed and many Scots were pursued and captured with the King's money and medicines, which were as valuable as the gold, in one of the most important engagements of the war for American independence; and how the men in our hastily recruited and meagrely supplied forces converted their pewter pots and cups and cooking utensils into ammunition and endured the hardships of war with song and story and suffering. And it is easy to imagine too, many other tales were told which were recalled long after by the children who heard them in the evenings as the old folks sat and talked. Who doesn't regret that he doesn't recollect much he has heard in childhood on the porches and piazzas of our Southern homes; some of the best stories ever told have never been printed.

Senator Ward was too old for service in the Confederate States Army but of his brothers, Alfred Charles was a captain, and George Washington joined the army 23 September, 1861, was appointed second lieutenant in the Third Regiment of Infantry and promoted to first lieutenant. He was engaged in the battles of Sharpsburg and Gettysburg. Governor Manly had appointed him third lieutenant in Rockfish Company of the 31st Regiment of North Carolina Militia in 1850. After the war he was a school teacher and surveyor and chairman of the Board of Commissioners for Duplin County from 1876 until his death in 1884.

Mr. Ward was too young to recollect many of the occurrences during the great war which was then going on, although some of the unusual happenings made indelible impressions on his mind. He recalled vividly two visits made to his father's home by Federal marauders on bitter cold nights in the absence of his father; they came in search of horses and provender. Once the occupants of the house were ordered out and a fire built in the woodbox and questions asked. The horses had been taken away before that time and the Yankees were annoyed when neither information nor property of value could be obtained. At last the sight of the shivering children proved too much for the visitors who put the fire out and left after shooting the family watch dog. Later on Senator Ward was notified to go to Fayetteville and claim his horses, and his wife insisted that he go as a fine driving horse which had been given to her by her father was among those taken. But when her husband reached Fayetteville he was told that he would have to take an oath of allegiance to the United States before his horses would be given back to him. He returned home as he went to Fayetteville, horseless. To replace the watch dog killed by the Yankee visitors Senator Ward bought a good bull dog, but before he and the new dog had opportunity to become acquainted he returned home one night from a trip, and the dog not knowing his master attacked and bit him. For this Senator Ward blamed himself rather than the dog which acted in line of duty. Mrs. Ward, however, could not regard it so lightly and had the dog spirited away and shot. Senator Ward was interested in improvements and inventions. When cook stoves and sewing machines came into use he and his brother and brother-in-law went to Wilmington and bought stoves and sewing machines, and these were the first used in that neighborhood. The boys of the family were fond of hunting and fishing and spent their holidays in the woods and about the streams of the neighborhood. One of them, Nathaniel, the constant companion of Alfred Decatur, while hunting fell from a foot-log into a creek and was so exposed before changing his clothes contracted pneumonia which caused his death.

For several years Senator Ward employed a teacher to conduct a school at his home for the instruction of his children, nephews and nieces, and other children of the neighborhood. For sometime Mr. Michael Bradshaw was so employed. A good man of scholarly habits, Mr. Bradshaw afterwards became a minister of the Methodist Church and belonged to the North Carolina Conference of that church until he retired some years ago. When the children were older they were sent to boarding schools. Alfred and his sister, Bettie, went to Mr. Samuel W. Clement's school in Wallace. There they were schoolmates of Rodolph Duffy who lived in Onslow County and became a lawyer of talent and served as solicitor of that district, and Leinster Duffy, his brother, who settled in and practiced medicine in New Bern and for many years was the near neighbor of Mr. Ward in Pollock Street. Mr. Clement was a graduate of the University and one of those forceful, old time

school masters who left the impress and the influence of his character upon his pupils and all others with whom he associated. His accomplished wife, Anna, assisted in the school. She was the daughter of Hon. John A. Bryan of Duplin County and sister of Dr. Robert Thomas Bryan, who under the tutelage of Mr. Clement was prepared for entrance to the University and started on his long, busy and useful life of more than fifty years of successful pioneer missionary service in China under the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention of the United States.

After leaving Dr. Clement's school Mr. Ward taught school for a short period before entering the University to finish his collegiate course. He was given his teacher's examination by Mr. Oliver H. Allen, then a young lawyer, son of Col. Wm. A. Allen, of Kenansville, a lawyer and Confederate veteran. Mr. Oliver H. Allen a few years later was the law partner of Mr. Ward. For about thirty years he was one of our Superior Court judges who held court in every county in the State and was known and loved for his patience, his humanity and sensible administration of justice. When he was teacher of the village school one of his pupils was Miss Carolina Virginia Farrior who married Mr. Ward. Judge Allen in his periodical appearances to hold our courts often assured Mr. Ward that Mrs. Ward was a particularly apt pupil in his school. Judge Allen's son, Wm. A., married Mr. Ward's daughter, Alice, and another son, Major M. H. Allen, was for some years Mr. Ward's law partner.

The Ward, Johnson, Robinson and Farrior families were pioneer settlers in Duplin County. Members of all branches of these families settled in Pender, Sampson and Duplin counties prior to the Revolution. They have been prominent and influential in civil and religious life in that section for generations and they have kindred throughout the State. Mrs. Ward descended from Henry McCulloch, secretary of the province in 1764, and nephew of Henry Eustace McCulloch, surveyor general and great settler; and from Samuel James, justice of Onslow precinct in 1743-1744; and from Wm. McGee, member of the assembly in 1760-1761. Her father was clerk of the Superior Court of Duplin County for twenty-one years and member of the Constitutional Convention of 1876.

One day in his childhood on his father's plantation Mr. Ward was playing with one of the little Negro slaves. The children were rolling hoops and by accident his playmate's hoop struck Mr. Ward in the face and made a bad cut. His father took him on his lap and sewed up the wound with a needle and silk thread. Mr. Ward said that he had never suffered such pain before or after as he suffered during his father's surgical operation. The scar remained the rest of Mr. Ward's life. His analytical mind gave him natural proficiency in mathematics. He could accurately survey land when he was 14 years of age. His father, Hon. Wm. R. Ward, served several terms in the General Assembly. He was in both House of Commons and Senate. He wanted his son to be a Doctor of Medicine, and Col. Alfred Moore Waddell, Representative in Congress from that district, offered Mr. Ward the appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, but Mr. Ward wanted to be a lawyer and declined the opportunity to become a soldier. The appointment was then given to another Duplin County boy who is now General Faison. Mr. Ward's education was thorough although largely obtained by his own efforts. He graduated from the State University in the

class of 1885 and at commencement was one of the ten seniors entitled to speak, but on account of temporary sickness was unable to do so; however, he was awarded the Worth Prize for the Philosophical oration. When he finished his studies in the law school and was licensed he began practice in Kenansville and soon acquired a good practice in Duplin and surrounding counties and gained reputation for his energy and learning and success in his profession. In the fall of 1895 he was persuaded by Hon. F. M. Simmons to come to New Bern and join in the formation of the partnership of Simmons, Pou and Ward. That firm was composed of F. M. Simmons, James H. Pou and his brother Edward W. Pou, and A. D. Ward, with offices in New Bern, Smithfield and Raleigh, and in my opinion it was the strongest and ablest law firm ever formed in North Carolina. Before devoting so much of his time to politics Mr. Simmons had established extensive practice and regularly attended the courts of Craven, Jones, Pamlico, Onslow, Carteret, Lenoir, Greene, Wayne, Beaufort and Hyde counties, and was rightly regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in the State. Senator Simmons told me he first saw James H. Pou one day when going by train from New Bern to Raleigh. A young man of striking appearance got aboard the train at Selma and Mr. Simmons, an excellent judge of men, being attracted by the bearing of the young stranger asked a friend the name of the young man, and his friend told him: "His name is Jim Pou, and Simmons that young man has near about more sense than any man you ever saw in your life." And Senator Simmons told me upon acquaintance with Mr. Pou he found his friend's estimate mighty near correct; that Jim Pou didn't like to study law just for the love of learning, that he seemed to prefer reading generally and probably read encyclopedias more than law books, that he liked to move around and about among people and to acquire general information more than he liked to sit in his office and read law books with no particular object in view. But when he had a case and wanted to know the law involved in it, he could by application and concentration of his powerful mind quickly acquire knowledge of all the law of that particular case and he had such control of his mind he could instantly command and bring to bear upon any question at hand all knowledge he had ever acquired on that subject. Senator Simmons said: "When conducting campaigns in which we had to meet in joint debate our opponents, some of whom were very astute and able men, I frequently asked Jim Pou to go and speak for our side and I always found him ready to go and I felt safe when he was there." For forty years James H. Pou was generally esteemed as the ablest trial lawyer in the State. Edward W. Pou was one of the handsomest men of his time and an able lawyer and powerful speaker. During his third term as solicitor of his district he was elected to the 57th Congress and re-elected continually during 30 years or more until his death. In the House of Representatives he rose to high position and nation-wide reputation. Such were the men who sought Mr. Ward for a partner 45 years ago and each of them believed Mr. Ward had no superior in knowledge of the law and comprehensive understanding of its fundamental principles and their application to facts and practical administration.

With a magnificent head, bald almost from youth, clear cut features, fine friendly eyes, good physique of medium or above medium height, stout but not too stout, his appearance bespoke the soundness of the man and his

conversation and manners the greatness of his mind and the sincerity of his heart. He was fair in argument, sought no petty advantage of opponents, stooped to no unworthy methods, and did not resort to personal allusions nor appeal to prejudice nor try to stir up enmity and passion. Relying on sound principles of law and doctrines of equity in which no man was better versed he had uncommon sense and wisdom in the application of legal and equitable principles to facts disclosed by evidence. He knew how to prepare pleadings, what was necessary to allege and prove and how and when to present the proof.

Mr. Ward loved to travel. During his life he visited every section of the United States and was thoroughly acquainted with all parts of North Carolina and its natural resources. He knew the history of our State from its earliest settlement and was proud of it and its institutions and knew its people and from whence they came and in what portions of the State they settled in colonial days. No man in this community knew more about the family connections and personal history of the people of this section, where they lived and to whom related and by whom begot. In the counties in which he regularly practiced he not only personally knew most of the heads of families living on the highways but generally the extent and character of their lands. It was delightful and instructive to ride through the State with him on account of his knowledge of the folks whose homes we passed and of their interest and connections. He was inclined to the pursuit of knowledge and like Dr. Kemp P. Battle, president of the University, knew as soon as he heard a person's name from what section of the State such person or his ancestors came. He was a mighty good listener and was always learning something and from all sorts of people. He talked entertainingly and instructively about any thing relating to our State. Although he lived to be 80 years old he was never old in mind or interest in what was going on about him. Little he learned was ever forgotten for he had a retentive memory. He did not use tobacco nor intoxicating liquors. Like Shakespeare's faithful Adam in As You Like It, he could say "in my youth I never did apply hot and rebellious liquors in my blood, nor did not with unbashful forehead woo the means of weakness and debility; therefore my age is as a lusty winter, frosty, but kindly." Of strong convictions, he was never afraid of taking a stand on questions which divided people, but he was never arbitrary nor offensive, although he expressed himself with force and power. Without sacrificing his own principles he was liberal and large-minded and respected the right of every person to have opinions of his own. When Prohibition was a live question in North Carolina Mr. Ward led the prohibition forces in this county. He believed it was best to suppress the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, yet his dislike for liquor did not extend to persons who drank it. For all unfortunate persons addicted to drunkenness he had great sympathy and kindness and as to the shortcomings of men he reserved condemnation for the wrong and charity for the man who failed. I have never known him to criticize any one without calling attention to some good trait. He knew and recognized that there is good and bad in all human beings and he preferred to speak of the good. He said no man should be wholly judged by the meanest thing he had ever done. I have seen him interrupted when working on some important matter and stop and give his undivided attention to some humble person asking his advice when he knew he would receive no pay and do it as graciously and carefully as if he was receiving a handsome fee. I recollect one day long ago when we were in offices on the ground floor in South Front Street he was mighty busy in preparing a long complicated complaint in cases against an insurance company which in violation of its contract and law had increased its assessments until its policy holders were unable to pay and forced out. In the midst of his work an old colored woman came in and for an hour told her troubles to Mr. Ward. He gave her his best attention and advice and as she went out I heard her say: "Good-bye, I thanks you Mr. Ward. I knowed you would tell me right. As soon as the frost sweetens my collards I am going to bring you a mess of greens." He never got the collards, but he did successfully prosecute the insurance cases and it is my recollection the fees in the several cases amounted to nearly \$15,000.

In 1897 Mr. Ward took me in his office and read to me Blackstone's Commentaries and explained the text as he went along. No young man ever had a better teacher than I had in Mr. Ward. He directed my reading and instructed and prepared me for the Supreme Court examination and admission to the bar and under the direction of the court administered the lawyers' oaths to me. For several years I was in his office and to him I owe what training and knowledge I have in our profession. During all those years of association and conversation I learned much from him. There is scarcely a day I do not think of something Mr. Ward has told me. How well I recollect his saying to me just after I was licensed to practice: "You will have some clients who will ask you to do wrong, but make no mistake, if you do the wrong thing for a client he will not trust you; if you refuse to do wrong such clients may employ another lawyer, but when they want a lawyer whom they can trust they will probably come back to you." He had great, almost unlimited patience. Any peddler or agent selling books or most anything would receive courteous treatment from him and usually make a sale, and usually during the negotiation Mr. Ward would get some information from the peddler. He was one of the most liberal men I have ever known. He said it was not only good but wise to give something to worthy causes. I once told him of a man who wore very fine clothes and changed suits three times a day. Mr. Ward said he thought it better to wear fewer clothes and devote more money to something less vain. He is one of the few men I have known whom I have never heard say a foolish thing. Yet his conversation was by no means confined to serious thoughts. He as well as Senator Simmons and Tom Warren possessed wit, loved fun and joked and laughed and all were merry men and splendid company.

Throughout his busy life Mr. Ward always found time to serve the people of his community as a good citizen. He was a member of the Baptist Church, attended service regularly, taught Sunday School classes, and contributed generously to the church and charity. At one time he was honored by election as first vice president of the Baptist State Convention. While a young man in Kenansville he served as mayor of the town several years and represented Duplin County in the General Assembly of 1893. He was Senator of this district in the sessions of the General Assembly in 1913 and 1915. In 1899 he was appointed by the General Assembly to the County Board of School Directors and was chairman of the board until he resigned in 1903. On 29 November, 1901, he was chosen as one of the trustees of the New

Bern Academy, later the New Bern Graded Schools, and continued on the board for more than 32 years and until its expiration in January, 1934. He was chairman of the Board of Trustees of Craven County Farmlife School for several years and was a trustee of Wake Forest College for many years and president of that board in 1907-1909.

In 1907 President Theodore Roosevelt declared there was no other question before the nation of equal gravity with the question of the conservation of our natural resources and in accordance with the suggestions of the Inland Waterways Commission asked the Governors of the States and Territories to meet at the White House in May, 1908, to confer with the President and with each other upon the conservation of natural resources. The President requested each Governor to select three citizens to attend the Conference as assistants and advisers. Senators and Representatives of the Sixtieth Congress, the Justices of the Supreme Court, members of the Cabinet, Andrew Carnegie, James J. Hill, Wm. Jennings Bryan and other leading men of the country were also invited to take part in the Conference which the President expressed belief ought to take rank among the more important meetings in the history of the country. Governor Robert B. Glenn urged Mr. Ward to go to this important meeting with him and Judge Armistead Burwell, of Charlotte, and W. B. Cooper, of Wilmington. Mr. Ward attended the meeting which was the first of the Conferences of Governors in the White House and was the beginning of the united effort of the governments of all the States and Territories and the National government to stay the danger of exhaustion and end the old wasteful methods of exploiting our natural resources, to prevent as the President said, "the advent of a woodless age, and defer as long as possible the advent of an ironless age."

Mr. Ward was one of the most unassuming of men and free from ostentation. He dignified homely things by doing them in a sensible and natural way without embarassment. He enjoyed going to market, working in his garden, or taking the children down town to the stores and buying things for them and toting their bundles and showing them around and answering their questions. In politics as in character and disposition he was a democrat. He served his party and State in various positions and at the time of his death had been chairman of the county executive committee for twelve years or more. He never sought any office in which there was profit and was wholly unselfish in politics, always willing to help promote others but never asking anything for himself. He would have strengthened and graced and adorned the bench of any court in the land, for no lawyer of his generation was better qualified by learning, judgment and temperament to administer justice and clearly and concisely state the law. His love of justice and for the law was remarkable. To the end of his life he was as much interested in trying a case before a magistrate as he was in arguing one in the Supreme Court of the United States, and whether the court was high or low the mere fact it was a court caused him at all times to recognize it as representative of the majesty of law and government. I recollect an instance in 1898 when this county had 27 Negro magistrates and many other Negroes in office. Together we appeared before Frederick Douglass, a Negro justice of the peace, who had an office in a shed room attached to J. M. Harrison's store in Frogpond. It was a leanto and the roof of the outer wall was so low Mr.

Ward couldn't stand erect on that side of the room without his head striking the roof, and for that reason he said something to the magistrate without rising from his seat. The judge said to Mr. Ward: "Is you addressing the court?" Mr. Ward said, "Yes, your honor, I thought so." Then said the magistrate, "Stand up when you is addressing the court," and Mr. Ward who was always respected by the best and most learned judges of our highest courts, ignored the foolish arrogance of the ignorant Negro for the time being representing the State, and rose to his feet and standing bent over said what he had to say without referring to the justice's bad manners, for to Mr. Ward the magistrate was the judge and he was before a court. The judge in himself was nothing or worse than nothing but to Mr. Ward, the lawyer, the judge was the court and as such was clothed with all of a court's exalted dignity and grandeur. I will never forget that scene. The small room, the sloping roof, the white litigants, the little insignificant yellow-brown man pulling at his scant greying whiskers and showing defective teeth, sitting at his table toying occasionally with the Public Laws of North Carolina, session 1897, distributed free to all justices of the peace, and aping a judge; and before him Mr. Ward, grand in personal appearance, whose presence would have graced the court of St. James in its palmiest days, standing stooped before that court. Mind over matter, sense and judgment and character towering above ignorance and misplaced authority. Is it any wonder that the excellent gentleman, Mr. Mark Stevenson, one of our best lawyers of that day, said to me: "This thing can't last, the bottom rail is on top, and there can be no permanence in such conditions." It didn't last and it ended when it did and as it did because of the wise and courageous leadership of Mr. Simmons helped by men like Mr. Ward.

He did not confine his practice to any particular branch of the law. For years he represented the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad Co., banks and other corporations, but he was never known as a railroad or corporation lawyer. Always he engaged in general practice, civil and criminal, and in all courts. When he came to New Bern, Mr. Stevenson tried to get him to quit taking cases which were tried in the lower courts but Mr. Ward thought the folks who were involved in the courts of the justices of the peace and other lower courts needed the protection of law more than those who had litigation in the higher courts; that while more property might be involved in cases in the Superior Courts there was no greater right or principle at stake. During his time he appeared in a great many criminal cases for prisoners charged with crimes punishable by death but no client of his was ever hanged or electrocuted. He preferred to defend rather than to prosecute in criminal cases. In all the years of his practice he prosecuted only two men to death.

When about thirty years old Mr. Ward married Miss Carolina Virginia Farrior, the daughter of William and Mary Jane Pickett Farrior, of Duplin County. Their married life was unusually congenial and happy. Devoted to each other and to their children they made a cheerful home and frequently shared it with their friends in cordial and charming hospitality. Mrs. Ward died in 1934. Thereafter Mr. Ward lived with his daughter, Miss Mary Pickett and Miss Jessie Farrior, his wife's sister, made her home with them. Mr. Ward's son, William Farrior, was admitted to the bar in the Spring of 1915 and from then until his father's death practiced with him except

during the World War when Lieutenant Ward was in service in the United States Navy.

When the death of Mr. Ward was announced hundreds of friends and admirers sent messages of sympathy. The venerable Senator Simmons then absent from home on account of illness telegraphed to Miss Mary Ward: "I have just learned with deepest regret of the death of my dear friend, your father. I want to express my profound sympathy to you and all the family." Governor Hoey telegraphed to Hon. Wm. F. Ward: "I am greatly shocked to learn of the death of your distinguished father and my life long friend. He has made a great contribution to the civic, political and religious life of the State and has left an indelible impress on his day and generation."

Mr. Justice Clarkson of the Supreme Court was authorized by the court to telegraph: "Our Supreme Court has heard with deep and sincere regret of the death of your good father. He was for over a half century a practitioner at the bar. A fine lawyer with unusual ability. A man of high ideals and Christian conduct. He has gone to his blessed reward." Mr. Justice Seawell telegraphed: "I feel a special sense of bereavement in the passing of my classmate and dear friend through all the years." Governor Ehringhaus: "In your father's passing the commonwealth, the profession and his multitude of friends have suffered a real loss." Hon. A. J. Maxwell: "Over a period of half a century he rendered high service to the State and had an important part in making it the progressive State it is today." Hon. J. M. Broughton: "He was one of North Carolina's truly great men." Senator J. W. Bailey wrote: "I have lost a true friend and North Carolina has lost one of its very best men. I knew your father over a long period. He led a good life always and maintained the highest stands whether at the bar or in the public service. He was a gifted man, with unusual intellectual equipment and extraordinary poise. . . . Few men have shown a better judgment in my observation. I sat with him on the Board of Trustees of Wake Forest College and conferred with him on many matters and always with great profit. He was firm, yet gentle, in his conduct with his fellows firm in his attachment to the right, but gentle in his dealings with his fellow men." Judge Grady said: "Mr. Ward was a man I greatly admired. I think, among all the lawyers who have appeared in my courts, he had the biggest brain that I ever came in contact with. His memory of men and events was remarkable; his reasoning powers were superb. It is a great pity, indeed it is most deplorable, that he did not leave to his children and to the people of the State, something in writing that could be cherished and preserved."

There are so many telegrams and letters only a few will be mentioned but there is one I know Mr. Ward would not have me overlook because in life he deserved and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of the colored people of this community and he valued their friendship. Among messages from representative colored citizens I quote from the letter of a member of this bar, Raphael O'Hara, Esq., who eloquently says: "I feel that I am speaking the sentiment of every member of my race who knew your father. . . . I have in mind the many acts of personal kindness, assistance and advice which he has given me; his uniform courtesy to the members of the bar; and his tireless advocacy in wielding his great ability for the defense of clients, however humble they might be, regardless of caste, color or condition."

Mr. Ward lived a long, industrious and useful life. He loved people and he gave them practical help; he loved life and he tried to make life brighter and better for those around him. He thought the world was beautiful. He enjoyed living. Last year the lawyers gave a party in his honor to pay him respect and to tell him of their affection and admiration. That night in expressing his appreciation of the honors shown him he said he was living on borrowed time. Yet the knowledge that in nature's course his remaining years must be few did not dampen his spirit or cause him to lose interest in the world nor diminish his affection and regard for his family and friends. It was beautiful to see him with his grandchildren. Up to the last day he lived a full life. With good cheer and bright outlook and stout heart he went about his duty and enjoyed his pleasures until he fell asleep; and

"How well he fell asleep?
Like some proud river, widening toward the sea;
Calmly and grandly, silently and deep,
Life joined eternity."

A great throng attended his funeral. Friends in all walks of life followed him to his grave in tribute to his memory. Rarely does one see so many flowers or hear so many expressions of sorrow; and seldom does one dying, leave such precious and priceless heritage to his descendants.

#### WFH FORM No. 1

- C. C. Vann, Rose Hill, N. C.; A. J. Ward, Wallace, N. C.; and E. P. Blanchard, Rose Hill, N. C. (all of Duplin County), the undersigned, were officially designated as the "Committee on the Publication of the Ward Family History" at the annual reunion meeting of said family at Harrell's Store on August 29, 1943.
- C. C. Vann is hereby designated as Chairman and E. P. Blanchard is hereby designated as Secretary-Treasurer of this Committee.

The duties of this committee are:

- 1. To solicit funds in the sum of \$800, if that much is needed, such funds to be made payable to "E. P. Blanchard, Sec.-Treas., Ward Family History."
- 2. To direct H. W. Taylor, Official Historian of the Ward Family, to secure an estimate of the cost of printing a maximum of 1,000 copies of such a history on a good grade paper of a 70- or 80-pound quality, with a paper binding.
- 3. To direct H. W. Taylor to secure such stenographic assistance as is necessary to prepare the material for the history and to cover cost of stationery, envelopes, postage, and other necessary incidentals.
- C. C. Vann and A. J. Ward hereby authorize E. P. Blanchard to serve without bond in handling this money.

The undersigned committee hereby announces that the following funds have been subscribed:

C. C. Vann \$100 A. J. Ward \$100 E. P. Blanchard \$100 E. P. Blanchard hereby accepts the responsibility of Secretary-Treasurer and promises to handle the funds in a businesslike manner. He agrees to keep accurate records of all money received and disbursed. He further acknowledges the receipt of \$100 from C. C. Vann and \$100 from A. J. Ward and he states that he has placed \$100 of his own money in this account and his books and records in connection with this account will be available for inspection during usual business hours by any person who contributes money to this fund.

It is understood by the members of this committee that the money subscribed by them will not draw interest. They further understand and agree that they may not be reimbursed in full, and they further agree that they and their heirs will be satisfied and paid in full when the published copies of the book have been sold and the proceeds applied pro rata, in accordance with the percentage the contributed share of each bears to the total contribution.

Copy of this agreement is to be sent to each contributor and the making of a contribution to this fund shall be deemed as approval and acceptance of this agreement by each contributor.

The committee directs that all proceeds from the sale of copies of this history shall be paid to E. P. Blanchard, who will keep a record of such receipts and when sufficient money has been received by him, he shall disburse such funds, together with any unexpended portion on the contributions, pro rata to all contributors in accordance with the percentage the contributed share of each bears to the total contribution. When the entire proceeds from sale of published copies have been so distributed, all contributors will be deemed to be paid and satisfied in full even though the amount returned to each is less than his or her original contribution. If the proceeds of the book sales should exceed the total contributions, all in excess of the amount returned to the contributors shall be placed in an account for use in revising or supplementing the history at a future date. Such surplus, if any, shall be entrusted to a committee designated by the Ward reunion at a regular meeting.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this second day of September, 1943.

(Signed)	Sallie W. Blanchard	(Signed)	C. C. Vann	(Seal)
	Witness			
(Signed)	Sallie W. Blanchard	(Signed)	Albert J. Ward	(Seal)
	Witness			
(Signed)	Sallie W. Blanchard	(Signed)	E. P. Blanchard	(Seal)
	Witness			

### GEORGE ROBERT WARD

High tribute was paid to George R. Ward when the May, 1942 copy of the *Health Bulletin*, published monthly by the North Carolina State Board of Health, carried his picture on the cover with the title, "Public Health Statesman."

Dr. John H. Hamilton, Acting Editor of the *Health Bulletin*, writing under "Notes and Comments" said: SENATOR WARD. Traditionally we dedicate each year the May issue of the *Bulletin* to the purpose of improving

child health. The importance of a concerted effort for the protection of the younger portion of our population is shown by the foregoing proclamation of our President.

In the promotion of child health George R. Ward rendered high service. He, perhaps more than any other person, deserves credit for the enactment of our county health law, providing for State aid to county health departments. Realizing that the county is the logical unit for local health work, Mr. Ward knew that infectious diseases recognized no county boundary. He also knew that numerous counties could not afford to operate an effective health department. He, therefore, subscribed to the idea that the State should give financial aid to county health work. As chairman of the House Finance Committee of the General Assembly of 1917 he played a most important part in passing a law which time has proved to be good and which many other states have imitated. By this service as a statesman, Mr. Ward should be credited with the saving of thousands of lives. County health work in North Carolina has spread to 81 counties and their health departments have developed and improved with the aid and guidance of State and Federal governments.

It would seem proper that the *Health Bulletin* should speak for itself and the health workers of the State of the gratitude which we owe to him.

George Robert Ward was born eight miles west of Wallace on November 4, 1877. He received his early education in both the public and private schools of eastern North Carolina. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1903, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy. Entering the legal profession in 1904, he practiced law successfully in Duplin County until the end of his life. As a leader in legal, fraternal, religious and political life, he commanded the respect and admiration of his own community and of the State. The humble as well as the powerful revered him.

As a lifelong friend, Dr. G. M. Cooper pays tribute to him in this issue of the *Bulletin*.

Dr. Cooper's tribute is as follows:

GEORGE R. WARD
By G. M. Cooper, M.D.
North Carolina State Board of Health, Raleigh, N. C.

Now and then a man comes to the Legislature of North Carolina with the determination to represent as near all the people of the State as possible. He does not join for trading purposes the lawyer bloc, the farm bloc, the labor bloc, the oil company bloc, the corporation bloc, or any of the special aggregations who come here for the purpose of getting as much as they can for themselves and the interest they represent. Such a man is generally a lawyer; he is generally a man of good education, of sound, commonsense, and of good standing in his church and community; such a man was the late Senator George R. Ward of Duplin County, who died at his home in Wallace, March 14th.

Senator Ward's able support of Public Health legislation in the notable legislature of 1917 was a contribution to the cause of Public Health in North Carolina which has been surpassed by few if any members of the legislature

before or since. Some of the laws enacted in that legislature were among the most important from a Public Health standpoint ever enacted in North Carolina. Representative Walter Murphy of Rowan County was the Speaker of the House that year. Mr. Ward was made Chairman of the House Committee on Appropriations, one of the two most important committees of the House. He discharged his duty with meticulous care and in a manner which was fair to every interest of the State, and particularly so to the large segment of the population who up to that time had received little of the benefits of modern Public Health Administration. The last law sent through for ratification in the House before final adjournment, about five minutes before the gavel fell was the law which had previously passed the Senate and has since been known as the State Aid Law. It carried a small appropriation; hence it was trusted to Mr. Ward's committee. The small sum was placed at the disposal of the Secretary of the State Board of Health to extend small grants in aid to counties, on a monthly basis, wishing to set up a whole-time health department. That was the first such procedure ever legalized in this State. It meant the beginning of a system which is today the backbone of Public Health work all over the United States. The only difference is that for the last six years the Federal government has far overshadowed the financial support of the State's to the counties. Mr. Ward put this law through at the last minute over the opposition of some of the most potent politicians in the State serving with him that year in the House. The day before the legislature adjourned this particular bill was conveniently "lost." Readers experienced in legislative methods will understand the meaning of the word "lost" in this connection. The bill was "found," however, just before sine die adjournment. The parliamentary play necessary in which Mr. Ward demonstrated that he was a master strategist was in forcing the opposition to withdraw their insistance for a "call for a quorum." Naturally the bill could not have passed otherwise. Such a man and legislator was George R. Ward.

The privileges extended through this law now for 25 years has not been abused by the State Board of Health and has been instrumental in establishing some of the strongest local health departments in the State.

He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, and he loved the institution and all of the things for which it stands with consecrated loyalty. He served in the House of Representatives again in 1925 and 1927 and finally a term in the Senate from that district in 1939. In all of those sessions he maintained the same high standard of service to all of the people of the State. Through all of it he was a bulwark of strength for the Public Health forces of North Carolina. He set a standard for service in the legislature which we hope many a young man in the future will follow. His counsel and his friendly help to the health forces of this State will be missed for a long time to come.

### COPY OF WILL OF EDWARD CANNON

(Original Copy in Historical Commission Files in Raleigh, N. C.)

North Carolina, Baith County

The Last will and Testament of Edward Cannon. I being very sick and weak of body but in perfect sence and memory my sould I gave to the Lord that gave it unto me and my body to the earth to be buried att the discretion

of my executrix hereafter named and my worldly goods as followeth I gave to my son Edward Cannon five shillings I giave to my son Dennis five shillings I gave to my daughter Margaret five shillings I gave to my daughter Sarah Woodard forty shillings I gave to my daughter Jane forty shillings I gave to my son Henry one sow and pigs twenty shillings I gave to my soun David forty shillings and a chest that is now at John Woodards and one of my largest puter deaches I gave to my daughter Mary a negro woman cauled Rose only my wife heaving the hole yuse and labour of her during her life I gave to my daughter Olif one fether bead and Boulster and too of my best puter deaches I gave to my soun William Cannon one negro man cauled Tobe only my wife to heaving the hole use and labour of him during her natural life I gave to daughter Ruth a negro girl cauled Darcus onely to my wife heaveing the hole use and labour of her during her natural life and if my daughter Ruth should dy before she comes of eage of one and twenty then this said negro to return to my soun John I gave to sone John a mell only my wife heaving the hole use of this said mell (mill) during her natural life I gave my land and plantation to my wife during her natural life I gave my land and plantation to my wife heaires for ever now. I gave to my wife all the rest of my esteate moufeables and I do appoint my beloved wife to be my hole and sole Executrix to see this my least will and testament fulfilled in witness wheare unto I seat my heand and seeale

Edward Cannon

John Knowis John Lawhon Richard Abel

> North Carolina Beaufort & Hyde Precincts

At a court held at Bath Town..... on the 10th day of June 1729, the above mentioned will was proved in open court by the oath

### COPY OF WILL OF SARA CANNON

(Original Copy in Office of Clerk of Court—Beaufort County, Washington, N. C.)

June 26th in the yeare of our Lord 1733.

The last will and tesement of Sarah Cannon she being very sick and week in body but in pefet sence an memory my sould I geave to the Lord that give it me and my body to ye earth to be buryed att the descreshon of my children heareafter my worldly goods followeth after I give to my daughter Margaret five shillings I gave to my son Edward five shillings I gave to my son Dennis five shillings I gave to my daughter Sarah five shillings I gave to my son Henry five shillings I gave to my daughter Jane five shillings I gave to my daughter Mary five shillings I gave to my daughter Olif five shillings I gave to my son John a cow I give to my son David my land and plantation

That is to him and his Aers for ever in Wuirieia\* in Prensisa\* County and a barrel of feathers and a gun and a saw and six shotes. I give to my daughter Ruth too cows and calfs and my close and a trunk I give to my son William twelf head of cattle and a feather bead and too iron pots and pot rak and the tooels and three dishes and a bason and six and twenty head of hogs and a chest and table and a friing pan a spit and a wooling wele lume and cards and a duzen of spunes and a carme I appinte my son David to be my hole sole exceittor to see this my last will and testement fullfeled in witness whereunto I set my hand sele.

Sarah Cannon—1733 hir Sara X Cannon (mark)

Isaas Cordeax Josias Little Isaac Stack

On Outside of Paper

Mrs. Sarah Cannon

will

Was proved in open court by the Oath of Josias Little and Isaac Stack Jno Collison Cler Cour.

1733

Recorded in Record of "Old wills Page 14—By George A. Paul, Clerk Superior Court Washington, Beaufort County, N. C.

#### LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF WILLIAM WARD

In the Name of God, Amen— I William Ward, of the County of Sampson, and State of North Carolina; (being of sound mind and memory, calling to mind the mortality of my body, and knowing, that it is appointed unto all men to die)— do make, and ordain this my last will and testament— (That is to say).

First—I give and bequeath unto my two sons, Alfred Ward and Robert Ward two negroes, viz: Suckey and Beck, to be equally divided between them.

2nd: I give and bequeath unto the heirs of my daughter Sophia White, wife of Matthew White, a negro woman, called Hannah; and her child called Wright, which negroes they now have in possession.

3rd: I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Nancy Carlton, wife of Thomas Carlton, a negro woman called, Grace, which she has in possession.
4th: I give and bequeath unto my son William Ward, a negro man called

Brister, which he has in possession.

5th: I give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Ward, the lands whereon I now live, including my houses and plantation; household and kitchen furniture, also my stock of all kinds, consisting of hogs, cattle, horses and sheep—also all moneys, notes, bonds or accounts, of which may be possessed at the time of my decease—I further give to my son Samuel the following

<sup>\*</sup> Editor's Note: Mr. A. D. Ward suggested the Counties indicated are probably Bertie in North Carolina and Princess County in Virginia.)

negroes— Viz: Sam, Charles, Joe and Geaner out of which I request him to pay my debts and legacies.

6th: I give and bequeath unto Nancy Jane Evans, wife of William Evans, the sum of Fifty Dollars.

7th: I give and bequeath unto Eliza Matilda Merritt, one bed and furniture—And I hereby make and ordain my sons, Alfred Ward and Robert Executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I the said William Ward have hereunto set my hand and seal the 26th day of July, A. D., 1835.

his
William X Ward (SEAL)
mark

Signed, sealed published and declared by said William Ward, the testator to be his last will and Testament in the presence of us—S—Robt. Marley S—Isabel Johnson

## STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA SAMPSON COUNTY

COURT OF PLEASE AND QUARTER SEPIOUS NOVEMBER TERM, 1836 A. B. R.

Then was the foregoing will duly proven in open Court by the oath of Robert Marley and Isabel Johnson, the subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Thomas I Faison, Clerk.

# NORTH CAROLINA SAMPSON COUNTY

I, Annie B. Robinson, Asst. Clerk Superior Court of Sampson County, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of the last will and Testament of William Ward. The same being recorded in Will Book No. 1, at page 190 and 191.

Witness my hand and official seal, this the 23 day of June, 1944.

Annie B. Robinson Asst. C. S. C.

### LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ALFRED WARD

In the name of God, Amen:

I Alfred Ward of the County of Duplin and State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and perfect memory for which I am very thankful to the Giver of all goode, but being well advanced in years and in very feeble health and knowing the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the time thereof, and feeling that my duty to my family requires it, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in the manner and form following, that is to say—

Item 1st: I give and devise to my beloved wife Elizabeth three Feather Beds, her choice, and their entire furniture. Two Cows and Calves, her

choice, all the Household and Kitchen furniture. Two Bee hives, her choice, on the bench near the Smoke House, and all the domestic Fowl of all kinds to her and her heirs forever.

Item 2nd: I give and devise to my son Joseph John one Cow now in his possession, also one Feather Bed, the one I purchased of him some time ago. Also two Bee hives the first and fourth choice at present on the bench in the Peach orchard to him and his heirs forever.

Item 3rd: I give and devise to my sons George Washington and Alfred Charles all my stock of horses, mares, and mules and hogs. All the grain, forage, potatoes, and provisions on hand and all growing crops on the plantation, whereon I reside, all my Carts, wheels and tools and all farming tools and implements of husbandry, also six Cows and Calves or such Cows as are likely to soon bear Calves. Also two working oxen, ten head of Sheep, also six Bee hives on the bench by the smoke house, and all hides and leather on hand at the time of my decease, to them and their heirs forever.

Item 4th: I give and devise to my sister Eliza Matilda Sutton, now living with me two Ewes and Lambs, one plough known as the Hodguson Plough, and one Bee hive on the bench in the Peach orchard, to her and her heirs forever.

Item 5th: I give and devise to my niece Mary Caroline Dameron, one Bee hive on the bench in the Peach orchard to her and her heirs forever.

Item 6th: I will and direct that all other of my property of whatever kind or name-collection of Books excepted which I hereby devise to my wife Elizabeth—be sold on a credit of twelve months and money arising from such sale be distributed as follows. One fourth to my daughter Sarah Amanda wife of John R. Vann, one fourth to my daughter Mary Eliza wife of Robert Charles Johnson, and the residue to be distributed share and share alike between and among my sons William Robinson, Elbridge Gerry, and James Edward.

Item 7th: I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my worthy son George Washington sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament to execute the same and every part and clause thereof according to the true intent and meaning thereof. Hereby revoking all other and former wills by me at any time heretofore made.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this 26th day of August, A. D. 1867.
Signed Sealed published and declared by Alfred Ward to be and contain his last Will and Testament in presence of us, who in his presence and at his request have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses.

Witnesses:

Isaac T. Bland N. F. Register

Alfred Ward (Seal)

State of North Carolina Duplin County

In the Probate Court Personally appeared before me I. D. Southerland Probate Judge of Duplin County. George W. Ward who maketh oath according to law that he is the Executor named in

the last Will and Testament of Alfred Ward deceased who died on the 19th day of October 1868. That the personal property of the deceased consists of Household and Kitchen furniture, Farming implements, crop, stock and provisions and of the value of in the aggregate to the best of this affiants knowledge and belief, about Six hundred dollars, and that the deceased had no real estate, and this affiant further maketh oath that the names and residences of the parties entitled to the property bequeathed by said last will and Testament are as follows, to wit: William R. Ward of Duplin County, Elbridge G. Ward of New Hanover County, Joseph J. Ward of Duplin County, James E. Ward of Duplin County, Sarah A. Vann wife of J. R. Vann, of Duplin County; Mary E. Johnson wife of R. C. Johnson, of Duplin County; George W. Ward of Duplin County, Alfred C. Ward of Duplin County, Elizabeth Ward widow of said deceased, Eliza M. Sutton of Duplin County, and Mary C. Dameron of Sampson County. All of said parties being of age or capable of receiving the legacies bequeathed.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 7th day of November, 1868.

I. D. Southerland
Probate Judge
Duplin County

G. W. Ward

North Carolina Duplin County

In the Probate Court November 7th, A.D. 1868.

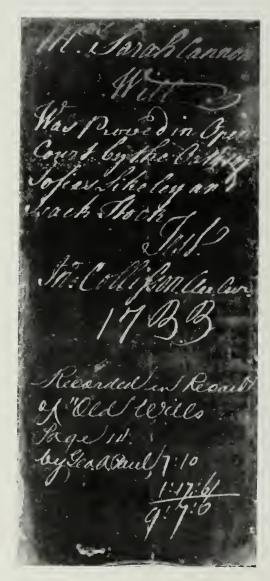
The foregoing paper writing purporting to be the last will and Testament of Alfred Ward deceased is exhibited in open court for Probate by George W. Ward the Executor therein named and the due execution of said paper writing by the said Alfred Ward is proven by the oath and examination of Isaac T. Bland. and N. F. Register the subscribing witnesses thereto who being duly sworn say that they saw Alfred Ward sign a paper writing bearing date August 26, 1867, declaring it to be his last Will and Testament, which said paper writing is now offered for Probate that they attested said paper writing in the presence of said Alfred Ward and at his request, and at the time of its execution that they believe the said Alfred Ward was of sound and disposing mind and memory. It is therefore considered by the Court that the said paper writing and every part thereof is the last Will and Testament of the said Alfred Ward and the same is recorded and filed and thereupon the said George W. Ward Executor as aforesaid duly qualifies as such by taking the oath required by law.

I. D. Southerland Judge of Probate Duplin County

The Corolina Hall County The Cust will in Jestern at of Ernan fam I leing wery lich an weak of Day But in perfet force and memory my post I gave to the lord that gave it with me And my body to the earth to be buries at I Posserction of my Corectees hears for named and not weelely need as felenoth I gave to my fone to wave landen five Schallings ! gave to my laughter Sarah Recourse feety fellings I gave to one laughter Sange Seets Thilengs I gave to my foun thingy two rety thillings I gave to my for it Taren for by hillings and a chest that is new all John Woodards and one of my begist puter dentes I save to my caughter Clary ancore woman could hose only my wife hearingthe had just and to lour of her during her Life I your to my doughter bely and believe tood and Boutster and too of my list puter deather Seguin to my Soun Sellium tamon one nigro Man failed Tobe only my wife hearing the hole use and labour of him dure ing her nated life I june to darshire Ruth angro goes fauled Inclus onely to my Life heaving the hole wie and La bout of her during his restrollife die it my daughter Buth state by be for the comes of laye of ine and hewity then this beid negro to retorn to my from John I gave to four anell only my with honwing the hole use of this faid mell during her nated life I gave my land and plentation to my wife during her noted fand after her descure to my forward his hearing for over now Ho my Site all the refe if my Efteak mondeables and commuseables and Too oppint my beloud Sift to be my hote and fell Escrecters to see this my Least will and Paffamant full feles in withes wheare water feat my hound and Secale Toward Conne Atchard Allen

Last Will and Testament of Edward Cannon

On Kenzy Jewe Milligs I game to my daughter I no fine Millings I gave toms Mary Free Millings I game to my daughter old fine Millings, I gave timy for Margaret fine follings Igaine somy fon Colward Hue Millings I game on my for ond wenty head of hog and a chest and table a faing pena foret and anocing will Sole executor and adupin of from sudatering supportering for David to be my hole of my have the extract to fee the residence of my have and to fement full feeled through whe zecumb Sount, and abarech of feathers and again and a consider field of our torny laughter tooks and about the sound for the feather of our torny laughter for sound out and for tooks and bet a feather beather the for the feather than the feather than the feather out the for and for for and for for and for the feather than the feather Denvis fine fullings I gave to my daughter Sarah fine Millings I sauctomy the my we excelled goods to Chatter my knowled by we so my daugh and Hody tok art to be buryed att the defeelt one of my held son heardelle In Cool but tom gold sone condincension my fouch igeaus to the Rock that fin The list in Cand tesement of Sarak Camien She be ing the we Solar a con Jque Homy for Danid my las dand plantation flustism were



Certification of Sara Cannon's Will

In The hame of God Amen I, William Ward of the County of Sampson, and States If North Carolina, being of Sound m and memory calling to deine the mortate unto all men to die do make, and ordain my last Will and Jestament (That is to diffred, and Robert Wara, two hograss, Mexical Lem Suckey and Book to be equally divided bit I five and be queath unlo my dangther Tophia Called Hannah: and her child called Wright which negroes they now have in possession 3 - I give and beque att unto my daughter None Carllon, which of Thomas Carllon, a neglo Warman Valled Grace; which she has in pop If I give and bequeath unto my son William Word a negro man called Brister which he has in those seion. I I five and bequeath unto my son damue Waros, the lands whereon I now live, including my houses and plantation; household and kitch furniture; also my stock of all kinds, oursist of hags callly horses and sheep also all notes, bonds or occasints of which my be proper it the time of my decease - I further give to my son tamuel the following negroes-thy Tam Theres. goe and Teaner - and of which I reques him to pay my sells and legacies. 6. I give and bequeatt with Nancy Jame Eva Wefe of William Evans the sum of fifty sailler

7 th of give and bequeall with Chiza Mahlow ellevitt, and hear and furniture -And I hereby make and ordain may sans Alfred Ward, and Robert Executors of this my last Will and testament - In Witness I The said Willam, Ward have hereunto det my hand and seal the It way of July FD 1835 Legnia seala publisha & Delarea by sais William Word the destador to be his last Well and testament is the presence of us me S. J. T. F. A. They Se I rakel foles on Mate of North Murchang Court of Hear and Que Jan from County Quem 1836. Then was the frequing Hell duly some in spen Court by the walk of Robert Markey and. goune schnoon the outour line will nofsom there to and or reside to be Meande of. Homas Choka ister Click

Last Will and Testament of William Ward



Certification of William Ward's Will

BIRTHS.	MARRIAGES.
allfred Ward was	6. I. Hard and
Lina 12 th January	Mary of Hoberson
	were married on
Eligabeth Maid	The day of
wife of A Wand was	Al BOOK
bonne 18th of July	Fin al A Hard wer
1773	Married an the 24
M. M. Ward was	of. Feb. 1848
born 26 to Dune.	12 50 F P . 1 P
18/12	Robot 6. Johnson 5
Cono 4 th of April	Many of Ware we
form 4 th of Afril	of April 1848
	the second secon
Je & Min de wood	fr To Hard and
Joseph J. J.	Ry Johnson wers
1821'	married on The
1021	4 of July 1830
Jas. E. Marid was	for & Mars &
1 1/2/ 1/82	Amazin Marchine
it of Mande is an for	the gra of October
With Throng 1834	1857 of Welober

Photostatic Copy of Record in Bible. Property of Robert E. Ward

Photostatic Copy of Record in Bible. Property of Robert E. Ward

# Record. MARRIAGES. DEATHS.

Photostatic Copy of Record in Bible. Property of Robert E. Ward

### WARD REUNION

The minutes of the Ward Reunion are most interesting. They contain much about the family from 1922 until and including 1944, and no account of the Ward Family would be complete without these minutes. The entire set of minutes is included here.

This piece of work is a tribute to Mary Kate Allen, who has been Secretary since 1933. She has written well and for her faithful performance of this important task we are grateful. We appreciate the cooperation and help of Lillie Belle Ward Brummitt in the preparation of the record from 1922 to 1933.—Editor.

### REUNIONS FROM 1922 TO 1931

Sometimes just after sunset the landscape is flooded with a soft mellow light which fades only as the evening shadows deepen—a beautiful tribute to a passing day. It is hard to know just whence or how this light comes, but all earth is aglow with its presence. Now, in retrospect, these family reunions have somewhat the same qualities. So strong have been the Ward family ties for the past century that one almost wonders which was the first reunion. Life in the old South centered about the home and community, but as time went on and transportation became less difficult, long visits to one's kinfolks were quite frequent.

In the years following the Civil War, Pender County, where Uncle Alf had established a new home, and Upper Sampson, where some of the descendants of Samuel Ward resided, seemed far away places, but the close of the nineteenth century found several Wards firmly established in Georgia. As the years passed, changes came to the families in the old community also. The passing of grandmother—"Aunt Kizzie," and Aunt Isabella removed from the scene of life the birthday dinners that we had enjoyed. Those get-to-gether times would be no more, but out of them had grown a feeling of fellowship which deepened with the years.

Meantime, while carrying on his many duties as a practicing attorney, Uncle Decatur Ward began collecting data for a history of the Ward family. Much research was required for this, because in the struggle for the founding of homes in a new country, many valuable records were lost. His work was discussed with the brothers, sisters and cousins, and he promised to get them all together at some future time, to read to the entire family the outlines which he had completed.

On the occasions of the visits of the Georgia cousins, it had grown to be a task to even speak to all the first cousins. Established in homes of their own, it required time and travel to visit each one. The old home community, on Rockfish, was still home to them, and what could be more like the days of yesteryear than to have a watermelon cutting? Cousin Oscar Ward had the inviting grove, the abundant crop of melons and the desire to share them with cousins and friends. Others contributed melons too, and that occasion stands out in the memory of all those who were present.

Sentiments had grown stronger as the years passed, so it was a natural step in the evolution of the Ward family that they should meet about August 20, 1922 in the first annual Reunion. The personal invitation of Cousin Oscar and Cousin Berta to attend the reunion at their home had a special

meaning, for 'most of the family remembered the beautiful grove and the hospitality which one always found there. They came! For one day the cousins who had left the old homes of that community and reared families of their own became as children again. After the picnic dinner, a business meeting was held at which time Uncle Decatur read the part of the history which he had assembled. On display, also, was the old Ward Bible, written in Gaelic, which was in the possession of Cousin Bob Ward. The Coat of Arms, which apparently had been brought on the first voyage of our Ward ancestors to the New World, was reproduced in prints and one departed from the scenes of this first Reunion with the feeling that we are still "sub cruce salus."

The summer of 1923 found each of us looking forward to the Friday before the third Sunday in August, for Cousin Oscar and Cousin Berta invited the Reunion to their home again, despite the memory of porches that took two sweepings instead of one to clear the dirt left by tramping feet. From far and near they came. With Cousin Oscar, tall and stalwart at the road to greet the people who were arriving from opposite directions, one suddenly felt that surely, in all the world, there must not be an atmosphere more pleasant. By his side much of the time, stood Cousin Pat Ward, from far away Cairo, Ga., for he did not want to miss seeing even one of the kinfolks. So many scenes come upon the screen of the mind's eye!—Cousin Fanny Wells, Cousin Joanna Carr, and Cousin Sarah Wilkins-three of the many cousins who sat in the cool living room, and told one joke after another until the sounds of laughter emerging from that room drew attention from other parts of the house and from the outdoors came people to share in the fun, also. We reached there ourselves, only to find things quiet, as we younger folks poured into the room from both doors, in time to hear Cousin Joanna say that "nothing has happened"—that she was "just resting her bones," when we knew full well that some choice bit of words would die with that generation unless they were passed on to us. Even now we feel almost cheated!

While all agreed that we could not have a more pleasant time elsewhere, it did seem rather burdensome to think of the "day after" a Reunion in one's home, so when Maury Ward invited us to meet at his home in August of 1924, the invitation was readily accepted. Time had added only beauty to the trees there, and the place was hallowed by the memory of "Aunt Kizzie's" birthday dinners, when long tables reached from one oak to another and the picnic dinner was interspersed by large boquets of colorful gladiolas, from the field across the deep ditch.

The scene now changes, for the Reunion of 1925 was invited to the home of E. D. and Cassandra Ward Allen of Delway, Sampson County. Their oak grove was one of unusual beauty, and graced with the presence of so many loved ones and friends, it gave one the feeling that, like Antaeus, if we touched Mother Earth there came added strength to carry on the necessary duties of life. Someone has said, "Every assembly which is in the service of God is destined to endure." This is true in a very large sense, for the years have taken their toll of loved ones, and as we look back upon those days they seem perfect. On that particular August day, with the oak trees to make a shield to soften the rays of the sun, with more kinfolks and friends than we ever assembled together before or since, it seemed especially fitting that

Professor Herbert Tyler, of Goldston, nephew of Aunt Mary Alderman Ward, should speak from the porch and tell us some of the characteristics of the Ward Family. His is a master mind, and one had but to listen to know that Mr. Herbert's knowledge of the Ward Family had been one of life standing. He summed up his remarks with the statement, "Every good citizen is either a Ward or has Ward qualities." What a goal he did set for us to attain! From the porch, also, came the clear voice of Sallie Davis Allen reciting "Home," and into many eyes came tears because these Wards had lived much of life as described by Edgar Guest. Bearing an invitation to return again the next year, the crowd went home.

With the event of the Reunion of 1926 some of the "first cousins" objected to meeting at one home more than twice. Even the inviting grove would not stay their decision because, they contended, sometime it would interrupt a family's normal life, but when Cousin Mary and Cousin Gurney Ward invited us to Pender County for the next Reunion, that idea of a school house or church was postponed.

August, 1927 promised a rainy day instead of sunshine, but the spacious Ward home afforded a place of refuge from the showers and kinspeople became better friends by having the quiet hours of conversation. Gracious in their hospitality, Cousin Mary and Cousin Gurney and their family took the presence of each guest seriously, and nothing was left undone that they could do to add to the enjoyment of the occasion.

The Reunions of 1928, 1929 and 1930 were all held at the old Dell school site. These were informal gatherings with bountiful picnic dinners. Under the leadership of Maury Ward and George R. Ward, respectively, as presidents, it came about that we assembled in the Auditorium of the Dell school building for short business meetings.

Accepting the invitation of the members of our family who are Universalists, we met at Red Hill Church on the Clinston Highway, in August of 1931. Another rainy day, but the benches turned together made a perfect table for a delightful dinner. With the admonition from Cousin Narcissa Caldwell that "Wards should have better sense than to have a Reunion on Friday during dog days," we dismissed the thoughts of rain and proceeded to enjoy the day indoors. The historian, A. D. Ward, requested that we get the present generation of each line up to date in order that he might conclude the history on which he had worked from time to time. Sallie K. Wilkins read his letter to the audience and asked the grandchildren of Alfred Ward to stand as the President recognized each of the first generation present. Mrs. Cassandra Ward Allen was elected president of the Reunion and we adjourned to meet at Franklin School the next year.

Mary Kate Allen Lillie Bell Ward Brummitt

# WARD REUNION, 1932

The Tenth Annual Ward Reunion met on Friday, August 18, 1932 at Franklin High School Building in the village of Harrell's Store, North Carolina. The day was cloudy and comfortably cool, and the shady grounds of the Old Academy looked inviting, as did the numerous seats of the school building, loaned us for the day by courtesy of the committee of the school.

The members of our family from the community had very graciously prepared the table and grounds for the convenience of the visitors from other sections, and long before noon the grounds were thronged by the groups of kinsmen who were chatting gaily with other relatives and enjoying the annual pleasure of seeing one's own family at the Ward Reunion. There were friends of Wards there too, for never has it been the purpose of our family to exclude those who for perhaps more than half a century have joined in the joys and sorrows of different members of the Ward family, as friends and neighbors. These are truly friends in that great fellowship of mankind.

The entire morning was spent in greeting each other informally, and in registering. Soon, however, a look at one's watch revealed the fact that time was passing quickly and that it was the hour for dinner—not lunch as the term is generally used, for such a spread as it was! This event, even as the fellowship of blood kinship, has become an event to look forward to. On one long table are gathered together the best eats of almost every variety, for there are displayed the real samples of the cooking of many Wards, and many who by marriage are adopted into our great family. There was one decoration on the table which especially interested the children—a centerpiece of a large cake with ten pink candles, reminding us that this was the Tenth annual Reunion of the Ward Family. At the request of the donor, the cake was cut and served by Mrs. Narcissa Caldwell, one of the older first cousins who played an interesting part in the family reunion.

Immediately after dinner was over the crowd was requested to gather in the auditorium of the school building for a brief program which had been arranged for the occasion by our program committee. The meeting was called to order by the President, Mrs. Cassandra Alice Ward Allen, and on behalf of the community we were welcomed in appropriate words by Mr. E. E. Randolph, a member of the faculty of Franklin School. It was indeed a pleasure to have present Mr. A. D. Ward who has so interestingly worked on our family history, and his family from New Bern. His words to us as a body were brief but impressive. "The Influence of the Home" was the theme of his remarks. "Christianity," he declared, "has stood the test of the ages, and history as well as science hears out the fundamental truths set forth in the Bible as the inspired word of God." He urged us as a family group and as individual families composing one large family organization to let Christianity shine through our home lives as it has guided our forefathers to brighter and better days. That thought, together with his love for his family and kindred he wishes to leave with us.

Several recitations were next in order on the program, and numerous jokes by different persons—several by children.

It was suggested by D. D. Blanchard that the younger members of the family seek to keep the neighborliness in their respective communities, and their deeds of loyalty for the sake of humanity up to the high standards for which the older members of our family and some who have already passed on are famous.

Mr. Albert J. Ward was elected President for the next year, and it was decided that by courtesy of the school committee we would meet again at the Franklin Building in 1933.

All too quickly the day had passed and we returned home to live again, in memory, the Ward Reunion which had just passed into history.

Mrs. Cassandra Alice Ward Allen, President Eloise Ward, Secretary (Minutes written by Mary Kate Allen, elected Secretary in 1933.)

### WARD REUNION, 1933

On August 18, 1933 the Ward Reunion met at Franklin High School Building for the eleventh annual meeting. The building and grounds had been arranged for either fair weather or rain, for the spacious auditorium with its many comfortable seats was open to visitors, while the shade trees of the old academy grounds invited one to cooler places on the outside. When we came in sight of this, our annual picnic ground, it was especially delightful to see, in large letters against a white background the words, "Welcome Wards," stretched across one end of the building. This surprise, we learned later, had been arranged by loving friends of the Ward Family who lived in the village of Harrell's Store. This honor to our family Reunion was appreciated by each of us and made us feel that the warm fellowship between Wards and their neighbors which has distinguished our family for many generations abides with us still.

Everywhere there was a feeling of welcome and friendliness. Years sometime seem long, but to those of us who look forward in eager anticipation to this annual visit with our kindred, it seemed only yesterday that we were greeting each other on a similar occasion. How happy we were to be together again! Here and there were groups of kinsmen renewing acquaintances and forming new friendships. A family Reunion is truly a delightful occasion.

Up until the noon hour they kept coming—some early to welcome each one as they came, and others just in time to contribute part to a delightful picnic dinner. The art of Ward cookery is not a new one, but propably as old as the family itself. Nor does it grow less fascinating with passing generations for the dinner is worthy of being looked forward to for the entire twelve months.

At 2:00 o'clock we were asked to assemble in the auditorium for the exercises of the day. The program was under the direction of the three Misses Sallie Wilkins. A home touch had been added, too, for on the table we found a very beautiful bouquet of pink shaded roses arranged and placed there by the family of Cousin Mary Johnson Ennis.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Mr. A. J. Ward, and he in turn asked Mr. Maury Ward to lead in prayer. His prayer for our kinsmen and friends was that we might be blest in this great fellowship and directed into the paths that would keep our lives in touch with the Divine. At the suggestion of the President, a rising vote of thanks was given the committeemen and Principal of Franklin School for the use of the building and grounds and to the community for their gracious hospitality. We then enjoyed the recitation, "Mince Pie," by Lola Mae Owens. Miss Carolyn Ennis delighted her audience with an instrumental selection. Friends were welcomed by the President and Mrs. Carey Fennell was asked to talk for a

short while. She spoke of her love of many years standing for the Wards, and of the fine brotherly love between her father and the older Wards, who were but one generation removed from our own. Mrs. Fennell said that their love was deepened by the fact that they were members of the same Masonic Lodge.

Next we had a recitation by Aileen Herring, of Goldsboro, and then Billie Hall led us in the singing of old time songs. Together we sang "The Battle Hymn of the Republic" by Mrs. Julia Ward Howe.

In a few brief but well chosen remarks our President introduced the speaker of the day, Charles M. Johnson, Treasurer of the State of North Carolina, a grandson of Aunt Mary Ward Johnson, and a son of Mr. and Mrs. Mit Johnson, who with the other members of their family were present. He spoke of the pleasure it afforded him to attend this meeting and of the honor he felt in addressing this, his own family, on the occasion of their Reunion. His subject was most fitting—"Why the Family Reunion."

"The family institution, ordained by the hand of the Creator of all things, is the oldest institution on the face of the earth. It is basic to all others. Upon this foundation rests all the activities of mankind. The strength of a community and of a nation rests upon the stability and security of the family, and any thing that fosters the family spirit and pride is an element of strength in the nation," the speaker declared in his opening remarks. He then discussed the family as the unit of civilization, and mentioned also that it was the test of civilization. The fraternal influence of reunions, anniversaries, and memorials was discussed, "and," said the speaker, "not only does the family reunion satisfy the normal, natural craving for fellowship with one's own, but it arouses pride in one's ancestry which has saved many a man from dishonor and ruin. The strongest motives for well-doing, for honesty and diligence arise from consideration of one's family."

Then, speaking with a feeling of deep emotion, he asked us to think, for a moment of the "memories these family reunions revive. They are rich in memories to unseal life's sacred springs—Memories of the old home, of Father and Mother and those who have passed to "that bourne from whence no traveler e'er returns." They are valuable as a rich contribution to aid in life's tasks and life's pleasures.

In conclusion, he spoke of the family reunion as a great home builder and the urgent need of good homes. Said he, the home owner must ever remain a more intelligent, interested and law abiding citizen, and the family reunion will foster and develop all this fine home owning sentiment which is so necessary to produce the citizen who can, in every way qualify as a thorough American." To our speaker we were indebted for a most enjoyable address.

A committee was appointed by the President to write the minutes of the first Ward Reunions, that they might be kept in a permanent form. On this committee he named Mrs. Garland Brummitt to assist the Secretary. The election of officers followed and Mrs. Mary Catherine Ward was elected President. Mr. C. C. Vann was elected Vice President, and Mary Kate Allen Secretary. The program committee, composed of the three Misses Sallie Wilkins was continued. After some discussion of memorials it was decided to appoint a memorial committee to prepare a sketch of the life of each member of the Ward Family who has passed away since our first

Reunion in 1922, and to add to that collection of memorials all those members of the Ward Family that they can obtain. These will be kept permanently. To aid each family in acquiring these records, the President appointed Mr. Maury Ward, Mrs. Isla Ward Highsmith and Miss Sallie K. Wilkins.

Again Billie Hall led us in singing "My Old Kentucky Home." An invitation to meet at Franklin School Building in 1934 was extended on behalf of the community by Billie Hall and was graciously accepted by us Wards.

We then enjoyed a reading by Mary Lula Wilkins, after which our business meeting adjourned. The beautiful roses were sent as an expression of love to Mrs. Narcissa Vann Caldwell, who was very ill, and we departed carrying with us many pleasant thoughts to add to our already rich store of memories.

Albert J. Ward, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

# WARD REUNION, 1934

August again! For several years the month has meant more than the passing of summer. It is true that nature seems to stand still; that the leaves have reached maturity, and clinging breathlessly to their color lest autumn come with her brushes of red and gold, they keep the freshness of summer. Even the weeds and grasses make one last effort to grow as tall as possible for the days of diminishing light are near at hand and all creation must be at their best in the short span of life. All the year we have pondered the words of Charles M. Johnson when he said that the Family Reunion stirred some of the tenderest memories of the human heart, and no matter whether we live in this community, or are miles from the grounds where our grandparents lived and labored here, our thoughts are one on this particular day. It was Kipling who said:

"God gave all men all earth to love
But since our hearts are small
Ordained for each one spot should prove
Beloved over all."

Perhaps that is why He made such beautiful groves and sunlight to emphasize the outlines of trees. Certainly it was a Divine hand that fashioned our meeting place, for the old Academy grove at Harrell's Store has been an inviting spot for many years.

Quite anxiously we watched the roads on the morning of August 17, 1934 until many of our kinsmen had arrived, because it is never quite complete without the presence of Cousin Albert, Cousin Alberta, Uncle Decatur, and all their other first cousins!

After a delightful picnic dinner, we gathered in the auditorium of the school building for the afternoon program. In the absence of the President, Mr. C. C. Vann called the meeting to order following which we sang in unison "My Country 'Tis of Thee." The Rev. L. E. Wells gave the invocation—a prayer of thankfulness for our heritage of honor and faith, and a humble supplication that our family might prove worthy of the great task of living noble lives in a troubled world.

Following the reading of the minutes of the preceding meeting, Mrs. W. G. Brummitt, chairman of the committee appointed to write the minutes of the first Reunions, gave the report. The committee was continued in order to complete the minutes of all meetings. Horace Ward was appointed as a member of the memorial committee to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Uncle Maury Ward, and George R. Ward was named to assist the Program Committee. All other committees were continued.

Greetings to the Reunion from Uncle Decatur Ward and Charles M. Johnson were read by the President, and a message concerning the publication of the history from Cousin Albert Ward was read and discussed by his brother, George R. Ward. At the suggestion of Cousin George, the office of Secretary and Treasurer was combined and a collection of \$6.35 was taken to defray the expenses of postage. The Secretary was instructed to communicate with the historian, A. D. Ward, of New Bern, and ascertain the cost of publishing the history.

At the close of this discussion, Miss Sallie V. Wilkins, of the Program Committee, took charge of the program. A humorous reading, "Maggie and Jiggs at the Gates of Heaven," was given by Lola Mae Owens. Miss Wilkins then presented Dr. R. L. Carr, kinsman of the Wards and friend of all mankind, who made a short but impressive address. Few people possess so rare a personality and character as does Dr. Carr. A love of the best and most noble in life is an instinctive tendency with him, and his soul is as big as the world around him. How fitting then, that he should speak from his heart:

"This is my land — the whirling planets part
That is my own, through which my roots are spread;
Whose earth is warmly welded to my heart;
In whose life-currents my own life is fed.
This is my country — these wide, tawny fields
Of broom-sedge, these green woods of stalwart pine.
These russet acres with their snowy yields,
These hills, this silver sea — all dearly mine.

In any true exchange what can I give Far so much beauty as my spirits' fare, Part of the very breath by which I live, This wealth intangible in which I share? My heart requital of itself outpours, As you are mine, dear land of my people, So I am yours."

Dr. Carr talked of the history of the early Ward settlers in Sampson and Duplin counties and paid special tribute to their patriotism. He said, in part. "The three great and, I believe, imperishable instincts of the human race are religion, family, and property—something to believe, something to love, something to possess."

He mentioned the part our forefathers took in the American Revolution and the years immediately following, when a new nation—a democracy was coming out upon the stage of the world, and, said the speaker, "the succeeding generations have kept alive that same spirit of patriotism and helpful-

ness in legislative branches of the government. Dr. Carr spoke of the sentiment connected with a family Reunion and of his reverence for the land which has been used and loved by his kinsmen who have gone before. Continuing this thought, he said, "Provincialism proper is a fine trait—it is a state of mind—it is a source. You do not have to live on the land of your forefathers but you feel that your roots are there. No matter where you are, in a city, on land or sea, some old song suddenly heard again, or some fragrance remembered from a garden once, or a voice, or word brings tears to your eyes because of a memory of some place, that place is your home. People who give up their own land too readily need careful weighing, exactly as do those who are so with their convictions. One of the deep mysteries, one of the great as well as natural beauties of the heart, lies in one's love for his own land. If there is a sadness, or old memory, added to this sense, as there surely must be with all families, it may become a part of the substance on which the soul makes its tragic journey." Thus the speaker left with us his idea of loyalty to the Creator of all life.

Cousin George Ward expressed the appreciation of the entire Ward Family when he paid tribute to Dr. Carr as a citizen and as a doctor.

Concluding the program, Miss Mary Lula Wilkins gave the impressive reading, "The House with Nobody in It," and by special request of Dr. Carr, Miss Sallie Wilkins added a note of humor with the dramatic story of, "The Brave Man."

Cousin Charlie Vann was elected president for the year. Billie Hall and Horace Ward were elected first and second vice presidents, respectively. A vote of thanks was given the committee of Franklin School for the courtesies of the building and grounds.

Beautiful violin music was furnished throughout the day by Messrs. Billie Robinson and Luther Hall.

Albert J. Ward, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION, 1935

Because of the epidemic of Infantile Paralysis in North Carolina during the summer of 1935, the State Board of Health requested that all public gatherings be called off.

No Reunion was held that year.

C. C. Vann, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION, 1936

As the year passes the mid-summer mark, one is reminded that the day of our Reunion is not far off, and while August comes in for a generous share of summer weather, the oak grove of the old Academy grounds at Franklin School hold such charms as a shady spot that we have come to look forward to the Ward Reunion there as a real picnic—and more. It was hard to believe that we were holding the Thirteenth Annual Reunion on August 14, 1936, for indeed the Wards are a family who "live in deeds, not years."

The day dawned fair and beautiful and long before midday the grounds were dotted with kinsmen greeting each other, and by friends who had come

to add to the pleasure of the day. As usual, the morning was devoted entirely to the delightful fellowship that is characteristic of Ward Hospitality. The thoughtfulness of the members of the family living in the community was shown in the arrangement of the building for comfort and scarcely had the stories that go the rounds at these family reunions gotten started when glances at the sun told us that it was time for dinner. Such a generous affair it was! But after eating as if there are no such things as diet lists, and marvelling that the table still looked loaded with good things to eat, one hears on the side, that the Wards are noted for their skill in the culinary arts so the dinner is no accident after all. Furthermore, the love for one's family which prompts the best work that we can give, would make the preparation of a dinner seem only a service of love.

At two o'clock we left the grove and gathered in the auditorium of the school building for the afternoon program. The singing of several old time songs by the entire group was led by Billie Hall.

The president then called the Reunion into a short business meeting. After the reading of the minutes, Mr. E. D. Allen was asked to cast the vote of the entire audience for the re-election of all the officers. The committees were continued as they stood. A beautiful vocal solo was rendered by Elizabeth Ward of Wallace, without a piano accompaniment.

It was a great joy to have as speaker for the day our noted kinsman, Cousin Robert W. Herring of Fayetteville. Born near Well's Chapel, the son of Cousin Sallie Johnson-Herring and Cousin Lewis Herring, he grew to manhood in the Harrell's Store Community, so it was among the scenes he knew and loved as a boy that he had come back to speak. In presenting him to the audience, the president, Mr. C. C. Vann, paid tribute to his exemplary life in early years, to the Phi Beta Kappa student of the days at Chapel Hill when the key was awarded to him as the world's recognition of his ability, and to the exacting life of a lawyer that has, through the years, translated his personality into the lives of so many other people.

The speaker took for his subject "Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow." "Yesterday," he said, "belongs to our ancestors. That is the history, thus far, of our family, and upon a close study of that history we have every reason to be proud of our heritage. There is no criminal record of a single member of this family. None have sought high political office and none have shirked their duties of citizenship." He pointed out that they were all interested in things pertaining to the welfare of the communities in which they lived and in working out the different relationships of life. Special mention was made of their honesty—of how it was woven into the lines of their children and friends. He paid tribute to their loyalty to ideals of duty and mentioned the many, many times they were called on in their respective communities to render some service. They took time to build character and to weave that character into a home." Marriage was not an experiment with them," he said. Continuing, he suggested that we stop and think of what their ideas and ideals of a home consisted. To them a home was a place where the family met around their own fireside and discussed those things which entered into the making of a real home. These ideals they have passed on to us.

A special characteristic of the Wards was their interest in liberty, and, he said, "they took time to distinguish between liberty and license." Even

in the early days of democratic ideas they believed in and worked for religious freedom—the open Bible and the open church were the goals for which they worked. "Like many others who came to eternal life by the way of the cross, they paid the price for that liberty and passed it on to us," he said. With religious liberty came a new kind of civil liberty—all as distinguished from license. They believed in man's inalienable right to pursue happiness as he saw fit and they did not interfere with the rights of others. These principles of economic liberty they wrought into our government when the United States of America came out on the stage of the world.

As individuals, they cherished the belief that one should have their own ideas as to when, where and what one should do without being interfered with. "Now, in this scientific age, when we reflect upon their lines we realize from whence came our progress.

The question which now faces us, the speaker said, is "have we no responsibility? It is your duty and mine to preserve the ideas and ideals for which they lived—and died." It is true that conditions have changed but the speaker made clear the fact that we owe it to them not to hold to their ideas if they do not fit our day because "New occasions make new duties; times makes ancient good uncouth. We must upward still and onward if we keep abreast of truth." But we must not give up their ideals. They will never grow old. Rather as they are nurtured in our hearts, we find so much enrichment that one will seek to establish them in our daily thinking and in our lives. "We owe this to our forefathers," the speaker earnestly said.

Speaking of his own early life, he said that he had lived far enough back to realize what it meant to sit down and think, and he believes that we owe it to those who have paid the price ahead of this generation to think seriously of the foundation upon which our way of living is based. Said he, "I am the connecting link between yesterday and tomorrow. I am what I am because someone else was what he was." Mr. Herring impressed his hearers with the thought that living is the most serious business on earth. "The future," he said, "is going to depend on what you and I pass on down to succeeding generations. The past and future are tied up in us. Will those who live after us feel that we are true to our trust?", "and," he added, "your ancestors and mine measured up to their own high standards. This is the most important time that any generation of Americans has ever lived in. We can stand steadfast in our faith and hold high the torch of freedom which those pioneers earned by their life's blood, or we can go down to defeat and be crushed by the forces of evil. Are we going to sidestep?", the speaker asked. "It is for each one to decide. Our ancestors did not sidestep." He leaves that question with us.

Had Cousin Bob known that these would be his parting words to many of his family and friends, he could hardly have chosen more appropriate ones. His message seemed as a sweet benediction and in June, 1937, he passed away. Written on each heart is his parting message, so real that to us

"He is not dead, he does not sleep,
He hath awakened from the dream of life."
Today, as we are gathered here again,
"His soul, like a star,
Calls from the abode where the eternal are."

Following the address, Hugh M. Wells gave a brief discussion of the Ward Coat of Arms, and Cousin George Ward read some of the historical facts concerning our history, which he discussed very briefly.

A motion was made that the President appoint a committee whose duties are to work out a plan of financing the publication of the history, and the President instructed the secretary to write Mr. A. D. Ward, the historian, that the Committee will be ready to help finance the publication as soon as the information is available. George R. Ward was named Chairman of the Committee with R. W. Herring and the secretary to assist him.

After the registration of all those present, the Reunion adjourned to meet again at Franklin School in 1937.

C. C. Vann, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION, 1937

It was August again: The bright clear days with blue sky and yellow sunshine reminded one that the weather man was borrowing tints of autumn colors, but summer had not passed. The Wards, being a practical people could take no chances on Friday the thirteenth being an unlucky day, so it was decided to hold the Fourteenth Annual Reunion on Thursday, August 12, 1937. The oak grove of the Old Academy at Franklin School grows more inviting with the passing years, and the shade was never more beautiful than on this warm and fair August day. Because this is the place for one to stand and wait contentedly for all the kinfolks to arrive, it is easy to understand why we have all learned to look forward to the Ward Reunion with such great delight.

The tribal story teller of ancient times had intelligence of a high degree, and orally, from generation to generation kept alive the inspiring story of his ancestors. Although he was educated without books and formal schools, he was, nevertheless, a historian. Just so are we, who enjoy the delightful fellowship of our kinsmen, keeping alive the family history in a remarkable degree, and to the Ward Reunion are we indebted for the enhanced interest in the lives and experiences of our forefathers.

Like the silent sun-dial "we count no hours but pleasant ones," so before one realizes that the day has scarcely begun, we were reminded that it was past the noon hour. No wonder some of us were hungry before we left home for the picnic dinners of the Ward Reunion are worthy of being remembered until the next year. Indeed, time makes us more appreciative of the work and love which they represent.

Promptly at two o'clock the crowd assembled in the auditorium of the school building for the program of the afternoon. The meeting was called to order by the President, Mr. C. C. Vann, and the opening prayer was made by the Rev. L. E. Wells. Billie Hall led the group in singing, "America." The minutes of last Reunion were read, and a report of the committee on publication was given by Cousin George R. Ward. Messrs. Frank Johnson, Billie Hall, and R. E. Ward were named again as the committee on time and place. For the program committee Misses Sallie Vann Wilkins and Sallie Robert Wilkins and Mrs. Sallie Kezziah Wilkins Rouse were asked to serve for another year with instructions from the President to be more unselfish in

using their own talents for the entertainment of the Reunion. After several years of faithful and loyal service, Cousin Charlie Vann resigned as President of the Reunion. A vote of thanks was given to him for his interest and devotion in helping to make each Reunion an enjoyable occasion. Edwin P. Blanchard was elected President to succeed him.

The meeting was turned over to the Program Committee and Sallie Vann Wilkins presided for the committee. Visitors from a distance were recognized and Mary Pickett Ward of New Bern made a few brief remarks. She expressed her delight at being present and told the story of how old things sparkle after years of service, like jewels that have been formed by centuries of time.

Mariam Lewis Ward of Atlanta, Ga., daughter of Frank Ward and Granddaughter of Cousin Alonza Ward, sang, "Down by the Old Mill Stream," and "Polly-Wolly-Doodle." She tapped danced in a most charming manner, and as an encore gave "Yankee-Doodle." She was accompanied by her mother at the piano.

The main address of the day was made by the family Historian, A. D. Ward of New Bern. He gave some of the early history of the family when the Wards, with the Johnsons and other families came from Ulster, in Ireland, to settle in the new world. From early history they have, in many ways, been a remarkable family. Several Presidents, including Andrew Jackson, have been descended from these early settlers. From the first days of their life in the newly founded colonies, the Wards proved to be a people that were daring, bold and courageous.

Just as Sir Walter Scott and other writers have made immortal in literature the integrity of their rugged Scotch characters, so have these early forefathers of ours made immortal their lives in the annals of American history, for we find them prominent in helping a struggling nation to find itself in a new and better citizenship. One branch of the family settled in the valley of Virginia, and later some of these descendants moved to Tennessee. As the frontier pushed farther west, they sought a newer world on the plains of the southwest, and we find some of the Wards playing an important role in the annexation of Texas. One governor of Texas was descended from this group, and the speaker told the story of one of our kinsmen who married the daughter of a Baptist minister there and who was said to own much of the great Domain of Texas. Among other descendants of this line were Woodrow Wilson and James Buchanan.

Early united with the history of the Wards in this country is that of the Robinsons who came here from the English possession of Bermuda. There were two brothers, George and William Robinson, William being the one from whom our family claims descent.

The Wards whom we know as our first American ancestors came from London and settled along the Roanoke River, one coming farther south to Onslow County. History tells us that three governors of North Carolina were from this line. Edward Ward, who married Mary Cannon, was the founder of our line. In the history of our state we find many who held important offices descended from these settlers.

Perhaps it has never occurred to many of us that education and interest in all phases of history go hand in hand. We like to know something about those whose names we hear. Just thirty years ago education in North Carolina had a new birth, for in 1907 the Legislature provided for the establishment of State High Schools. Universal education is but one of our responsibilities in carrying on the work which our forefathers began. During these last thirty years more of our family history has been reclaimed and written than had been for three centuries before.

"Our family reunions are educational and cultural," the speaker said, "and in the light of our educational opportunities, and in appreciation of their early contributions to our civilization, we will not allow the story of our ancestors to be buried and forgotten in the archives of oblivion; but we will help to proclaim it in a more lasting form; in our lives as good and honorable Ward citizens!" The speaker's closing remarks were a plea that we live up to the high standards of integrity which they set for us and for future generations.

Immediately following the address, Elizabeth Ward of Wallace, sang beautifully "Ave Maria" by Shubert, and "Indian Love Call" from Rose Marie. She was accompanied at the piano by Dr. Paul Reynolds. Sallie Vann Wilkins gave some of the Negro dialect readings for which she has become famous—"Turing the Chillun in Bed" by Paul Lawrence Dunbar, and "A Few Days Off," by John Charles McNeill.

The program committee was given a rising vote of thanks, as were the committee of Franklin School for the courtesy of the buildings and grounds, and the Reunion closed its business meeting.

C. C. Vann, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION, 1938

Like the story of a rare and gifted soul, the history of a family gathering is difficult to write. No one can fully express the deeper sentiments of their heart, and many times in life we have to admit the inadequacy of mere words. Yet men and women who know what it means to be wanderers over the face of the earth tell us that there is no sweeter word in the English language than "welcome." There are many ways in which it expresses itself to those who can understand, even better than the way it is spoken. Surely it is seen in the eager eyes and joyous smile of Cousin Narcissa Caldwell and the friendly handclasp of Cousin Albert Ward—one could almost catch it from the very air they breathed, for the trees of the old Academy grounds at Harrell's Store seem to sense the thoughts of our minds.

Some of the sweetest memories of our early lives center around the visits to our grandmother's homes. As I recall those hallowed days, I realize that it was the welcome we received and her understanding heart that made the simple visits immortal.

We gather together for these family Reunions to renew the bonds that bind us in kinship, to make new friends, and to pay tribute to the noble heritage which is the gift of our ancestors. Our forefathers translated much of the beauty of Nature into their daily lives and made the world better and more beautiful because they had lived.

It is into this fellowship of the family circle that we welcome each other. This day, like the family gatherings of the past, will live forever in our memories, so we like to learn something of the lives of one another that will make our own lives happier and of greater service to mankind. With this

determination, so characteristic of the Ward Family, is born the desire to add a noble life of our own to the long list of those whose names we bear, for as Horace, the beloved poet, expressed it two thousand years ago, "We shall not wholly die; but our name and our song will live on and will ever increase in the praises of men."

All too soon the hours passed and we realized that it was midday. The bountiful picnic dinner, prepared by loving hands was a fitting expression of the material part of life that keeps us physically strong. Some of our kinsmen who found it impossible to attend sent large baskets of food, that they might contribute to the enjoyment of others. Such loyalty is deeply appreciated, for it represents some of the fine traits of character that are the foundation stones of our lives.

After dinner, we gathered in the auditorium of the school building where the President, E. P. Blanchard, called the meeting to order and asked Hugh Wells to lead in prayer. The group then sang "America." After the reading of the minutes, a report of the publication committee was given by Cousin George R. Ward. In the absence of the Historian, Uncle Decatur Ward, Cousin George gave an outline plan of completing the history and the cost of publishing it. He asked that copies of a form letter be mailed to some member of each branch of the family who would secure all the information concerning dates of births, deaths, and marriages up to date and return them to the historian. A collection of \$12.53 was taken to defray expenses and Herman W. Taylor very graciously offered to have the blanks mimeographed in his office.

A memorial committee composed of Horace Ward, Mrs. Isla Ward Highsmith, and George R. Ward was appointed by the President. This committee was asked to secure a sketch of each member of the Ward family who has passed away since the first Reunion in 1922, this account to be placed in a Memorial book and brought up to date each year.

A note of greetings from the Reunion to Cousin Pat Ward, Cousin Myra Ward Faulkner, Uncle Decatur Ward, Cousin Mag Ward Page, and Charles M. Johnson were requested by the President, and the secretary was instructed to write them. All officers were re-elected and the program committee was continued.

At the suggestion of Cousin Charlie Vann, a rising vote of thanks was given the committee of Franklin School for the courtesy of the building and to the committee on arrangements for their thoughtfulness in preparing for our comfort and pleasure. It was also decided to meet again at Franklin School in 1939.

Miss Sallie V. Wilkins for the program committee, asked Dr. Paul Reynolds of Birmingham, Ala., to sing "Water Boy." The Sleepy Hollow tune was used and Mrs. Clara Gill Wilkins played the piano accompaniment. He sang as an encore, "Sweet Miss Mary."

Upon the request of Miss Wilkins, Mrs. E. D. Allen told several jokes. Herman Taylor brought words of greeting to the Reunion from our Historian, A. D. Ward, whom he had visited while passing through New Bern en route to the Reunion. As a closing number the entire group joined in singing "Old Lange Syne," and the Ward Reunion of August 19, 1938 passed into history.

E. P. Blanchard, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

# WARD REUNION, 1939

This is such a changing world! Events move on with such rapidity that one must sometimes think, after all, what are really the most worth while things of life? Even now with so much of the world's beauty obscured by the war clouds of conquest where men are making a last effort to enthrone their selfish desires, there still remains the higher impulse in the hearts of many that homes are the mighty foundation upon which an enduring civilization must rest. To keep alive this love of home and the love of one's family, our ancestors faced the perils of life in a far and strange land to give to the ages that country of which we are citizens today. Many of the details of their interesting lives have been lost for failure of someone to record them. Yet within the mind of each descendant of those pioneer Wards, Robinsons, Johnson, and others, must be a desire to keep alive that feeling of fellowship and honor that has distinguished our family for generations. Not alone to pay a tribute of respect to our forefathers, but also that we may know and appreciate each other for our own worth, do we look forward to meeting our kinsmen and friends each August in the old Academy grove at Franklin School. One has but to look at the date for the people themselves and the trees are the invitation, and

"Away, away, from men and towns,
To the wildwood and the downs—
To the silent wilderness
Where the soul need not repress
Its music, lest it should not find
An echo in another's mind.
While the touch of Nature's art
Harmonizes heart to heart."

There was a little feeling of disappointment, however, when Friday, August 18, 1939, dawned gray and rainy. But there was the largest auditorium, so soon we were all school children again, so to speak, and the halls resounded with merry talk and laughter as the Wards decided to enjoy the day instead of the weather.

The long tables which look so inviting out under the oaks of the Academy grove, looked equally as interesting laden with the bountiful dinner arranged along the hall. The manner in which this part of the day is enjoyed is a fitting tribute to the love which prompts the service of preparing a real picnic dinner.

All too soon this hour passes because some of the most delightful hours of history are those spent in feasting together. In this respect the Wards have not traveled so far since the Greek gods made merry on Mount Olympus and the Pilgrims prepared the Thanksgiving Feast, and so it was not unusual that the gavel had to be sounded twice before the crowd convened into the auditorium for the program of the afternoon. E. P. Blanchard, President of the Reunion, presided and began the exercises by the group singing of "Auld Lang Syne," and the invocation, led by E. D. Allen.

After the reading of the minutes of the last meeting, we were favored with two beautiful selections, "Tommy Lad" and "Lassie O'Mine" sung by

Dr. Paul Reynolds of Birmingham, Ala. He was accompanied at the piano by Clara Gill Wilkins. Following this, an interesting reading, "The Cookie Recipe," was given by Mary Lula Wilkins.

George R. Ward of Wallace was the main speaker of the day, and spoke as heart to heart with his kinsmen in an appeal to them to meet the challenge of this twentieth century civilization with lives that are worthy of the names that we hear. In the absence of the historian, A. D. Ward, he discussed the necessity of bringing the data for our branch of the family history up to date before the publication of the book, as that which was compiled several years ago would not contain all the names to make it a complete history now. Herman W. Taylor was asked to assist in arranging the material for publication.

Greetings to the Reunion from Cousin Vira Wilson Massengill and Cousin Mary Ward were brought by Bessie Massengill of Dunn, and from far away Southern Georgia came the love and greetings of Cousin Myra Ward to her loved ones here, conveyed in the personal message of her son, George Faulkner, of Tifton, Ga. He and his wife, Claude, and small golden haired daughter, Opal, were asked to stand, in recognition of their presence with us. Together they made a charming family group. Greetings from our beloved historian, Uncle Decatur Ward, and from our loyal friend, Mrs. Carey Fennell, were read by the Secretary.

At the close of the program, which was under the direction of Sallie V. Wilkins, of the program committee, officers for the year were elected. After two years of devoted service to the Reunion, E. P. Blanchard resigned as President, and Herman W. Taylor was elected to succeed him. Horace G. Ward was made Vice President.

The secretary was asked to send words of greeting from the Reunion to all of the older members of the family who were unable to attend. At the request of Cousin George Ward, honorable mention is made of Little Misses Sara Jane Wilkins, Edna Pearl Blanchard, Cornelia Josephine Wells, and all other infants as the hope of perpetuating the family. All standing committees were reappointed. A rising vote of thanks was extended to the program committee, the committee on time and place, who had graciously arranged for the comfort and pleasure of the guests, and to the committee of Franklin School for the use of the building. The beautiful bouquet of lavendar dahlias which adorned the table was sent to Aunt Josephine Wells who was unable to attend because of illness.

The program closed: Truly a bright and fair day could not have been more delightful than this rainy one, for written on the hearts of those present was a deeper love for family and friends, a desire to see one's own kinfolks more and to make the world a better and more beautiful place because we have lived as Shelley so beautifully expressed this sentiment:

"The thought of our past years in me doth breed Perpetual benediction: not indeed For that which is most worthy to be blest, Delight and liberty, the simple creed Of childhood, whether busy or at rest, With new fledged hope still singing in one's breast. "But for those first affections
Those shadowy recollections,
Which, be they what they may,
Are yet the fountain light of all our day.

"Uphold us and have power to make
Our noisy years seem moments in the being
Of the eternal silence; truths that wake
To perish never."

E. P. Blanchard, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION-1940

Friday, August 16, 1940 dawned grey and threatening. A bit of sunshine, then a cloud floating by, thunder, and an extra shower kept our hopes up for a clear sky by noon, until one dark drift seemed to envelop the entire horizon, and the best that one could wish for was to arrive at Franklin School Building between showers. However, with the Ward's ability for adapting themselves to what might seem unpleasant situations, and with a feeling of real thankfulness that we, in Sampson and Duplin Counties were not experiencing the damaging floods that were then raging in many parts of the country, we decided to recall the words of James Whitcomb Riley when he said:

"What's the use to grumble and complain
It's just as cheap and easy to rejoice,
When God sorts out the weather and sends rain
Why rain's my choice!"

Nor was the grey day reflected in the faces of those present, for happiness is radiated from the heart, and August is the month when all nature stands still to reflect on the mere joy of living, and few occasions touch the heart as do family reunions.

Because of the unusually rainy day it was decided to have the program before dinner, and the meeting was called to order by the President, Herman W. Taylor. "America" was sung by the entire group. In a beautiful invocation, the Rev. Leonidas Johnson expressed the sentiment of thankfulness for the heritage which our ancestors gave to us. Mrs. Steve Wilkins, soloist, sang "Lindy Lou," and Dr. Paul Reynolds accompanied her at the piano. The minutes of the last meeting were read and a short business session was held. Following the election of officers and appointment of committees, Dr. Reynolds sang "Old Man River" and Mrs. Wilkins played the piano accompaniment.

In a few impressive remarks, the President introduced the speaker of the day, Colonel J. W. Harrelson, Dean of Administration of State College. Colonel Harrelson expressed his appreciation of coming to our reunion and paid worthy tribute to the family reunion as a benefit to society. He called our attention to the changes in the manner of the recording of history, and welcomed the changes in the writing of history. A new idea of history, the speaker said, has grown out of the presentation of "The Lost Colony," and

one must get a real glimpse into the past, into the lives lived and sacrifices made to carry on, to really appreciate the significance that dates have in relation to events, as the ordinary history book presents them. He spoke, too, of individuality in presenting matters of historical significance and cited as interesting examples of a unique type of history, the Wallace Strawberry Festival and the One Hundredth Anniversary of Cleveland County. He spoke of the contribution of the Ward Family to the legislative history of North Carolina. This seemed especially appropriate for grandfather William Robinson Ward was one of the first senators to advocate, on the floor of the senate, the establishment of the State College of Agriculture which is now the grand institution of which Colonel Harrelson is Administrative Dean.

The speaker stressed the fact that it is the individual who has brought the history of this state up to high development and said that we should be proud of what families have accomplished because the home is the institution from which the individual goes forth to make his place in the world. "The holding up of family pride, the desire to do better than preceding generatons, have been the stepping stones which have marked the steady advancement of our civilization," the speaker said. "We enjoy better opportunities because each successive generation was proud of its accomplishments and sought to contribute something in their day for the future security of mankind. We stand now upon the foundation of past generations, but only for the purpose of taking advantage of opportunity that we, too, may contribute our part, do we have a right to boast of that which is the sacred heritage of our state."

Colonel Harrelson paid tribute to the spirit of successive generations of families and spoke forcefully of the great inspiration of reviewing the accomplishments of one's own family. "This," he said, "keeps alive the worthy facts and traditions, enriches the individual with a wealth of knowledge of their own kinfolks and what they have meant to the world in the past, while holding forth the ideals that younger generations might find of great value in meeting the problems of today."

He spoke with a feeling of pride in North Carolina's effort to establish and maintain a school system worthy of the citizenship of our state, and declared that we have never failed to make an investment in a paying concern. "Changing customs, which are but one price of life in this age, should also be progressive," the speaker said, "and always, that change should be from a lower to a high form." He spoke of our enviable road system and expressed appreciation of the pioneers in this field of service a field which is still being perfected. Also, pointing with pride to our tax system which supports our roads and schools, he paid tribute to our early ancestors who sought to leave to posterity the idea of a just system of taxation. "However much pride one may feel in our accomplishments," the speaker said, "there is still much work to be done as groups. As individuals, as families, and as larger groups, we should have a definite program. The recording of history is but the record of individuals and groups of individuals, and it is to us now, as to our forefathers who founded a new type of government in a new world, that this responsibility comes. Shall we not feel the weight of this vast heritage?"

"They anchored firm foundations here, With bases broad and deep;
And left their valued work unsigned,
Before they fell on sleep.
They went away with tombs unmarked,
No signature or scroll;
And lodged no claims to share in part,
Earth's product as a whole.

"One shaped a word and one a beam,
Another shaped a bow;
Another made a plow or cart,
Another formed a hoe.
One fashioned blocks of wood or stone,
One learned to lock an arch;
They lived and conquered this and that,
In time's great forward march.

"They learned to manage wind and wave, For commerce on the sea; They learned to till and prime the soil For prodigality.
They charted trails, discovered ores, And how to smelt and sew; And tapped the stream's abundant fill, From which great empires grow.

"A word, a beam, a bow, a cart;
A hoe, a block, an arch,
An ore, a plan, an art, a faith
For life's high upward march.
They anchored firm foundations here,
With bases deep and broad,
On which to build time's distant goal,
And stepping stones to God."

Education, in its greatest form is plain facts or situations that one meets, and the ability to rightly divide the word of truth is perhaps the crowning glory of its accomplishment. Art, as a contribution to education, may be used in various ways—in music, in the expression of the individual talent and in the appreciation of nature and all the world about us. Colonel Harrelson urged his listeners to reflect on the many accomplishments of those who have made their contributions and passed on to a higher life, but he would have us realize that we, in America, are face to face with a situation that we, ourselves, did not create. We have a challenge in world conditions that calls for the type of fortitude that the founders of this democracy possessed. "It is un-American to stand in the way of preparing to defend one's country," he said, "and those who are qualified to make a contribution to national defense, will but fulfill the pledge of their fore-fathers in giving their life's blood in whatever form it seems necessary to

protect the liberty with which this present generation is endowed." War can be eliminated on economic grounds if nations could but reach that stage in human progress where they are willing to reason rather than fight with each other. The speaker gave statistics to justify his plea for concerted effort in building a better world when he said that the cost of maintaining a soldier in the field in the time of Julius Caesar was 75 cents; in the time of Napoleon \$3,000; the American Civil War \$5,000, and then it rose to a cost of \$21,000 per man in the World War. Estimates for the present war indicate that it may cost the warring countries not less than \$50,000 for each man killed.

"If we are to maintain our present type of government we must face this crisis with courage," the speaker said. "It is a subject that vitally concerns every citizen of the United States, and me must carry the torch of freedom if we maintain the sacred institutions built up by families and family groups."

Following the address of Colonel Harrelson, Cousin George R. Ward of Wallace gave a fitting memorial to our historian, Uncle Alfred Decatur Ward, who passed away on April 15, 1940. As a fellow-lawyer, as a kinsman, as a friend, and as one Christian gentleman to another, he reviewed his long life of service to his fellowman. Born in 1859, his earliest recollections were of the time when Civil War with all its horrors had cast a gloom over the entire Southland. Growing into manhood during the reconstruction days in the South, it was his lot to experience many trials, but each seemed to contribute something to his life that goes into the making of a great man. As a teacher, which was his first public work, he possessed the keys to unlock the mysteries of life and taught people how to live as well as the usual fundamentals of a literary education. As a lawyer he was revered and feared as a real friend and a real foe! Always a Christian gentleman, he was never known to desert his client, but as a man who would stay with one to the end of the road, and no man ever lost his life at his hands. The speaker said, in closing: "The death of Alfred Decatur Ward took from this family one of its finest and best members—for more than fifty years an honored and respected lawyer, for eighty years a friend of man who left a precious and priceless heritage to his descendants—a triumphant life, he so lived that when his summons came

> "How well he fell asleep Like some proud river, widening toward the sea; Calmly and grandly, silently and deep, Life joined eternity."

The program came to a close with a piano solo, the concert transcription of "Old Black Joe," rendered by Miss Margaret Blanchard and the recognition of guests from a distance: State Treasurer Charles M. Johnson of Raleigh, William and Mary Ward of New Bern, and Mrs. J. D. Moore of Clinton.

A bountiful dinner was served on long tables in the hall. One had almost forgotten the rain of the day, and clearing skies brightened the trip back home.

Herman W. Taylor, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary



Part of those who attended Ward Reunion in 1940 (Photo in 1941 by Robert T. Herbst)



Left to right: Josephine Ward Wells, Edwin DeQuincy Allen, Cassandra Alice Ward Allen, Frances Ward Wilkins, Charlie Clingman Vann, Narcissa Vann Colwell, Albert James Ward, Alberta Johnson Ward. (Photo in 1941 by Robert T. Herbst)



View of picnic table at reunion at Harrell's Store on grounds of the Methodist Church. (Photo in 1941 by Robert T. Herbst)

# WARD REUNION, 1941

For two years the Ward Family had been deprived of the delightful shade on their Reunion day. Two rainy days in succession was a little disquieting to those of us who might be inclined to superstition, but this year the heat wave that had spread over the nation for several days was broken by a delightful shower and the morning of August 15, 1941 dawned cool and pleasant. However, there was a feeling of sadness as we gathered because of the death of Cousin Mag Ward Page, who had passed away after a lingering illness.

Sometimes, after the sun has dipped below the edge of the tree tops, the sky is filled with an afterglow, streaming into the sky in rose and gold, awe inspiring evidence of the continued existence of the celestial body which has disappeared from our view.

The lives of many men and women have been such as to leave behind them a celestial afterglow, testifying that theirs has been a service to mankind and to their Creator—mute evidence of their continued life, although their mortal bodies have disappeared from sight. Such an afterglow follows the memory of Cousin Mag, even as it does Uncle Jimmy and Aunt Isabella, long since passed to their reward.

The bountiful picnic dinner was made even more inviting by the great tub of ice water and dozens of Coca-Cola's provided by Edwin P. Blanchard and John Wilkins. Standing at the end of the long table, the Rev. Mr. Hudson, who had been a near neighbor of Cousin Clifton Ward, returned thanks for the delightful dinner.

Early in the afternoon the crowd gathered in the auditorium of the school building where Herman W. Taylor, President of the Reunion, called the meeting to order, and the Rev. L. L. Johnson gave the invocation. His prayer was for loyalty and peace in the hearts of all mankind. "America" was sung as the opening hymn, followed by the singing, in unison, of "God Bless America." Greetings from Cousin Mary Ward, Cousin Vira Massengill of Dunn, and Cousin Emma Jane Papey of Florida were read.

A discussion of business in connection with the completing and publishing of the history was followed by the election of Herman Ward Taylor as Historian to succeed the late A. D. Ward. He was asked to work with William F. Ward and Mary P. Ward in compiling and completing the records assembled by their father while writing the history of the Ward Family.

The report of the memorial committee was given by Melissa Ward for her sister, Mrs. Pearl Ward Newkirk. The President asked Mrs. Steve Wilkins and Mrs. Edwin P. Blanchard to prepare and send resolutions of respect from the Ward Reunion to the family of Cousin Mag Page. The secretary was instructed to mail to William F. Ward and Mary Ward a copy of the resolutions concerning the history; to Cousin Emma Smith Papey and other absent members greetings from the Reunion, and to Baby Joshua Paul Reynolds, Jr., greetings from the loved ones of Rebecca and Paul, Cousin Mary and Cousin Gurney, which includes every member of the Ward Family.

The appointment of Herman W. Taylor to the important office of Historian left vacant the office of President. Hugh M. Wells, son of Aunt Josephine Ward Wells was elected President for the ensuing year and Frank Blanchard, grandson of Aunt Bettie Ward Blanchard was elected Vice President. Other officers were re-elected and all committees were continued.

After the reading of the minutes, the President mentioned the suggestion of Colonel Harrelson's, that we send a copy of the minutes of the Ward Reunion to the North Carolina Historical Commission for permanent file. The motion to do this was approved by the Reunion, and it was decided to send the minutes each year as well as those already recorded. The President offered to have them typed for this record.

Visitors from a distance were recognized and asked to stand: Rebecca Taylor Herbst, Julius Herbst and their son Robert, of Newport News, Va.; Mrs. W. A. Cannon and children of Wilmington; Mrs. Douglas Royal of Clinton; Mr. and Mrs. Tim McMillan of Fayetteville; and Mr. Liv Alderman of Norfolk, Va. Robert Herbst, who shows remarkable ability as an amateur photographer, took several pictures of the audience. A vocal solo, "The Little Damozell," was beautifully rendered by Gretchen Johnson, with her sister, Dolores, playing the piano accompaniment.

The speaker of the day was no stranger, but our beloved Mrs. John L. Hathcock, who grew to womanhood in Sampson County as Berta Cooper, daughter of Cousin Jeff and Mrs. Emma Alderman Cooper. She was presented to the audience by the President, Herman W. Taylor. His was a unique introduction because as a small boy he had visited the Cooper home—even going on the train one time alone and changing trains in Warsaw all by himself. He told also of being so greatly interested in all the activities of the farm and farm animals that his boyish desire to learn came near having

disastrous results—so much so that he heard Mr. Jeff declare in an undertone that he was glad there were no boys there all the time! But all this fear of not being invited for another visit vanished when his Uncle Jeff bought a sack of candy for him to enjoy on the train as he returned home.

Mrs. Hathcock took as her theme, "Making the Most of Life." She quoted Theodore Roosevelt's words which comprised one of his shortest but best speeches:

"Do what you can Where you are With what you have."

She spoke graciously of her invitation to talk to the Ward Family and said that to stand in the midst of so many kinsmen and friends was to commemorate the memory of the Wards who have been, to pay tribute to those who are and to hope for a better day for the generations who are to come. Her earliest associations with our family began when, as a child, and later as a young girl she visited in the home of Uncle George and Aunt Mary Ward. Aunt Mary, who was left a widow with several children upon the death of Uncle George, showed remarkable executive ability in carrying on the work of her household, and taught all who chanced to come under her influence some of the fundamentals of household arts, as well as character, the speaker said.

In this home she had the blessed privilege of knowing other Wards too, and entering into the social life of the community. Some of them she characterized thus: "Cousin Oscar and Cousin Bob were like giant men—athletic types who would now rank high in the world of sports." Mrs. Hathcock said, "Cousin Maury was a philosopher, Cousin Josephine and Cousin Cassie, young ladies that graced the South in its golden days, while Cousin Myra and Cousin Vance were two perfect young ladies—the ideal of their younger cousin."

She gave a vivid description of Cousin Myra's wedding to Mr. Faulkner of Cairo, Ga.—a perfect picture of a social event of the gay nineties. Wedding cakes—white and yellow and yellow and white spotted—that kept the household and gifted cousins busy for days. There were no supermarkets then and the preparation was done in the homes. Finally the great day arrived, the groom was met at the railroad station, but Little Miss Berta did not like that man because he was to take her Cousin Myra to far away Georgia to live! No buffet luncheon expedited that occasion, but tables of celebrities ranking in importance on the wedding night sat down and feasted—several tables in succession, until at last she and Cousin Liv, the youngest of the entire group were allowed to eat—after the others had retired to the parlor where the merriment continued until a late hour.

Mrs. Hathcock said that as she recalled these scenes of family life it seemed as if a voice from the past were calling the families of Uncle George, Cousin Joe, Cousin Jimmy, Cousin Alf, Cousin William, Cousin Elbridge, Cousin Sallie Vann and Cousin Mary Johnson in a message today to "right about face" and in these trying times to give to the world all the courage that they possess. She pictured life as an endless procession and sought to impress upon her hearers the fact that someone is coming after each of us even as we follow in the footsteps of those who have thus far led

the great procession. She quoted Thackeray as saying, "No Irishman is so poor but that there is some other Irishman following him." Just so, she said, with our lives today. "Someone is drawing their life's design by our pattern -someone is being influenced by the thing we did or did not do." The speaker warned us against underating ourselves to shirk responsibility and said that we cannot escape unforseen powers of leadership. She pointed out very cleary that it is not great models of conduct and piety that influence us most, but the influence of little things is what moulds our habits especially in the lives of children and young people. Human beings unconsciously do things because others do them, and one life is patterned after another. Youth grows up and soon someone is being led by our "toe lines." No soul walks alone, but down the way of life we go at the head of a vast procession, leading an unseen throng. Those who have laid the foundation stones have passed on, and those citizens of tomorrow are still to come, so it is me, of the present who lead. Great men are the commissioned guides of mankind, who rule their fellow men because they are wiser, and we are making the world a better place to live or a worse one, she said.

Mrs. Hathcock gave a beautiful illustration of this thought when she read a poem picturing the fear of the shepherd when a sheep has gone astray. Not so much concern is felt for a lamb, because the lambs will follow the sheep. The poem closed with the words, "still with the sheep we must work or the lambs will pay." She urged her listeners to cultivate a consciousness of their influence on the lives of other people, because it is the nameless manners and unremembered remarks that will count when the books are balanced at the end of the way. "Not whether you won or lost," the speaker said, "but how you played the game."

The program which was in charge of Mrs. Edwin P. Blanchard, of the program committee was closed with a piano solo, "Souvenir of Stephen Foster"—a medley of Foster tunes beautifully rendered by Dolores Johnson.

The President spoke for the entire audience when he voiced a deep appreciation of Mrs. Hathcock's timely address.

After the suggestion that the Reunion send a wreath of flowers as a token of love for the funeral of Cousin Mag Ward Page, we adjourned to the front of the school building where Robert Herbst took several pictures of the entire group.

Two years have passed since our last Reunion. Many changes have come into our lives. Some who were present last time are now on the battlefields of foreign lands. To those homes saddened by this world conflict I would like to give these words of cheer—

"An English sundial bears these words of truth,
It is always morning somewhere in the world."

A message to be learned by heart, O youth,
A banner for your hands to keep unfurled;

"It is always morning, somewhere, always light"
Pierces its golden arrows through the night.

Oh valiant ones and strong of heart, the dawn Is always on the hills of life somewhere You who are young, face skyward and forge on, The morning bugles sound upon the air Strike from your tongue the bitter word "defeat" Great tasks await your hands, great steps your feet.

The morning calls you, high and clear and true
For God upon His throne has need of you."

—And to those hearts, like my own
Who mourn the passing of loved ones,
We gather comfort from the thought that we are living
in a world of unending life. We recall the men and
women—

Cousin George Ward, Cousin Myra Faulkner, Cousin Florence Ward, Cousin Gurney Ward, and My Mother,

as well as those of a younger generation, who but yesterday were a part of this Reunion, and shared in the tasks of its work. Transfigured by memory our dear ones stand again before us in this sacred hour. Only their earthly life is finished and they have entered into the peace of life eternal. They still live on earth in the acts of goodness they performed and in the hearts of those who cherish their memory. May the beauty of their life abide among us as a loving benediction.

Herman W. Taylor, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

# WARD REUNION, 1942

Due to gas rationing and other conditions arising from the chaos of a country at war, no Reunion was held in 1942, the year immediately following our entry into this conflict.

Hugh M. Wells, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION, 1943

Strangely enough, in a world at war we seem to find more reason than usual for Family Reunions—or it may be we are more than usually mindful of blessings that in the past we have taken for granted. The two years since August, 1941 have been busy ones. Time and time again one finds oneself trying to do two people's work instead of one, for many sons and daughters have responded to new calls of Service. There is an idealism, however, which pervades the whole of life, and everything centers about our conception of eternal significance. With so many homes disrupted because of war, we begin to realize more and more that it is the family life for which we are fighting. Have we not all felt, at moments, something tremendously elevating and inspiring in life when the weight of all this weary world seemed lifted, and we seem to have reached a purer air? To make such moments lasting instead of fleeting, is to give significance to life. It is characteristic of the Ward Reunion to be nourished by the inner springs of spiritual strength. The patience and fidelity of one soul seems to inspire another, so it was decided that we must not yield to the least troublesome way. Recognizing the great difficulty with which each of us would arrange to attend, it seemed best to meet on Sunday, August 29, 1943 at Franklin School building.

The attendance at this Reunion was even greater than one might have expected, for sorrows deepen life, and no home has been left untouched by this world crisis. Our first dinner, under rationing, was a delightful one and while we still talked in the grove, plans were well under way to accomplish the financial status necessary to publish the history.

In the auditorium of the school building the meeting was called to order by Hugh M. Wells, President of the Clan, and as Clara Gill Wilkins played the piano, Billy Hall led the audience in singing "Come Thou Almighty King." The meeting followed in regular order, after which Herman Ward Taylor was asked to recognize each of the "first cousins," and the visitors from a distance. John Moore, son of Mr. Garland Moore and Mrs. Peddie Taylor Moore, of Tampa, Fla., was presented to the group. Mr. and Mrs. John Gill, parents of our own singing Clara Gill Wilkins, expressed their pleasure at being present as a part of the Reunion, also.

Mr. William Benjamin Ward of Chiquapin, was introduced by Hugh Wells. He told us that his great-grandfather came from Scotland and settled in the Albemarle section between Roanoke and Pamlico counties. The similarity of names in past generations of his family and ours leads him to believe that we must be related. He pleasantly requested that he be accepted into the brotherhood of this family.

Briefly, he spoke of the great institutions of Family Reunions, as a contribution to the history of a civilized society. "Where the family life of a nation has degenerated, that nation has perished with changing civilizations," the speaker said. He warned against the tendency of families who become so conscious of their superiority to those around them that they become clannish. This, he pointed out, leads to selfishness and living apart from those with whom one should work and associate daily. He gave, as an example of the extent to which this idea can be carried, the Germany of 1939, which had instilled into the hearts of each generation the thought that they alone were the chosen nation. Pointing out, also, that the nation is composed of individuals, he said that all of us have known people in the humblest walks of life whose patience and fidelity have been an inspiration. He urged us to think of the man who is devoting himself entirely to the relief of the victims of some social injustice, who receives few outward expressions of appreciation, and yet his life is significant. Then, there are the mothers who never cease to toil and pray for the lives of their children. Emily Dickinson, in one of the loveliest of her poems, pictures these unheralded saints as rewarded by the Powers above,

"For such in proud procession
I think the angels go,
Rank upon rank, with even feet
And uniforms of snow."

We have no more serious business than the cultivation of the inner life of the spirit, and the defenders of a nation in arms are drawn from the people. They need the moral support of a people who have not lost the faith of their fathers in the American ideal of life, because it envisions a noble destiny. Mr. Ward expressed the desire that even tho' at the present time one's family may be scattered to the uttermost parts of the earth, we will make a complete family circle again in the future, and in the world to come. Thinking seriously of the theme of Mrs. Hathcock's address at a former Reunion, he urged that we adopt as our family motto her closing remarks, "Do the best you can, wherever you are, with what you have."

At the suggestion of the President we stood a moment in silent tribute to the men and women of the family who are now serving in the Armed Forces. They were, as accurately as we could record them:

Billy Bryant Williams, Julian Ward Godwin, Oscar Charles Blanchard, Jr., Henry Ward, Frances Ward Johnson, Francis Johnson Ennis, Thomas Boyd Spiller, husband of Elizabeth Ward, William Wilkins, Kenneth Wilkins, Horace Ward, George Highsmith, Jr., Swain Ward, Henry V. Ward, Jacob Ward, Charles Mosback, husband of Lucille Ward, Orville Phelps, husband of Eloise Ward, A. C. Hall, Jr., L. S. Browder, son-in-law of A. C. Hall, Alfred G. Ward, Jr., Wilbert Pearson, Hyter C. Hall, husband of Sylvia Herbst, and Sallie R. Wilkins and Freida Hall, both members of the Woman's Army Corps. Present for the Reunion in uniform were Julius Herbst and Robert Herbst—father and son, both in the service of our country. Others in service are: Robert Herring, Frank Ward, Howard George, Worth Turner, Jacob Ward, R. C. Williams, Jr., Dr. J. W. Strawn, Wyatt Wells, and William Wells.

Because these members of our family are fighting on battlefronts all over the world it seems to us that there is a world federation of Wards. May the same courage which has inspired them as good citizens, be ever present as they answer the call of duty. We, at home, await anxiously the coming of peace and these lines from Grace Noll Crowell seem to give comfort.

"By night and day we follow as they fly,
These sons of ours, through sun or driving rain
We go with them—we climb the trackless sky,
We face the peril and we bear the pain
Of stark anxiety—and then we find
We, too, must watch for some high beacon light,
Must listen for a voice as we fly blind,
To chart us through the perils of the night."

"As they lay hold of instruments of power, So we lay hold of faith, somehow, someway, And we are strengthened in the darkest hour To pierce the clouds, to take our climbing way Into the light, trusting the voice that speaks Above the crashing thunder—words that tell In certain tones to every heart that seeks, 'Though it be life or death, still all is well'."

Herman Ward Taylor, Historian, gave some brief outlines of how he is completing the writing of the history and the plans for publication of the book in 1944. To assist him in securing the necessary funds for this undertaking a Publication Committee composed of Cousin Albert J. Ward, Cousin

Charlie Vann and Edwin P. Blanchard was elected to receive funds, and to supervise the writing and printing of the history.

All standing committees were continued, as were the officers of the Reunion.

As the closing number, Elizabeth Ward Spiller, accompanied at the piano by Clara Wilkins, sang "My Task," in memory of Cousin Myra Ward Faulkner, Cousin George Ward, Cousin Florence Ward, Cassanda Alice Ward Allen, Leona Knowles Hall, Mary Lou Ward, Frank Johnson, John Wilkins, and Garland Brummitt, all of whom have passed beyond where we can see since last Reunion. Surely, as those words floated out upon the air, these loved ones were standing beside the Jasper Wall, where their tasks have been crowned with the reward of the faithful, looking down the years to remind us that we are to hold aloft the ideals of family life which we inherited from this passing generation.

Hugh M. Wells, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

### WARD REUNION, 1944

It is unusual to think of the Ward Reunion except in terms of summer days. The oaks of the Old Academy Grounds at Harrell's Store have lifted their arms in welcome to us so long that one thinks only of the August sunlight playing through the shadowy trees, but the summer of 1944 found all North Carolina united in a great effort to combat the epidemic of poliomylitis, and many public meetings were postponed for an indefinite period. With the coming of cooler days the disease subsided, and late in October it was thought appropriate that we have the Reunion on Sunday, November 5, 1944.

No less beautiful than a trip along the highways when one was seeing the great pageant of nature, were the trees on the far horizon of Franklin School grounds. For convenience, the long table was arranged near the back of the school building and one had but to lift one's eyes from the bountiful feast spread there to enjoy the woods in all their glory. Truly this scene must have been the inspiration of the poet who wrote:

"Autumn, with a lavish hand, now spills
Her wine of flame and gold upon the hills;
It splashes on the slopes and blends into
Rich coloring of almost every hue:
Deep red and russett, orange, yellow, jade,
Grape-blue and green and brown of every shade.
And in the valley hang, like flimsy mist,
Her veils of opal, blue and amethyst,
Rose-gray and violet, until it seems
All earth is drowsy with the wine of dreams.
I think that somewhere up around the Throne
God's cup of glory must have overflown."

Immediately after lunch the crowd assembled in the auditorium of the school building where the meeting was called to order by the President, Hugh M. Wells. Led by Billy Hall ,we joined in singing "America," after

which Mr. W. B. Ward, of Chinquapin, gave the invocation. He asked for divine guidance in the present-day problems of family life, that we might keep forever the ideals set by our forefathers in establishing homes in this new country.

The President then turned the meeting over to Mrs. Edwin P. Blanchard, of the program committee, who, in turn, introduced the guest speaker of the day, the Reverend J. R. Potts, pastor of Rock Fish Presbyterian Church.

In his opening remarks the Reverend Mr. Potts expressed his appreciation of being invited to address this group, as family reunions are to him important as well as delightful occasions, and because of his association with some of the members of the Ward Family he felt honored to pay tribute in this way. Just as a lecturer takes a theme to discuss, or a lawyer prepares a brief, so he would choose a text from the Great Book. In Revelation 2:7 we find the words: "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."

Taking these words as his inspiration, the speaker said that historians are not slow to recognize the value of military leaders. Throughout the world it has usually been the men who commanded armies and won victories of might who occupied the places in history books. These victories were not won except by human blood, but if we could unroll the scroll of heroes and heroines—those who faced no guns nor heard the noises of battle fronts, there would stand before us an endless throng of men and women, no less courageous, but who lived and died with their praises unsung. "These," Mr. Potts said, "are the heroes of every day life." He spoke touchingly of the average parent who must act in the capacity of a judge on many occasions, who listens to the stories of people of all ages, and who maintains a balance which makes his presence sought by fellow citizens from all walks of life.

Among these heroes and heroines of everyday life, the speaker gave the honored place to mothers, because it is they who train even the heroes of military battles. Perhaps the prayer learned at a mother's knee has won many victories when the fate of the world was hanging in the balances. Mr. Potts expressed the desire that some actual statistics be kept on the influence of one good mother. In contrast, he said that they had been kept on some mothers of criminals, but that if we went back for the same one hundred years the great influence of a good mother would be far more interesting.

"By popular consent the two most gracious words in the English language are Home and Mother," the speaker said. "But what is home without Mother," he continued. "She is the very head and fountain life of home." It is the mother in the home who hears the cry of a child with injured fingers, who sings the restless ones to sleep—and in after years, whether on the ocean, marching to sounds of enemy guns, or soaring far above the earth, those lullabies will ring in the hearts of those who learned them from their mother's voice." Truly they are the heroes of every day life. Does not this word picture bring memories of days gone by in your home and mine?

"Somehow, Father—be it not shame to me!—
"Tis in such humble ways I compass Thee
I seem to see Thee in the simplest things:
Foamy water that bubbles and sings,

Bursting in rainbows over the washtub's rim;
The clean, sweet clothes filling my basket to the brim—
God, I am one who cannot understand
The fearful works of Thy mysterious hand
Yea, human love and human things: the touch
Of well-worn objects that I love so much—
Cushion and chair, dishes and pan and broom,
The comradeship of a familiar room:
By these I know the universe as Thine—
That hearts and homes and people are divine!"

The speaker paid special tribute to the heroes and heroines of the sick room. He pointed out that sickness is a great test of character, not only for the person who suffers, but also for those who endure suffering with a loved one. He reminded us that as a part of the divine plan Job was tested in his faith by just such means. There are many people today who have endured their lot cheerfully while struggling against tremendous odds. "What could be more touching," the speaker said, than one who is afflicted with rheumatism or many other diseases, when living, itself, seems almost a burden. The eternal anthems of the skies were made to brighten their existence, he said.

The speaker urged us, in this busy hour, to think of the heroes of toil. No less a part of the plan than the man who sits at the controls of a plane, is the man who toiled long and hard hours to construct that plane. "How much we owe to the common laborer," he declared, "can be measured only by Infinite hands."

At a time when there are more homes disrupted than usual, he urged us to think of the heroes and heroines of domestic injustices. "Society is strewn with the wrecks of domestic storms. Unkind words, maltreatment and lack of consideration for others have contributed much to unhappiness in homes that might have been avoided if individuals considered the seriousness of such injustices," the speaker declared.

Another group to which he paid tribute were the heroes of christian charity. The capacity to sacrifice personal interest in behalf of some commanding cause is ever one of the finest attributes of character. When one looks into the dark recesses of human hearts where mankind is struggling to live in a chaotic world, we find many persons who have been saved from the depths of despondency by the help of some humble person. There the unsung acts of kindness play their greatest part in the drama of life. The speaker reminded us that these deeds will receive a rich reward in the life to come, for "little things are seen by God from His watchtower, high in heaven." Many times a faded calico dress will be changed into the robe of a conqueror, and some of those who live in hovels on earth will live forever in the mansions of the skies,

He continued, "there can be no greater service than that which everyday living affords. The glory of the commonplace is vastly greater than that which selfish interests promote." In closing, he urged us to go back home and be heroes just where God has placed us to serve, for

"The simple duty that awaits thy hand Is God's voice uttering a divine command." No clearer promise can be made than the words from Revelation: "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life."

With this inspiring message still ringing in our hearts, Clara Gill Wilkins sang the lovely Irish Melody, accompanied by Mrs. Billy Hall at the piano.

The minutes of the 1943 Reunion were read and it was with a feeling of pride that we added to the list of men and women now serving in the armed forces of our country the names of Edwin, Jr., and Sam Hart Wells, brothers; Moody Turner, Charles Ward Highsmith, Charles Farrior, Charles M. Johnson, Jr., John William Blanchard, Jr., John Franklin Wells, Jacob Wells, Sam Wells, Eugene J. Johnson, Harry Morris, Jr., James Godwin, Jack Cooper, husband of Margaret Blanchard Cooper; Alfred Decatur and William F. Ward, Jr., brothers; Alfred Ward Allen, Norman Tucker, husband of Josie Ward Hall Tucker; Loring East, husband of Harriet Turner East; V. B. Lindsey, husband of Jane Highsmith Lindsey; Foy Dodson, husband of Thelma Ward Dodson; David Beard, Annie Mae Milton of the Army Nurses' Corps and Marion Alice Allen, of the Army Air Corps.

The President of the Reunion, Hugh M. Wells, related to us a story of what a family name means in dealing with other people, and expressed the belief that the honor of being president of the Ward Reunion should be shared by many members of the family.

A motion was made by Herman W. Taylor that the President serve for one year, and if the Reunion could not be held, as in the case of an epidemic, then the term be extended to include one meeting. This motion was carried and Arthur Ward of Rose Hill, son of Cousin Sebastian M. Ward, was elected. President for the ensuing year. Alfred Ward, son of Cousin Willie Ward was elected Vice President.

For a number of years Misses Sallie V. Wilkins, Sallie K. Wilkins and Sallie R. Wilkins have served as the program committee of the Reunion. Sallie V. is now Mrs. Edwin P. Blanchard, Sallie K., Mrs. Walter Rouse, and Sallie R. is with the Woman's Army Corps in Italy, so at the request of Mrs. Blanchard another program committee was elected. By popular vote, Hugh M. Wells, Herman W. Taylor and James Ward were elected to serve in this capacity.

A rising vote of thanks was given to the officers of the Reunion, and appreciation was expressed to Melissa Ward and Billy Hall for their efforts in arranging the tables and building for the meetings during the past several years. In addition to Cousin Bob Ward and Billy Hall, Melissa Ward was named to serve on the committee of time and place.

After the election of officers, the meeting was turned over to Herman W. Taylor, Historian, who gave an interesting account of his work in preparing for the publication of the History of the Descendants of Alfred and Elizabeth Ward. He told us that the book would include the names and individual sketches of about eight hundred persons, several hundred of which are accompanied by pictures. It will be dedicated to Alfred Decatur Ward, who conceived the idea of publishing the history, and who did much of the research in connection with the history of the family up to the generation of Alfred and Elizabeth Robinson Ward. A full page photograph of him will appear in the front of the book.

Included in the appendix will be: Minutes of Reunions since the organization of the clan in 1922, photostatic copies of wills and other historical data,

a description of the Coat of Arms of the Ward Family, a sketch of the characteristics of the Wards, a letter written by the brothers and sisters of William Robinson Ward to him while he was serving in the legislature of this state, several years before the Civil War, an invitation to a dance received by Misses Sarah and Narcissi Vann, an account of the wedding of Sallie Johnson and Lewis Herring, and other matters of interest in the Ward Family. The historian read to the group the introduction to the book, which gives the historical background for the family in this country and in the British Isles.

Assisting him in assembling and preparing this material were the following associate editors, representing the families of the sons and daughters of Alfred and Elizabeth Ward: Aunt Josephine Ward Wells, for the William R. Ward family, James Ward for Uncle Jimmy Ward's family, Alfred G. Ward for the family of Uncle Elbridge Ward, Joseph Ward for the family of Uncle Joe Ward, Cousin Charlie Vann, assisted by Sallie Wilkins Blanchard, for the family of Aunt Sallie Vann, Cousin Myrtie Johnson for the family of Aunt Mary Johnson, Cousin Mary Ward for the family of Uncle Alfred Ward and the Historian, himself, for the family of Uncle George Ward. The speaker expressed his appreciation of the material which the late A. D. Ward had compiled for the book, and which was contributed by Mary and William F. Ward. He also paid special tribute to the work of Aunt Josephine Ward Wells, who has been untiring in her effort to help complete the material for this history.

The historian referred to the number of meetings of the publication committee which have been held during the past year. The committee members are Cousin Charlie Vann, chairman; Cousin Albert Ward; and Edwin P. Blanchard, Secretary-Treasurer. Sufficient funds, given by different members of the family, are now in hand to publish the book, and it will be off the Press in March, 1945. The committee has arranged to sell the books at one dollar and sixty-five cents each, the actual cost of printing.

The President expressed deep appreciation on behalf of each member of the Ward Family for the great amount of interest and work which the historian has put forth in an effort to make the publication of this book a reality.

It was almost sunset on that November day when the Reverend Mr. Potts was asked to close the Reunion with prayer. Praying for divine guidance in the trying days yet to come, he asked that God would lend a protecting hand to our loved ones fighting in all parts of the world for the freedom of mankind, and that each would return safely to the homes they loved. In the words of John Charles McNeill:

"We know, oh Lord, so little what is best, Wingless we move so lowly,
But in Thy calm all knowledge let us rest
Oh, Holy, Holy, Holy!

Hugh M. Wells, President Mary Kate Allen, Secretary

## INDEX

PA	GE	PA	AGE
Adams, Alta Louise	110	Blanchard, Emily Bertha	35
Adams, Clara Mae Salis		Blanchard, Eugenia Morton	38
Adams Francis Marie		Blanchard, Evelyn Pitt	50
Adams, Harry James		Blanchard, Hazel Bryan	52
Adams, Harry James, Jr.		Blanchard, Helen Louise	50
Adams, Henry Patrick		Blanchard, Herbert Graham	24
Adams, Herbert Jack		Blanchard, James Kenneth	34
Adams, Howard Edwards		Blanchard, James William	30
Adams, Margaret Katrina Smith		Blanchard, John William	26
Adams, Margaret Pearl		Blanchard, Joshua James	91
Adams, Mattie Knight		Blanchard, Laura Jane Brooks	40
Adams, Samuel Seabe		Blanchard, Lida Pearl Carr	34
Allen, Alfred Decatur Ward	58	Blanchard, Lillian Walton	31
Allen, Alice Keziah Ward	57	Blanchard, Marguerite Flynn	29
Allen, Cassandra Alice Ward	80	Blanchard, Mary Victor	50
Allen, Edwin DeQuincy	82	Blanchard, Mattie Belle Gaylor	50
Allen, Elizabeth Lou	89	Blanchard, Mary Jo	40
Allen, Laura Palmetto	89	Blanchard, Maury Robinson	49
Allen, Mary Kate	87	Blanchard, Norwood Pitt	49
Allen, Marion Alice	86	Blanchard, Norwood Pitt, Jr.	51
Allen, Oliver Hicks, II	58	Blanchard, Oscar Charles	37
Allen, Sallie Davis	88	Blanchard, Oscar Charles, Jr.	38
Allen, Virginia Ward	88	Blanchard, Oscar Charles, III	39
Allen, William Anderson	58	Blanchard, Olivette Eakins	25
Allen, William Anderson, Jr	58	Blanchard, Robert Brooks	41
Armstrong, Edward Porter		Blanchard, Sallie Eliza Ward	90
	274	Blanchard, Sallie Vann Wilkins 32,	249
Armstrong, Mary Elizabeth Herring.	274	Blanchard, Sophia Moore	92
	106	Blanchard, Sudie Elizabeth Hawes	35
Bass, Leo Donald		Blanchard, Viola Powell	37
Bass, Mildred Bell Ward	322	Blanchard, Virginia Brown	24
Bates, Edward Ellett	279	Blanchard, Virginia May	39
Bates, Sarah Cleveland Beard	278	Blanchard, Ward Caswell	33
Beard, David Herring	279	Blanchard, Ward Caswell, Jr	36
Beard, Grover Cleveland	278	Blanchard, William Abraham	91
Beard, Sallie Rebecca Herring	278	Blanchard, William Thurston	29
Bell, Benjamin Hatcher	208	Blanchard, William Ward	36
Bell, Mildred Holmes Pearson	207	Blanchard, Wyatt Zachariah	36
Bennett, Edna Jeanne Allen	83	Blanchard, Zachariah	22
Bennett, Edwin Allen	85	Bland, Adeline Ward	15
Bennett, Norman Henry	84	Boney, Elizabeth Agnes Robinson	213
Bishop, Daniel Ralph	79	Boney, Matt End	213
Bishop, David Ralph	79	Bowden, Charles Aycock	176
Bishop, Mary Susan Wilkins	78	Bowden, Charles Aycock, Jr	176
Blanchard, Barbara Sue	30	Bowden, Dorothy Rebecca	
Blanchard, Bettie	50	2—Taylor History INDEX	
Blanchard, Bettie Ward	21	Bowden, Edwin Wells	
Blanchard, Cicero Franklin	23	Bowden, Frances Brower Wells	
Blanchard, Cicero Franklin, Jr	25	Bowden, Marshall Brower	176
Blanchard, Catherine Elizabeth Collins	24	Bowden, Mary Eleanor	
Blanchard, Decatur Drew	51	Browder, Eugene Shelton	
Blanchard, Decatur Drew, Jr	52	Browder, Leone Chestnut Hall	
Blanchard, Docia Rouse	27	Brown, Archibald Watt	
Blanchard, Doris Carolyn	36	Brown, Elizabeth Jane Ward	
Blanchard, Edna Catherine	25	Brummitt, Lillie Belle Ward	
Blanchard, Edna Pearl	25 35	Brummitt, Lille Belle Ward	
		Buffkin, Forest Belle	
Blanchard, Edwin Pritchard 30 and Blanchard Edwin Pritchard Jr 31 and		Burd Annie Doris Wells	169

David Davis Anna	160	Faulknon Charles Onel	011
Byrd, Doris Anne			314
Byrd, William Johnston Cannon, Edward 12, 13, 384,		Faulkner, Claudia Bell Merritt	
Cannon, Sarah Woodard	330	Faulkner, George Patterson Faulkner, John Peter	312
	202	Faulkner, Myra Elizabeth Ward	
Cardwell, Cora Lee Johnson		Godwin, Ebc William	308
		Godwin, Edward Percy, Sr.	49
Cardwell, Frank Fisher Carlton, Thomas			43
Carr, Jefferson Boney		Godwin, Edward Percy, Jr	44 45
Carr, Joanna Ward Knowles		Godwin, Frances Morris	44
Carroll, John Grady		Godwin, James Zachariah	48
Carroll, Rachel Henry Wells		Godwin, Julian Ward	47
Cassell, Emma Cox Ward		Godwin, Mary Josephine Blanchard	42
Cassell, John W., Jr,		Godwin, Mary Juliana	48
Colwell, Nareissa Vann		Godwin, Ruby Maxwell	46
Colwell, Robert Bryant		Godwin, Ruby Walnita	46
Colwell, Robert Charles		Godwin, Sarah Stanton	
Colwell, Sallie Vann		Godwin, Walter Blanchard	
Colwell, Susan Carroll		Grasser, Corinna E. Malpass	
Cooper, John Clinton, Jr.		Grasser, Joan Corinna	
Cooper, John Clinton, III		Grasser, John Stewart	
Cooper, Margaret Elizabeth Blanchard		Hall, Albert Clayton	
Curry, Beth		Hall, Albert Clayton, Jr.	
Curry, Louise Highsmith		Hall, Billie Henry	
Curry, John Parsons, Jr.		Hall, Dorothy Fussell	
Dameron, Mary Caroline Ward		Hall, Frieda Henry	
Davis, Lucy Nella Ward		Hall, Henry Erwin	
Davis, Olivia Turner		Hall, Hyter Clifford, Jr.	297
Davis, Theron Oliver		Hall, Isabel James Johnson	216
Davis, William Ira		Hall, James Clyde	
Doyne, Lucy Tucker	26	Hall, John Truett	_
Doyne, Mary Stratton		Hall, Lcona Knowles	
Doyne, Ruth Blanchard		Hall, Mary Sylvia Herbst	
Doyne, Tucker		Hamilton, Edward Stanley	
Dyson, James Edward		Hamilton, Edward Stanley, Jr.	
Dyson, James Edward, Jr.		Hamilton, Margaret Josephine	
Dyson, Leila Yassney		Hawes, Bettie Bordeaux Blanchard	
Eakins, Carey Preston		Hawes, Edward Boyette	
Eakins, Gladys Johnson		Hawkins, David Sule	100
East, Harriet Newkirk Turner		Hawkins, Marie Sule	
East, Loring Walter	156	Hawkins, Weedah	99
Edwards, James Marvin	126	Herbst, Julius Thompson	295
Edwards, Mary Ennis		Herbst, Rebeka Alderman Taylor	294
Ellis, Benny DeLoit	206	Herbst, Robert Taylor	298
Ellis, Howell Richard	206		272
Ellis, Lloyd Richard	206	Herring, Calena Newell Brothers	272
Ellis, Virginia Dare Robinson	205	Herring, Edward Lewis	272
Ennis, Bernard Elmore	159	Herring, George Franklin	
Ennis, Emory Jayne Turner	158	Herring, George Franklin, Jr	
Ennis, Mary Pauline Johnson		Herring, Isaac William	237
Ennis, Rachael		Herring, Lewis Amos Judson	270
Ennis, William Francis	124	Herring, Lewis Daniel	275
Ennis, William James		Herring, Lucy Owen Wootten	272
Farrior, Carolyn Anne	36	Herring, Margaret Alice Wells	273
Farrior, Charles Colwell	254	Herring, Mary Elizabeth Vann	237
Farrior, Edward Ward	254	Herring, Margaret Pauline Knowles	275
Farrior, Helen Anne	255	Herring, Robert Charles	274
Farrior, Helen William Zibelin	254	Herring, Robert Withington	271
Farrior, James Alexander	36	Herring, Sarah Elizabeth Johnson	269
Farrior, Mary Alberta Colwell	253	Hester, Carol Eunice Wells	189
Farrior, Mary Catherine Blanchard	35	Hester, Joseph McMurray	189

PAGE PAGE Kennedy, Paul Highsmith, Charles Ward . . . . . . . . . . . . 343 75 Highsmith, George Herring ...... 342 Kennedy, Paul Ward ..... Highsmith, George Herring, Jr. ..... 342 Kennedy, Ruth Aileen Wilkins ...... Highsmith, Isla Ward ..... 342 King, Charlotte Eakins Wells ...... 167 Highsmith, Lewis Franklin ...... 276 King, William Donaldson ...... 167 Highsmith, Mary Henry Herring ..... 275 King, William Donaldson, Jr. ...... 167 King, Hon. William Rufus ..... Highsmith, Stewart Franklin ...... 276 Highsmith, Stewart Graham ...... 276 Hines, Rachel Wells Carroll ....... 187 Hines, Samuel Middleton ...... 187 Knowles, Gwendolyn Henry ...... 179 Howell, Biscoe Redmond, Jr. ..... 163 Knowles, Joanna Ward ...... 177 Howell, Minnie Ward McMillan ..... 162 Knowles, Marguerite Carroll ...... 178 Johnson, Anne Hoover ...... 283 Koonce, Bertha Mae Ward ..... 97 Koonce, Charles Duffy ..... Johnson, Arthur Clem ...... 113 97 Johnson, Arthur Clem, Jr. ..... 114 Koonce, Charles, Duffy, Jr. ..... 97 Johnson, Charles Marion ...... 281 Lindsey, Ann Ward ..... Johnson, Charles Marion, Jr. ...... 282 Lindsey, Jane Highsmith ..... 342 Johnson, Elizabeth Melissa Ward ..... 111 Lindsey, Virgil Bondurant ..... 343 Johnson, Ellen Calista ...... 260 Loughrie, Edith Malpass ...... 118 Johnson, Eloise Jane Sophia Ward ... 214 Loughrie, Howard Pulliam ...... 119 Johnson, Eugene Joseph ..... 267 McMillan, Annie Faye Turner ...... 162 McMillan, Brenda Ray ...... 167 McMillan, Edwin Turner ...... 163 Johnson, Francis Ward ...... 128 Johnson, Frank Hildreth ...... 122 McMillan, Ernest David ...... 163 Johnson, Henry Leonidas ...... 265 McMillan, Mary Frances Wells ..... 166 Johnson, Hibert Ward ...... 127 McMillan, Ray Bland ...... 166 Johnson, Joab Franklin ..... 261 McMillan, Timothy Raymond ...... 162 Johnson, Joab Frederick ...... 283 McMillan, Timothy Raymond, Jr. .... 163 Johnson, Joab Frederick, Jr. ...... 283 Mack, Edwin Vantuyl ...... 277 Johnson, Leola Dobbin Parker ...... 121 Mack, Mary Elizabeth Highsmith ..... 277 Johnson, Lillie Alice Hall ..... 128 Malpass, Arlen Ray ...... 116 Johnson, Louise Grady ...... 262 Johnson, Louise White ...... 262 Malpass, Dorothy Annette Hickey .... 120 Johnson, Marion Lee ...... 263 Malpass, Ivey Guy ...... 115 Johnson, Mary Davis Wescott ...... 265 Johnson, Mary Eliza Ward ...... 259 Malpass, Margaret Emma Johnson ... 115 Malpass, Morris Obed ...... 116 Johnson, Mary Susan Carroll ...... 268 Johnson, Mary Susanna ...... 283 Malpass, Owen Graham ...... 120 Johnson, Milton Henry ..... 280 Malpass, Vida Lee Boney ...... 116 Johnson, Minnie Irene Norris ...... 280 Matthews, David Sloan ..... Johnson, Myrtie Estelle Grady ...... 261 Matthews, Josephine Elizabeth Wilkins Merritt, David Lee ..... Johnson, Norma Parker ...... 129 Merritt, Nancy Ward ..... Johnson, Robert Charles ...... 260 Merritt, Rebecca Frances Wilkins .... Johnson, Robert Grady ...... 262 Merritt, Robert Charles ..... Johnson, Robert Ward ...... 269 Johnson, Robert White ...... 263 Milton, Annie Mae ..... Johnson, Ronald Earl ..... 132 Milton, Rosa Mae Ward ...... 138 Johnson, Rosa Pope ..... Milton, William Arthur ...... 138 Johnson, Ruth Elizabeth Moore ..... 281 Morris, Harry Walters, Sr. ..... Johnson, Sallie Elizabeth ..... Morris, Harry Walters, Jr. ..... Morris, Joab Johnson ..... Johnson, Thomas Longstreet ..... Morris, Mary Miller Johnson ....... Morris, William Joseph ..... Morrison, Joyce Lee ..... Johnson, William Black ...... 269 Johnson, William Franklin ...... 268 Morrison, Sallie Faye Wells ....... 191 Johnson, Zeona Elizabeth ...... 114 Morrow, Alta Wilson Hamilton ..... 108 Kennedy, Floyd David ..... Morrow, Dunbar Alexander ...... 108

Mosback, Charles Robert ..... 229

Kennedy, Janet Aileen .....

		7.11
	228	Robinson, Elvina Agnes Ward 201
	229	Robinson, Evelyn Delores Hobbs 204
Musick, Ralph C	139	Robinson, Evelyn Paulette 204
Musick, Virginia Lee Milton	139	Robinson, Gleva Hobbs 205
Newkirk, Charlie	148	Robinson, Georgia Hope Long 211
Newkirk, Charles Albert	149	Robinson, Ira 202
Newkirk, Mary Jane	149	Robinson, Ira Clayton 212
Newkirk, Pearl Udell Ward	148	Robinson, Ira James 205
Newkirk, Willie	149	Robinson, James Gray 210
Newton, Robert Carroll	114	Robinson, James Raeford 205
Newton, Rosa Lee Johnson	114	Robinson, Joe Luke 204
Owens, Edward Stephens	136	Robinson, Joe Nelson 204
Owens, Edward Stephens, Jr		Robinson, Josiah Lee 202
Owens, Elizabeth Thomas		Robinson, Linwood Earl 204
Owens, Katie Jane Ward		Robinson, Mattie Mae Malpass 210
Owens, Lola Mae		Robinson, Minnie Edna 213
Owens, Oscar Stephens		Rose, Edna Lucille Malpass
Page, Dollie Mary (Donie)	69	
		Rose, Robert Brillheart, Jr 116
Page, Horace Preston		Rountree, Ellen
Page, Margaret Elizabeth Wilkins		Rountree, Harvey Corbett 285
Papey, Emma Jane Smith		Rountree, Harvey Milton
Papey, Joseph Livingston	107	Rountree, John Edgar 285
Parrish, Lasco C.		Rountree, Myrtie Gladys Johnson 284
Parrish, Mary Elizabeth		Rouse, Charles Vernon 201
Parrish, Mary Elizabeth Faulkner		Rouse, Christopher Columbus 200
Pearson, Claxton Pugh	210	Rouse, Doane Alexander 200
Pearson, Janie Belle Robinson	207	Rouse, Dollie Elnora 200
Pearson, John William	207	Rouse, Leslie Holmes, Sr 199
Pearson, Marvin Edward	209	Rouse, Leslie Holmes, Jr 199
Pearson, Wilbur Carol	209	Rouse, Mary Elizabeth Ward 199
Pearson, Zula Robinson	210	Rouse, Mary Lee 200
Phelps, Eloise Ward	226	Rouse, Polly Frances 200
Phelps, Orva Lewis	227	Rouse, Sallie Keziak Wilkins 73
Phelps, Robert Ward		Rouse, Sebastian Ward 200
Powers, Franklin Poydras		Rouse, Walter David 73
Powers, Mary Miller		Rouse, Walter Wilkins 74
Powers, Rebecca Johnson		Shanor, Leland 341
Powers, Rebecca Ward Johnson		Shanor, Mary Williams Ward 340
Raines, Carolyn Ennis		Shelton, Hermon Casper
Raines, John Norwood		Shelton, Sallie Wells
Raines, William Norwood		
		Showalter, Carl Edward
Raynor, Julia Addie Robinson		Showalter, Myrle Elizabeth Malpass 118
Raynor, Steadman		Smith, Charles Berry 110
Reaves, Agnes Robinson		Smith, Charles Winston 110
Reaves, Barbara Ellen		Smith, John 106
Reaves, Betty Joan		Smith, John Hubert 111
Reaves, Patricia Ann		Smith, Margaret Delphina Ward 105
Reaves, Willis Hardy	212	Sparks, Vivian Sule 100
Reynolds, Joshua Paul	338	Spiller, Mary Elizabeth Ward 328
Reynolds, Joshua Paul, Jr	339	Spiller, Thomas Boyd, Jr 329
Reynolds, Martha Rebecca Ward	337	Stanfield, Carl L 221
Rivenbark, Mary Fulton Turner	160	Stanfield, Dorothy Delancey 221
Rivenbark, William Horace, Sr		Stanfield, Henry Vann 221
Robbins, Jane Johnson Walter		Stanfield, Jean Ward 221
Robbins, Thomas J.		Stanfield, Norma Rebecca Ward 220
Robinson, Addie Lee Butler		Stanfield, Patsy Lee 221
Robinson, Bobby Gene		Stanley, Lloyd
Robinson, Carolyn Frances		Stanley, Wilma Dorothy Wells 190
Robinson, Clarence Chapman		Starling, Ella Mae
Robinson, Clayton Harrison		Starling, Jannie Elizabeth Ward 67
Robinson, Edna Marie		Starling, Marlus Gainey 67

Starling, Maury Henry 68	Usher, William Henry 72
Starling, Sarah Elizabeth 68	Vann, Charlie Clingman 257
Straughan, Helen Anne	Vann, Edwin O'Glen 203
Straughan, Helen Ann Ward 183	Vann, James William
Straughan, John William	Vann, John Robert
Straughan, John William, Jr 184	Vann, Margaret Ward Robinson 203
Straughan, Mabel Jane	Vann, Nellie James 257
Sule, Annie Ward 99 Sule, Jesse Guy 99	Vann, Norwood Glen 203
Sule, Jesse Guy       99         Sule, Joseph F.       99	Vann, Sarah Amanda Ward
Taylor, Charlotte Vance	Vansant, George Edgar 284
Taylor, Herman Ward	Walter, Roy Irving
Taylor, Herman Ward, Jr 293	Walter, Sallie Irving
Taylor, Major Bayard	Walter, Sallie Margaret Johnson 266
Taylor, Mary Vance Ward 288	Ward, Abner Griffin
Taylor, Ruth Vernon Eborn 292	Ward, Albert James 315
Turner, Adelaide Newkirk Ward 152	Ward, Albert Richard 306
Turner, Barbara 154	Ward, Alberta Elizabeth Johnson 316
Turner, Bernice Efird	Ward, Alfred
Turner, Bertice James	Ward, Alfred (son of J. E. Ward) 231
Turner, Carolyn Macon 162	Ward, Alfred Charles 332
Turner, David Gordon 156	Ward, Alfred Charles, Jr 339
Turner, Edith Jane	Ward, Algernon Daniel 335
Turner, Edwin D. LaFayette 162	Ward, Alfred Decatur
Turner, Ellen Pryor Broaddus 161	Ward, Alfred Decatur, Jr 57
Turner, Ernest Linwood 161	Ward, Alfred Decatur
Turner, Ethel Greenwood Sloan 161	(Son of W. F. Ward) 56
Turner, Frances Carolyn	Ward, Alfred Gerry 143
Turner, Frances Jane Wells 153	Ward, Alfred Gerry, Jr 145
Turner, Garland Fussell 157	Ward, Alfred Johnson
Turner, George Robert, Sr 159	Ward, Alice Ann Ennis
Turner, George Robert, Jr 160	Ward, Alonza Gerry 100
Turner, Gilford Gerald 160	Ward, Alonza Jay 95
Turner, Hallie F	Ward, Ann Olivia
Turner, James Moody 154	Ward, Anne Rachel Newkirk 151
Turner, James Thomas	Ward, Annie Bell 197
Turner, Jane 154	Ward, Annie Pearl Carter 195
Turner, Jean D. Winn 154	Ward, Arthur Lee 197
Turner, Joseph David 160	Ward, Berta Page 218
Turner, Joseph Worth 155	Ward, Bessie 15
Turner, Kenneth Ward 159	Ward, Bettie Laura Williams 327
Turner, Lois Baggette	Ward, Blanche Stanley 97
Turner, Lucile Harding 156	Ward, Carolina Virginia Farrior 55
Turner, Manley Ward 155	Ward, Carrie Duffy Wooten 56
Turner, Manley Ward, Jr 156	Ward, Charles Stanton 307
Turner, Mary Belle Carr 159	Ward, Clara Jeanett
Turner, Mary Jeannette 156	Ward, Clifton
Turner, Mary King Tremain 157	Ward, Clifton Albert 305
Turner, Margaret Stella Southerland . 155	Ward, Clifton Jerome
Turner, Thomas David	Ward, Clifton Lee
Turner, Oscar Blount	Ward, Cora Ellen Kilpatrick 198
Turner, Oscar Blount, Jr 158	Ward, Curtis Carr 197
Turner, Wilburn Wells	Ward, Daniel Patterson
Tuttle, Josie Ward Hall	Ward, Daniel Patterson, Jr 303
Tuttle, Norman	Ward, Daniel Patterson, III 304
Usher, Alma Rosalind	Ward, David Robinson 57
Usher, Frances Ward	Ward, Don Kepler 92
Usher, Lois Catherine	Ward, Edith Johnson
Usher, Lois Wilkins	Ward, Edna Earl
Usher, Patrick Henry 72	Ward, Edna Marguerite Johnson 223
Usher, Pattie Davis	Ward, Edward (The Settler)12, 13

	PAGE	PAGE
dward Longstreet	134	Ward, Martha Rogers Sweeny 56
Thuidae Count	0.9	Word Months Vincinia Camble 102

Ward, Edward Longstreet	134	Ward.	Martha Rogers Sweeny	56
Ward, Elbridge Gerry	93		Martha Virginia Gamble	103
	30			
Ward, Elbridge Gerry	0.0		Maury	65
(son of L. W. Ward)	98		Mary Amanda	19
Ward, Elizabeth Jane Carr			Mary (daughter of Robinson)	15
Ward, Elizabeth Robinson	16	Ward,	Mary Bell	13
Ward, Ella Henry Wells	66	Ward,	Mary Cannon12,	13
Ward, Emma Rebecca Rogers	300	Ward,	Mary Catherine	335
Ward, Florence Fipps	15	Ward,	Mary Frances Williams	303
Ward, Florence Lou Ennis	142		Mary Jane Robinson	94
Ward, Frances Louise Meek			Mary Lou	
Ward, Frank William			Mary Pickett	55
Ward, Franklin Bertrand			Mary Priscilla Alderman	
Ward, George Canty			Mary Rebecca	306
Ward, George Robert			Mary Robinson	14
Ward, George Washington	286	Ward,	Melissa Jane	149
Ward, Harold Edward	195	Ward,	Mittie Dudley	15
Ward, Henry J	198	Ward,	Nancy	14
Ward, Henry McLeod	198	Ward,	Nathaniel Green	19
Ward, Henry Vance		Ward.	Nellie Hobbs	196
Ward, Horace Griffin			Nellie Ruth Elkins	302
Ward, Howard King			Nora James Carr	194
				196
Ward, Isabella Robinson			Nora Vermell	
Ward, Jacob LaFayette			Oscar Lee	
Ward, Jacob LaFayette, Jr			Otis	
Ward, James Abner	222	Ward,	Phoebe Elizabeth	334
Ward, James Edward	192	Ward,	Preston Cummings	330
Ward, James Edward		Ward,	Preston James	150
(son of H. E. Ward)	196	Ward,	Preston Rogers	301
Ward, James Edward		Ward,	Rebecca Williams Boney	333
(Son of J. A. Ward)	224		Richard Johnson	224
Ward, James Elbridge			Robert	
Ward, James Norell	196		Robert Edward, Sr	
Ward, James Patrick				233
			Robert Edward, Jr.	
Ward, John William Lucas			Robert William	
Ward, Joseph Jefferson			Robinson	15
Ward, Joseph John			Royce James	195
Ward, Joseph Vance	307	Ward,	Ruth Miller	305
Ward, Joyce Marie	98	Ward,	Sallie Fann	96
Ward, Julian Carr	198	Ward,	Samuel	14
Ward, Kathleen Latham	98	Ward,	Sebastian Montgomery	194
Ward, Kennedy Wooten	57	Ward.	Shirley Ann	98
Ward, Keziah Jane Johnson	18		Sophia	14
Ward, Lela Rebecca Johnson			Susie Cornelia	
Ward, Leslie Clifton	15		Thelma	
Ward, Lewis Edwin				
	97		Thomas	
Ward, Lewis Edwin, Jr	98		Virginia	57
Ward, Lewis Walter	96		Virginia Lee	224
Ward, Linwood Swain	196	Ward,	William 13, 355, 386, 393, 394,	395
Ward, Livingston De Rossett	331	Ward,	William, II	13
Ward, Louis Bunce	147	Ward,	William Alfred Graham	317
Ward, Louise Bowen	183	Ward,	William Farrior	56
Ward, Louise Murphy			William Farrior, Jr.	57
Ward, Lucy Ophelia Wilkerson			William Graham, Jr.	
Ward, Mamie Goldie Sasser			William James	
				79
Ward, Margaret Lois Seymour			William Prouton	
Ward, Marguerite Elise	224		William Preston	
Ward, Mariam Lewis	95	Ward.	William Robinson17,	349
Ward, Mariam Lewis				4.0 8
		Ward,	William R. (son of S. M. Ward)	
(daughter of F. W. Ward) Ward, Martha J. West	105	Ward, Ward,		

Wells,	Annie Doris Wells	169	Wells, William Newkirk, Jr.	175
Wells,	Annie Eliza	168	Wells, William Josey	172
Wells,	Annie Frances	172	Wells, Wyatt Ward	175
Wells,	Baxter Hunter	63	White, Matthew	14
Wells,	Catherine Augusta Page	174	Wilkins, Alice Hilda Cox	77
Wells,	Charles Earl	172	Wilkins, Arlene Elizabeth	77
Wells,	Cornelia Josephine (Connie Jo)	63	Wilkins, Arthur Steadman	240
Wells,	Crystal Carolyne	172	Wilkins, Clara Evelyn Gill	245
Wells,	Donn Allison Wells	63	Wilkins, David Manley	76
Wells,	Dorothy Frances	170		242
	Edgar James			246
	Edgar James, Jr			$\frac{1}{239}$
	Eloise Kirby			246
	Elwin		_	241
	Ethel Lee Harrell		Wilkins, Julian Manley	77
	Frances Rebecca Ward			$\frac{11}{243}$
	Gene Lee		Wilkins, Keziah Frances Ward	70
	George Edward			230
	Gladys Carol		Wilkins, Mary Elizabeth West	76
	Harriett Rebecca			251
	Hendricks Worth			245
Wells,	Hugh McAden	62	Wilkins, Robert Alfred	248
Wells,	Hugh McAden, Jr	63	Wilkins, Robert Amos	230
Wells,	Jacob Joseph	165	Wilkins, Robert Decatur	77
Wells,	Jacob Joseph		Wilkins, Sallie Robert	231
(se	on of R. L. Wells, Sr.)	171	Wilkins, Sarah Jane	245
Wells,	Jacob Julius	169	Wilkins, Sarah John Vann	238
Wells,	Jacob LaFayette (Jake Fate)	174	Wilkins, Sarah McLean	247
	Jennie Belle Teachey		Wilkins, Stella McLean Sexton	247
	John Boney			244
	John Franklin		Wilkins, Thomas Clingman	
	John McMillan		Wilkins, William David	71
	Joseph Henry			243
	Josephine Davis Ward		Wilkins, William Ward	74
				256
	Judith Carol			282
	Levi Sprunt			256
	Levi Sprunt, Jr.			
	Lila Davis		Williams, Marvin Wharton, Jr	
	Louise Helen Hunter	62	Williams, Narcissa Vann	
	Lucian Elonza	60		255
	Lucian Ward		Williams, Robert Andrew (Pegleg)	14
Wells,	Margaret Holmes McMillan	188	,,,	282
Wells,	Mary Carolyn Wells	170	Williams, Robert Cleveland, Jr	
Wells,	Mary Florence Williams	166	Williamson, Allen Inman	
Wells,	Norman Earl	189		209
Wells,	Norman Earle	187	Williamson, Meda Blanche Pearson	208
Wells,	Ozell Hatchel	171	Williamson, Michael Allen	209
Wells,	Robert Lee, Sr	170	Wilson, Elizabeth Ann Ward	15
Wells,	Robert Lee, Jr	171		320
Wells,	Rupert Ward, Sr	188		319
	Rupert Ward, Jr	189		32
	Ruth James		7, 55 4, 7, 1111	
	Sallie Henry Ward		Yassney, Annie Sule	
	Samuel Bertis	_	Yassney, Beatrice Ward	
	Samuel Hart		Yassney, Edna Berks	101
	Samuel Lee		Yassney, Helen Willis	10
	Stanley Vardell		Yassney, James Gerry	10
			Yassney, Jesse Guy	
	Viola Lee Hart		Yassney, Joseph Peter, Jr.	
	Virginia Ward			
	Wilda Earl		Yassney, Joseph Ward	
Wells,	William Newkirk, Sr	175	Yassney, Joseph Ward, Jr.	10



## INDEX FOR APPENDIX

r	AGE
Characteristics of the Ward Family	345
Ward Coat of Arms (Description)	347
Sarah and Narcissa are invited to a party	349
Receipt for Double Barrel Gun to Elbridge G. Ward	349
Letters to Hon. W. R. Ward written December 14, 1856	349
Letter to Judge Winston	351
Affidavit of A. D. Ward	353
Revolutionary War Service of William Ward	355
Military Service Record of George W. Ward	365
Resolution in memory of George W. Ward	367
Wedding of Sallie Eliza Johnson and Louis Amos Judson Herring	368
Memorial Address on Honorable Alfred Decatur Ward	371
Ward Family History Form No. 1	381
George Robert Ward	382
Will of Edward Cannon	390
Will of Sara Cannon	392
Will of William Ward	395
Will of Alfred Ward	387
Photostatic Copy of Bible Record	396
RECORDS OF WARD REUNION MEETINGS	
	399
	401
	403
	405
	407
	410
	412
	414
	416
	421
1942 and 1943	
1044	400



GR 929.2 W264T
c. 2
Taylor, Herman Ward.
A history of Alfred and Elizabeth Robins

3 3091 00260 1177



